


Gc
974.402
P67s
v.2,pt.2
1757818

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01065 8224



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

HISTORY OF PITTSFIELD. 33
THE

HISTORY OF PITTSFIELD,

(BERKSHIRE COUNTY,)

MASSACHUSETTS,

v. 2, pt. 2

FROM THE YEAR 1800 TO THE YEAR 1876.

COMPILED AND WRITTEN, UNDER THE GENERAL DIRECTION OF A COMMITTEE,

BY

J. E. A. SMITH.

BY AUTHORITY OF THE TOWN.

SPRINGFIELD:

PUBLISHED BY C. W. BRYAN & CO.,

1876.

840

venerable fathers in medicine were attempting to soothe their fellow-citizens with opiates of very questionable orthodoxy. All the dissection of dumb animals which was ever done or contemplated in the institution—except with distinct reference to comparative anatomy—might, we suspect, have been witnessed in no more solemn ampitheatre than Commons hall. The trustees, however, declared that, the state having imposed upon them the duty of providing the means of instruction in every department, they would faithfully perform that duty, although “with a most sacred regard to private feeling as well as to public sensibility.”

And, while thus addressing the public, they showed their good faith by stringent provisions in the college-statutes requiring the faculty to procure their subjects for dissection only from the largest cities; that no student should be concerned in obtaining them; that no private dissection by students should be permitted, and that any who might infringe this rule should be publicly exposed. These by-laws did not perfectly accomplish their purposes.

It is probable that the grave-yards in the immediate vicinity of the college were safer for its establishment, and, perhaps, as a larger number of anatomical students could avail themselves of the same subjects, and as some of these were bought by the faculty in the large cities, there were not so many illegally obtained as before. But there were frequent and generally credited reports of the desecration of burial-grounds in towns at some distance from Pittsfield, by students of the Berkshire Medical College.

Finally, one party was followed from eastern Hampden, and a body which had been stolen by them was recovered at Westfield. In the early part of March, 1830, the bodies of two persons who had just been buried at Montague and Conway, in the county of Franklin, were found to have been disinterred, and were traced to two students of the college, who were arrested. The bodies were recovered without mutilation and restored to their friends. The pursuers found the warmest sympathy among the people of Pittsfield, who, in the height of their indignation, before legal measures proved effective, threatened to take the law into their own hands; Major Butler Goodrich offering to head a party to demolish the college-buildings unless the ghastly prey of the students was given up. A full town-meeting was held on the 7th of March, in which the citizens expressed their “sentiments of

unmingled indignation and horror," and pledged the town's best endeavors to aid in the discovery of persons residing among or near us who had been charged with this foul offense; and to place a social ban upon those who were known to be guilty, but who from the difficulty of obtaining direct evidence might escape legal punishment. Acknowledging the necessity of dissection, they held all medical institutions to a strict responsibility in regard to the manner of obtaining subjects, and declared that those permitting students to provide subjects for themselves or the college, ought to be discountenanced and held up to "public censure and public shame." Jonathan Allen, a trustee of the Medical College, was moderator of the meeting which passed these resolutions.

In another case preserved by tradition—but whether occurring before or after that of 1830, is not stated,—the result of the pursuit was not so satisfactory. The officers and the friends of the deceased were permitted to search the college-buildings; but were accompanied by a tall student who concealed, under one of the long camlet cloaks then in fashion, the body of the subject—a slight girl emaciated by long illness.

This last grim story of course rests on not the most unimpeachable testimony; but it is likely enough to have been true, and even if false, its very invention illustrates the popular feeling.

On still another occasion a person employed in Pomeroy's factory, having died, was buried in the north-east corner of the old grave-yard, and when friends from a distance came to disinter and remove it, it was found that the grave had been robbed. This affair created the usual excitement, which was intensified by a horribly ludicrous incident. One of the mourning friends resorting too often to the tavern for consolation, became intoxicated and fell into the open grave, whereupon a student of wicked wit proposed to leave him to fill the vacancy which he had discovered. The wag, however, came very near being rewarded for his indecorous pleasantry, by being himself consigned to the yawning tomb; the spectators, as may be imagined, being in no humor for joking of that kind.

We have dwelt more at length upon this practice of surreptitiously procuring subjects for the dissecting-knife, as it was one which seriously affected the tranquillity of the community, and was by no means the least of many discomforts of which society has been relieved by wise legislation.

By the old law, judges in capital cases had the power to direct the bodies of criminals, executed by their sentence, to be delivered to the surgeons for dissection; but the supply of subjects from this source was too limited and uncertain to supply the wants of students in anatomy; and they were, by courtesy, supposed to procure them "from the largest cities." But even in those cities in 1823, the dead of the criminal and friendless classes were not in such superabundant numbers as now, and the cost of procuring and transporting subjects was beyond the means of country students and physicians. Resort was therefore, almost necessarily, had to the neighboring grave-yards; the practice being almost countenanced by the law permitting physicians to have in their possession dead bodies for the purposes of anatomy, without accounting for the mode in which they obtained them. In 1830, however, simultaneously with the law for the better protection of burial-grounds, an act was passed directing that the bodies of persons dying under certain circumstances should be delivered to surgeons and medical schools for dissection; and this, together with the increasing supply from the cities, has rendered subjects so cheap that for years there has been little temptation to resort to the odious midnight-prowlings of the resurrectionists.

The first president of the college was Dr. Jonah Goodhue, of Hadley; one of the most eminent of those New England physicians, who, with few advantages for early professional education, won high position by dint of strong native talent, close observation of nature, and a very diligent study of books when they became able to obtain them.

His selection as president of the new college was in all respects fortunate. The Institution prospered, the first term opening with eighty students, and the number increasing from year to year.

By their charter the trustees were authorized to promote, not only medical science, but others kindred to it; and for that purpose to organize a lyceum of natural history, with such members as they might deem best. In furtherance of this object, the circular of July announced that the branches of instruction in Professor Dewey's department would be taught in strict reference to the arts of life, and as sources of rational amusement and moral improvement. "The advantages to be derived from an institution like this by a community of mechanics, artisans and practical agriculturists," they say, "cannot be calculated or fore-

seen. In this respect an importance appertains to the Berkshire Medical Institution which cannot be attached to any seminary of the kind situated in a populous city."

Tickets to Professor Dewey's lectures were, therefore, sold separately, and the general public were expected to attend them. At first a considerable number of persons did so; but it was found less easy than had been expected to create a popular interest in those studies whose advantage to the public it was not at all difficult to demonstrate; an experience very far from exceptional.

The attempt was, however, vigorously made. The lyceum of natural history was organized on the first day of the first term of the college; and the event was distinguished by an address from Rev. Edward Hitchcock, afterwards the eminent geologist, and president of Amherst College, in which he sketched the theory which he afterwards rendered famous, as a mode of reconciling the teachings of geology and revelation. The leading spirit in the lyceum was Professor Dewey.

In 1829, President Goodhue died, and was succeeded by Dr. Zadock Howe of Billerica, who continued in office until 1837, when he resigned, and Dr. H. H. Childs was elected his successor.

Up to this time the Institution had struggled with some vexatious disadvantages, although in spite of all obstacles it had achieved a very gratifying success. Among these impediments, in addition to the financial difficulties which had been mentioned, the chief were the non-residence of the presidents, the dependent connection with Williams College, and the fact that the State Medical Society, in admitting members, discriminated in favor of the graduates of Harvard.

By the election of Doctor Childs, the faculty, always pre-eminently a working body, had its hardest worker at its head, and resident in Pittsfield. In the same year, the legislature dissolved the connection with Williams, and constituted the school at Pittsfield an independent medical college. There was no longer any doubt of the orthodoxy of its teachings, nor of its sound discretion in conferring honors; nor was there any need to borrow prestige from any other academical name to add dignity to its diplomas: its graduates had carried the fame of its own all over the Union.

In 1823, the legislature had conferred upon graduates of the Berkshire Medical Institution the same rights enjoyed by those

of Harvard; and now, in 1837, the Massachusetts Medical Society tardily voted that, like them, they should be entitled to admission as fellows of that body without fee or examination. And thus, after a probation of fourteen years, the Berkshire College attained, so far as statutes could confer it, perfect equality with its elder sister at Cambridge.

From 1837 to 1850, no event of general interest occurred in the history of the college, except the sad death of one of its ablest and most beloved professors, Dr. David Palmer, of Woodstock, Vt. In the fall of 1840, Doctor Palmer, in addition to his duties in the college, delivered a course of popular lectures upon geology and chemistry. The course was nearly completed when, on the evening of October 12th, in the presence of a crowded audience, as he was endeavoring to partially fill a glass-tube by suction, the orifice at the lower end having been enlarged by an unobserved fracture, the corrosive fluid rushed into his mouth and throat. He was taken to his room and all that the most unremitting exertions of his professional brethren could do to save him, was done: but, after two days of intense suffering, he died.

On the 5th of February, 1850, the building used as a lecture-room, anatomical theater, and cabinet-rooms, was destroyed by fire, with a considerable portion of its contents. The trustees took immediate measures to replace it with a structure more commensurate with the demands of the day, and in a more suitable location. A grant of ten thousand dollars was obtained from the legislature, very much through the influence of Hon. Ensign H. Kellogg, who was speaker of the house of representatives, as Hon. William C. Jarvis was, when the first legislative grant to the Institution was made. The citizens of Berkshire contributed five thousand dollars. A most commanding and conspicuous site on South street was selected for the new building, which was immediately erected under the special supervision of Messrs. Gordon McKay, George W. Campbell and M. H. Baldwin, with the assistance of John C. Hoadley. The college, which was exceedingly commodious and well adapted to its purpose, was dedicated August 5, 1851, with prayer by Rev. Doctor Humphrey, and addresses by Doctor Childs, and Rev. Doctor Todd.

The advantage of a boarding-house connected with the college had often been questioned, and in its new site was clearly unnecessary. In 1852, therefore, the old hotel-building, which had

been used for that purpose for thirty years, was sold to Hon. Thomas Allen, who demolished it, and reannexed the land to the Allen estate, which, by descent and purchase, had come into his possession, and upon which he was erecting a costly mansion on the site of his grandfather's parsonage.

In April, 1863, Dr. H. H. Childs, at the age of 80, although still manifesting much of the nervous energy which had distinguished his youth, and all his early devotion to the college, resigned his professorship, retaining the presidency, although most of the arduous duties which he had so faithfully performed for forty-one years were transferred to younger men.

The trustees passed the following resolution :

Resolved, that the resignation of Dr. H. H. Childs requires from us more than a passing notice. For more than forty years, he has been the active head of the Berkshire Medical Institution, his usefulness having extended to a period almost unprecedented. During these years by his energy and zeal, he has achieved a wide-spread reputation as a medical man, and, by his kindness of heart and courtesy of manner, a no less deserved name as a Christian gentleman. He has ever maintained a high standard of medical honor ; and his pupils must forget or ignore his teachings before they can stoop to anything base or ignoble. With quick appreciation of merit, however modest, and ever ready with a timely word of needed encouragement, his pupils learned to love him, and thousands throughout the length and breadth of the land look back to him as to a foster-father. While we regret the infirmities which compel the retirement of our venerable President from the active duties of instruction, we earnestly hope that the interests of the institution which is so identified with his life and name, may not abate, and that he may long be spared to speak words of cheer to the new generation of students, and give the benefit of his advice and counsel to the faculty and trustees.

The hope expressed in the last paragraph of the resolution was not disappointed. Doctor Childs frequently addressed the students, by their invitation, with paternal counsel and instruction, and also delivered the diplomas at the commencements until 1867. Soon after the close of the lecture-term of that year he went to Boston, where, after passing the winter in the family of his son-in-law, Hon. Elias Merwin, he died on the 22d of March, 1868.

From the year 1823 to 1835, the average attendance of students upon the lectures was about eighty-five. In 1836 it rose to one hundred and five ; but fell off in 1837 to sixty-eight, and the

average from that year to 1844 was not more than eighty. From 1844 to 1848,—the most prosperous era of the college,—the numbers for the respective years were 135, 129, 140, 130, 120. The next year, 1849, showed a catalogue of only ninety-five, and thenceforward the decline continued, although not with perfect uniformity, until the term of 1867 attracted barely thirty-five students.

This decadence was not permitted to go on without vigorous and repeated efforts on the part of the trustees and faculty to stay it.

In 1852, Dr. Timothy Childs¹ being in Paris pursuing his medical studies, the trustees purchased through his agency, a very valuable collection of anatomical models and preparations from nature, surgical apparatus, etc.

In 1854, the faculty—to supply the place of the hospitals in whose wards medical tyros in the cities fledged their 'callow experience—'instituted a weekly clinique for the free diagnosis and treatment, in the presence of the students, of such ailments as might be submitted to them. This plan was suggested by Dr. T. Childs,—who had just returned from Europe—and it was successfully initiated under his zealous and energetic management as dean. Patients came in from Pittsfield and a wide circuit of surrounding towns; and, among a multitude of cases more or less simple, there were found an unexpected number of an obscure or obstinate character, which had defied the penetration and skill of the isolated local practitioner, but often yielded to the combined wisdom and varied experience of the college-faculty, occasionally aided by some of the more distinguished members of the District Medical Society.

Men of brilliant professional reputation, many of them young and full of enthusiastic hope of reviving the fortunes of the college, were from time to time added to the faculty: among them

¹ Timothy, son of Dr. H. H. Childs, was born at Pittsfield, December 1, 1822, graduated at Williams College in 1841, and at the Berkshire Medical College in 1844. In 1847 he was appointed surgeon of the regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers in the Mexican war; and afterwards was professor of Anatomy, Physiology and Medical Surgery in Pittsfield, and of Surgery in the Maine Medical School at Brunswick, and the New York Medical College. For several years he was also Dean of the Faculty in the Berkshire Medical Institution. He died at Norwich, Conn., in 1865, having shortly before removed to that city.

Drs. Pliny Earle, A. B. Palmer, Paul A. Chadbourne, William H. Thayer, Corydon L. Ford, R. Cresson Styles, William Warren Greene and H. M. Seeley; all of whom gave themselves vigorously to their work; but most of them, soon becoming sensible how hopeless was the task, abandoned it for more promising fields. Little, however, as they were able to accomplish for the college, their influence was very strongly and happily felt in the Medical Society of the county. Doctors Thayer and Styles especially contributed to this result, and greatly intensified the local *esprit de corps* of the profession by the publication, in 1861, of the *Berkshire Medical Journal*, a handsome magazine of forty-eight pages, in which, besides much general medical and surgical matter of interest, there appeared monthly, the transactions of the society, and articles from the pens of its members. Although the magazine was continued but a single year, its influence was lasting.

It did not, however, perceptibly check the decline of the college; and in 1867, the faculty represented to the trustees that expensive additions to the building were needed in order to afford proper facilities for instruction in modern chemistry as applied to the science of medicine. The cost of this improvement, and also of some necessary repairs, they suggested, might be defrayed by a loan, the interest of which would be met by increased receipts from tuition. Upon this suggestion it was voted to raise a sum not exceeding five thousand dollars, for the purposes named, by a mortgage on the real estate of the institution. Three thousand dollars were actually borrowed in this way, of which one thousand dollars were expended for repairs, and the introduction of gas and water into the college-building. Two thousand dollars were applied to the fitting up of a very perfect chemical laboratory, and the purchase of some costly philosophical apparatus.

The desperate expedient of running in debt for the sake of proximately meeting the requirements which the age makes upon this class of seminaries, did not avail. Only thirty-five students attended the lecture-course of 1867, affording a compensation of but about one hundred and thirty dollars to each professor. Salaries like this of course could not procure learned and capable men of established reputation; and, although it would have been easy to collect a faculty of young and ambitious physicians, willing to try their "prentice hands" as preceptors and lecturers, the

trustees had no desire to protract the existence of the college on such terms.

Permission was therefore obtained from the legislature of 1869, to transfer so much of the cabinet, library apparatus, and other personal property as might be deemed best to the Athenæum then about to be established in Pittsfield; and to sell what might not be so desired, together with the real estate, and, after paying the debts of the college, to pay the receipts to the same corporation.

The building was sold, in 1871, to the town, which remodeled it for the use of its High and Grammar schools. The price paid was eight thousand dollars, of which the Athenæum received forty-four hundred, the remainder being required for the payment of the debts of the college. The cabinets, library and apparatus had previously been removed to the Athenæum-building.

So many causes combined to break down the Berkshire Medical Institution that the wonder is that it sustained itself so long as it did. The final and chronic difficulty lay in the fact that it never was free from debt, except for a brief interval at the time of the building of the new college, and that, although the trustees in that halcyon period voted to set apart one thousand dollars, as a nucleus for a fund, the institution in fact never had any such foundation, even to that extent. The sole reliance for meeting the current expenses of the college was upon the tuition of students; a variable and precarious resource, which was sure to fail when most needed.

This was sensibly felt when handsomely endowed and lavishly provided schools sprang up in the western states, retaining at home the students, who before had resorted to Pittsfield in great numbers. The war of the rebellion cut off another region from which the Berkshire school had received many pupils, leaving a very limited section, and that full of rival seminaries, to which it could look for support. And even in this section there was a growing proclivity on the part of young men seeking a medical education, to resort to the great city-schools, which provided facilities for study and observation, with which no country-institution could hope to compete; while, in addition to all this, it was but natural that young men, who upon graduation were for the most part destined to practice in towns and villages more or less retired, should desire to see what they could of metropolitan life in their college-days.

To all this the Berkshire school could oppose little in the way of economy; for, while its tuition was only about one third that of those in the larger cities, board, in consequence of the outgrowth of agriculture by other industries, had come to be as dear in Pittsfield as in New York or Boston, if the students in those cities were content with humble lodgings. While in some of the western schools, like that at Ann Arbor, both tuition and board were cheaper than at Pittsfield.

It was, therefore, wisely determined to abandon an institution which could not be respectably maintained without an outlay, which could be devoted to other purposes with much greater advantage to the interests both of the town and of science.

The Institution thus honorably closed an honorable career. In an existence of forty-four years it had graduated eleven hundred and thirty-eight doctors in medicine, who held a rank in their profession equal to that of those sent out by any college. It had had a large share in the advancement of medical science and the elevation of medical character. It had attracted to Pittsfield in its faculty and others, persons of culture, who had adorned the society of the village while they mingled with it, and left it the better for their presence. And, when it could no longer creditably perform the work which was entrusted to it, it gracefully yielded the place to those who could.

Of one pleasant feature in the life of the college no mention has been made; the voluntary associations—for mutual literary and professional improvement among the students—in which some men afterwards of mark in the world took part.¹

The early lyceums were ably conducted; and, in 1844, the permanent "Association of the Berkshire Medical College"—a society of alumni—was formed; its object being the promotion of fraternal feeling and unity of action among the students and graduates. The members were of two classes: under-graduates, who had a sort of inchoate position, although entitled to full participation in all the privileges of the society so long as they remained connected with the college; and full members who became so by graduating.

The association had a handsome diploma adorned with a portrait of Doctor Childs, who was *ex officio* its president; although

¹ Among the most eminent were, President Hopkins of Williams College, and Dr. J. G. Holland.

a class-president officiated at the ordinary meetings of the undergraduate members for mutual improvement. The organization flourished until the last commencement in 1867.

The most active students in forming the society were Dr. J. G. Holland, and Dr. Charles Bailey, who wrote the constitution and delivered the first two commencement-orations. After graduation, these gentlemen were associated in practice at Springfield; but Doctor Holland soon abandoned his profession, for that of literature, and Doctor Bailey adopted the Homeopathic, or perhaps Eclectic, practice, and became the leading physician of that school in Pittsfield and Berkshire.

MEDICAL SOCIETIES.

The Massachusetts Medical Society, incorporated in 1781, appointed in 1785, a committee in each county of the common wealth, "for the purpose of encouraging the communication of all important or extraordinary cases that might occur in the practice of the medical art; and, for this purpose, to meet, correspond, and communicate with any individuals, or any association of physicians in their respective counties, and make report of their doings."

Drs. Erastus Sargent, and Oliver Partridge, both of Stockbridge, were elected for Berkshire, and the secretary, informing them of their appointment, expressed confidence that they would soon be able to form an association that would redound to the honor of the county.

In June, 1787, fifteen physicians, all from towns south of Pittsfield, met at Stockbridge for the purpose of forming such a society; but the "tumults of the times" [the Shays rebellion] prevented any further action, except the choice of officers, until the 12th of June, when articles of association and rules were drawn up and signed by fourteen physicians; among them Dr. Timothy Childs. One of the rules was the following:

No member shall introduce his pupils into the practice of medicine, unless they be first examined by the censors, and recommended by them to the Association, for a certificate of their qualifications, which certificate shall be signed by the president and countersigned by the secretary.

These censors were Drs. Timothy Childs, Erastus Sargent and Eldad Lewis; and at the next meeting of the society, which was

held at Pittsfield, in January, 1788, three young men who had been approved by them received the required certificate. Their names were Elijah Catlin, Reuben Backman and Jacob Hoyt; and their diplomas in medicine were the first ever conferred in Berkshire by any authority higher than that of an individual preceptor.

The association adjourned to meet at Stockbridge in June; but it never again assembled: the records closing with the following minute:

But the rebellion in this Commonwealth, raised by Daniel Shays and his associates, proceeding with such rapidity to a crisis, a final period was put to the above-mentioned Association.

There is something not quite clear in this statement. The Shays rebellion in Berkshire county was entirely suppressed during the summer of 1787. Probably the reference is to the bitter feuds which resulted from it. Doctor Whiting, the president of the society was imprisoned and heavily fined for participation in the rebellion, and other members may have been implicated. It was certainly an era not favorable to the fraternal association of any profession.

In November, 1794, a second Berkshire Medical Association was formed, but contained no member from Pittsfield or any town north of it. It continued only two years.

In February, 1818, the legislature granted a charter for the Berkshire District Medical Society, and, in July, 1819, the Fellows of the State Society resident in Berkshire, were called together at Lenox to consider its acceptance. The charter was not accepted at that time; but a committee of which Dr. H. H. Childs was one, was directed to report a fee-table of some kind. The charter was finally accepted in 1820, at a full meeting of the Fellows; and the following officers were chosen: president, Dr. Timothy Childs; vice-president, Dr. Hugo Burghardt; secretary, Alfred Perry; treasurer, librarian and cabinet keeper, Dr. Charles Worthington.

The first business after the organization, was to discharge the old committee upon the all-important matter of a fee-table, and appoint a new one consisting of the president, the vice-president and Dr. Daniel Collins, who reported the following table in June, 1821:

FEE-TABLE 1821.

Visit and advice within one mile (medicine not included),	-	-	\$1 50
Rate of mileage,	-	-	25
Consultation, exclusive of mileage,	-	-	1 00
Reducing dislocations and fractures,	-	-	\$1 00 to 3 00
Venercal cases,	-	-	5 00 to 10 00
Amputation,	-	-	20 00 to 25 00
Trepanning,	-	-	15 00 to 20 00
Operation for strangulated Hernia,	-	-	20 00
Extracting and depressing cataract,	-	-	10 00
Venesection, or extracting tooth,	-	-	25
Emetic or cathartic,	-	-	25
Closing harelip,	-	-	10 00
Obstetrical cases, mileage after three miles, and a reasonable compensation for long detention,	-	-	4 00

Dr. Timothy Childs died February 25, 1821, at the age of seventy-three years, having been in the active practice of his profession until within one week of his death.

Dr. Hugo Burghardt of Richmond, was chosen his successor as president of the Medical Society and Dr. H. H. Childs was elected vice-president.

After the incorporation of the college, the semi-annual meetings of the society were held at Pittsfield on commencement-day; the annual convening, as before, at Lenox. From 1820 to 1834, the meetings appear to have been kept up with considerable spirit; although in the earlier years of that period there was often no quorum.

From 1834 to 1837—owing to a difference with the parent society, which refused to admit graduates of the Berkshire Medical College on the same terms with those of the institution connected with Harvard University—there were no meetings. But in September of the latter year, the State Society having yielded that point, the Fellows of the District Society and other physicians of the county, met at Lenox and revived the old organization. There is no record of any further meetings until March, 1842, when, in response to a call in the county-newspapers, they again met at Lenox, chose the usual officers, and resumed their regular meetings, which have not since been interrupted.

At the semi-annual meeting in November, 1858, it was determined to hold the regular monthly meetings at Pittsfield; and in

1862, the annual meetings were transferred from Lenox to the same place.

In 1871, the Pittsfield Medical Society was formed, its object being the encouragement of social intercourse among the members of the profession and the promotion of scientific culture. The Pittsfield Society entertains the members of the County Society at its monthly meetings; thus, in some measure, equalizing the cost of attendance, they being free, by their location, from traveling expenses.

Since the last-named arrangements have become permanent, the meetings of both societies have been maintained with spirit.

CHAPTER XVII.

DETACHED SUBJECTS.

[1820-1840.] *

Population—Business-changes—Agricultural bank—Fires and first fire-engine—First mutual insurance company—Stock-insurance company—Berkshire Mutual Fire-Insurance Company—First grading and planting the park—Abel West—Visit of General Lafayette—The temperance-reformation—Explosion of a powder-magazine.

IT might be supposed that a considerable number of new residents would have been drawn to Pittsfield during the war of 1812, by the business-activity caused by the Cantonment and the office of the superintendent of army-supplies; but the effect of the war in increasing the permanent population of the town seems to have been exceedingly slight, even if it did not actually retard its progress; since the number of inhabitants was only advanced from twenty-six hundred and sixty-five in 1810 to twenty-seven hundred and sixty-eight in 1820.¹

From 1820 to 1840, when the route of the Western railroad was decided in its favor, the growth of the town was still very slow, although it was more rapid than that of most New England towns not situated upon navigable waters, in those days of excessive western emigration; the census of 1830 showing a population of three thousand five hundred and forty-three, and that of 1840 increasing it to four thousand and sixty. During this period the Pomeroy, Pontoosuc, Stearnsville and Barkersville woolen-factories, and the Pittsfield cotton-factory had been successfully established. The Pomeroy machine-works continued in successful operation, the diminished production of muskets being more than counterbalanced by the introduction of other articles of manufacture. Clapp's carriage-factory constantly

¹ In 1800, the population was twenty-two hundred and sixty-one.

increased the quantity and quality of its work. Several minor manufactures had sprung up; but the town had met with losses as well as gains. In 1840 the Housatonic Woolen Company had ceased to struggle against fate and flowage. The Duck factory and the rope-walk had ceased operations; and, since 1832, there had been no fulling-mill; there were few household-looms weaving either woolen or linen in cloths; the cultivation of flax had ceased, and the oil-mills had perished for lack of food. Only a single tannery remained, and there was not a single iron-forge or a potashery left. The cutting of nails, manufacture of looms, spinning-jennies, cards, comb-plates, and spindles, the distilling of essential oils, the making of combs and other small-articles, had ended long before. And, whether it was to be counted loss or gain, the temperance-reformation had put out the fires of the distillery and the brewery. As there are gains for all our losses; so there are losses for all our gains.

But, of those most felt and least compensated, in Pittsfield, during this period, was the constant drain, especially upon the farming-portion of its population, by emigration to the west. Much as had been accomplished by the Agricultural Society, it had not been able to perform the miracle of making the soil of New England rival that of the Genessee valley and Ohio—then the wheat-growing west. Speculating companies, taking advantage of the severe winters and cold summers, about the year 1816, stimulated the western fever by painting the new country as at once the paradise and the El Dorado of the farmer, and, by offering lands upon the most favorable terms. And, as if this were not enough, religious enthusiasm was brought to aid in the depletion of the population of the town. In 1835, while a great revival was in progress at the Baptist church, a preacher from the west portrayed the wants of that region to the assembled crowds, so vividly that one hundred and six of the most valuable members of the church—and it is to be presumed equally valuable citizens—at once emigrated, and were followed soon after by a second migration in such numbers that only three men were left in the organization.¹

But, however much these drawbacks retarded her increase in population, Pittsfield, between 1820 and 1840 made great and

¹ Rev. Dr. Porter's Historical Sketch of the Baptist Church.

solid progress. The First Baptist and Methodist churches were built in this period; and some of its best secular institutions also date from it. And, to it also belongs the initiation of the first great temperance-reform.

In 1818, the legislature chartered the Agricultural Bank, whose name takes us back to the days when agriculture was still the chief pursuit of the people of Berkshire, and manufactures were struggling for existence. The incorporators named in the act were Nathan Willis, Joseph Shearer, David Campbell, John B. Root, Thomas Gold, Theodore Hinsdale, Jr., Lemuel Pomeroy, Henry C. Brown, Samuel D. Colt, Josiah Bissell, Jonathan Allen, Timothy Childs, Henry H. Childs and Phinehas Allen. The capital was fixed at \$100,000, and the par value of the shares at one hundred. On the 9th of March, books were opened for subscription to the stock, and the commissioners appointed by the incorporators, Messrs. Willis, Gold and Colt, appealed, by advertisement in the newspapers, "to the moneyed interest of the county, to embark in the bank and rear it for the public good." "It is our object," they said, "to concentrate the money-capital of the county, and to render this bank a safe and profitable deposit. It is, therefore, desirable that no shares should be taken on speculation and, at present, not more than fifty by any one person." The time first fixed for closing the books was March thirtieth; but it was afterwards extended to April twentieth; "the season having been unfavorable for traveling;" a statement which indicates the condition of roads in Berkshire; although the delay may have been in part due to a lively recollection of a not very remote experience with the Berkshire Bank.

The stock was all subscribed by the twenty-seventh of April, when the stockholders unanimously chose the following board of directors: Thomas Gold, Nathan Willis, Josiah Bissell, Samuel D. Colt and Henry C. Brown; who subsequently elected Thomas Gold president, and Ezekiel R. Colt cashier. Mr. Gold continued president until October 2, 1826, when he was succeeded by Hon. Edward A. Newton. In 1830, Mr. Newton being about to visit Europe, was succeeded by Hon. Henry Shaw, who held the office until 1840, when Mr. Newton was re-elected. Mr. Colt continued to be cashier long past the period we are considering, and, to his financial skill, integrity, industry and firmness, was due, in a very large degree, the remarkable confidence and credit, which the

Agricultural Bank soon acquired and still continues to hold, both with the moneyed and the general public, although his successor has eminent qualifications for the place, and the presidents of the institution have uniformly been men of marked financial ability. The bank purchased and occupied the building erected for the Berkshire Bank.

In the early years of the nineteenth century, the destruction of property by fire, seems, in proportion to the number and value of buildings, to have been more frequent and more disastrous than in later years. Tallow-candles and oil-lamps with their exposed flames and spark-encrusted wicks, open fireplaces and wood-ashes in wooden receptacles, wood-sparks falling upon dry shingle-roofs, and imperfect means of controlling and extinguishing conflagrations, were more powerful causes of this class of disaster than friction-matches, inflammable manufactures, kerosene oil, and fraudulent insurance. In 1819, a committee, appointed by the citizens to consider the subject of mutual insurance, reported that the losses in Pittsfield for the preceding ten years, had been thirty-three hundred dollars, or an average of three hundred and thirty dollars per annum: a considerably larger percentage on the value of combustible property than similar losses for the ten years preceding 1875 would show.

The first recorded movement to check this destruction was at the March town-meeting of 1811, when a proposition for the town to buy a fire-engine was successfully resisted.

In 1812, a movement was made to purchase an engine by subscription. The project lingered, however, until June, 1814, when Major Melville,—who probably had an eye to the protection of the valuable national property in the town—invited those who had subscribed to, or who were interested in, the project, to meet on the 6th of July at Captain Campbell's tavern, to take measures to carry it immediately into effect.

The engine was procured, and the town was asked, at its next meeting, to convert the small dwelling-house which stood where the Baptist church now does—and was occupied by William Smith, the sexton of the old grave-yard—into an engine-house; and to provide buckets and other appendages for the engine, which had no suction-hose; but both these requests were refused, by the votes of that class who always resist town-expenditures for any purpose which does not inure to their own immediate and certain



interest. Five years afterwards, Mr. William Hollister's residence, on South street, near the Housatonic river, was burned, on the afternoon of January 4, 1819, involving a loss of over two thousand dollars—no small amount for that day—and the *Sun*, in its account, says that the lack of complete appurtenances for the engine was severely felt.

The engine and its company, however, seem from the following card, to have done themselves credit:

To the Members of the Pittsfield Volunteer Fire-Company:

GENTLEMEN:—Permit me to express to you my warmest thanks for your good conduct at the distressing fire yesterday. Even prejudice itself is now awake in your favor. In giving me this new proof of your zeal and abilities, you have confirmed the good opinion I have ever entertained of you.¹

M. R. LANCTON, Director, etc., etc.

There was a general feeling that the protection of the town against fire was insufficient, and a meeting of citizens, to consider the subject, was convened, at Captain Campbell's coffee-house.

At this meeting, William C. Jarvis, H. H. Childs and Josiah Bissell were appointed to consider the expediency of establishing a mutual fire-insurance company. In the March following, this committee published an address to the people, in which they strongly urged such a measure. The address estimated the number of dwelling-houses in the town at two hundred and eighty, worth on an average, one thousand dollars each; making an aggregate of two hundred and eighty thousand dollars of insurable property. They made an elaborate argument for the advantages of the mutual system of insurance; and closed by stating that they had procured from the legislature an act incorporating "The Pittsfield Mutual Fire-Insurance Company." The corporators named in this act were Josiah Bissell, Henry H. Childs, Phineas Allen, Henry C. Brown, Solomon Warriner, Ezekiel R. Colt, Moses Warner, Jason Clapp, Simeon Brown, Jonathan Allen, 2d, Thomas B. Strong, Calvin Martin and William C. Jarvis.

The company organized, March 29th, by the choice of William C. Jarvis, Josiah Bissell, Oliver P. Dickinson, Oren Benedict and

¹ The services of the engine-company are commended in the newspaper-accounts of several fires during the next fifteen or twenty years, and among the others, at the burning of Ansel Nichols's tavern, a little east of the Dalton line, in 1827, when Capt. [Dr.] Robert Campbell commanded.

John Dickinson, as directors ; Calvin Martin, secretary and treasurer. On the 14th of April it gave notice, through the *Sun*, that it was prepared for business, and that it had been already offered thirty thousand dollars worth of property for insurance. Its career was, however, short, and the organization was abandoned after a trial of one or two years. It had made the fatal mistake of requiring no cash-premiums on the issue of its policies ; relying upon the collection of assessments when losses actually occurred.

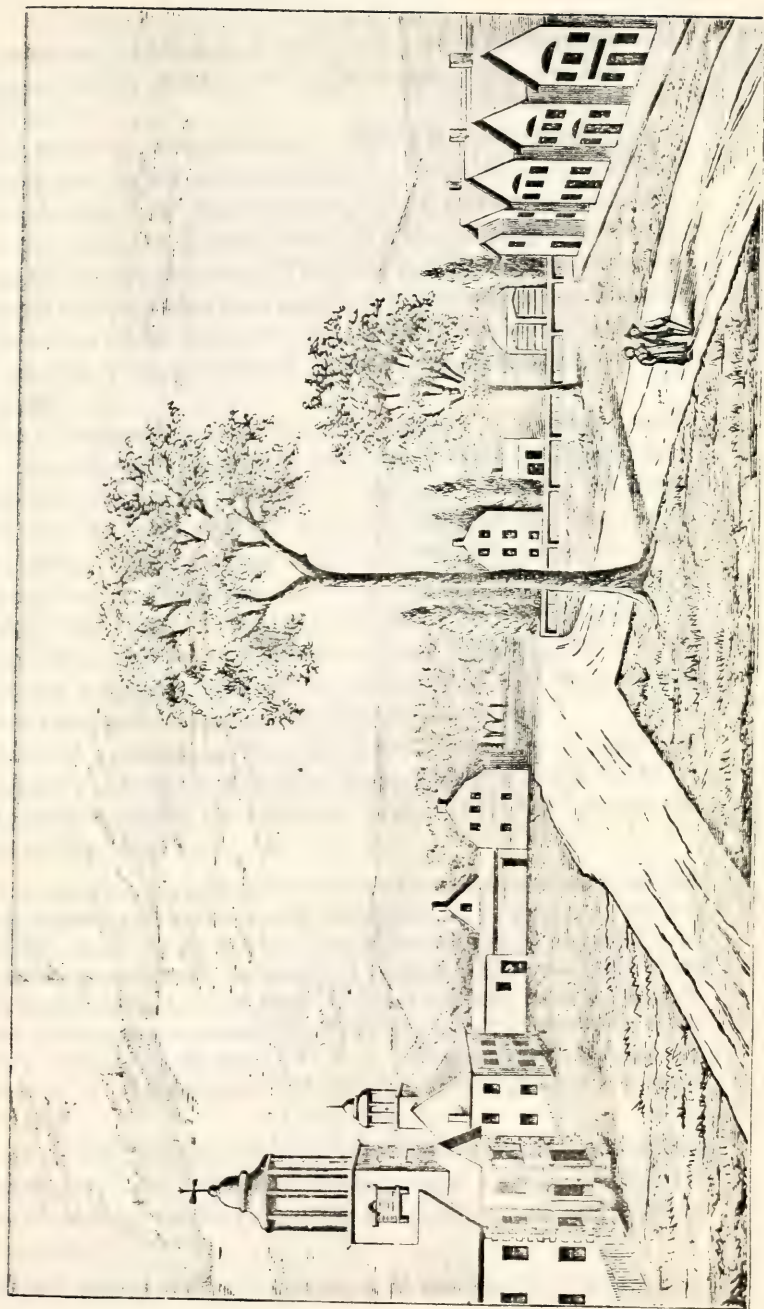
In 1828, Edward A. Newton, Henry Shaw, Theodore Sedgwick, David Campbell, Jr., Lemuel Pomeroy, E. R. Colt and Henry W. Dwight were incorporated as the Berkshire Fire-Insurance Company ; a stock-institution with one hundred thousand dollars capital ; but it never went into operation.

In 1835, the Berkshire Mutual Fire-Insurance Company was chartered, the incorporators named in the act being Nathan Willis, E. A. Newton and E. R. Colt ; Messrs. Newton and Colt, who had been engaged in both the previous attempts, having now the gratification of seeing their persistent efforts crowned by the establishment of a permanent and prosperous insurance-company ; or one destined to become so.

The new company was organized May 28, 1835, by the choice of the following directors : Nathan Willis, Edward A. Newton, Jabez Peck, Solomon L. Russell, Ezekiel R. Colt, Jason Clapp, Henry C. Brown. The directors chose Nathan Willis, president ; and Parker L. Hall, secretary and treasurer.

The succession in the chief offices has been as follows : Presidents, Nathan Willis, elected 1835, died 1849 ; Thomas B. Strong, elected 1850, died 1855 ; Ezekiel R. Colt, elected 1855, resigned on account of declining health, in 1860 ; Walter Laffin, elected 1860, died 1870 ; John C. West, elected 1870. Secretaries : P. L. Hall, 1835, resigned, 1846, on account of failing health ; James Buel, 1846, resigned in 1860, on account of advanced years ; John A. Walker, 1860, died 1864 ; Edwin F. Sandys, 1864, resigned 1872 ; Albert B. Root, 1872.

The first policy issued by the company was for the rectory of St. Stephen's church on North street, insured by the wardens, E. A. Newton and Hosea Merrill, Jr., for seven hundred and fifty dollars at the rate of one per cent. The number of policies issued by the company during the first ten years of its existence



THE PARK IN 1807.

was seventeen hundred and eight; the number during the last decade — 1865 to 1875 — was eight thousand one hundred and ninety-eight.

The assets in cash, January 1, 1875, were fifty thousand five hundred and eighty-seven dollars; the assets in notes, one hundred and thirty-seven thousand two hundred and thirty-six dollars.

In the year 1815, although the Old Elm had long been held in veneration by the citizens of Pittsfield, nothing had been done to surround it even with a level green, or to protect it from the teeth of the horses which people, trading at the village-stores, or attending church, were accustomed to tie to iron-staples driven into its trunk.¹

But it happened in that year, that Edward A. Newton visited the town, where he married a daughter of John C. Williams, to whom the town owed its Common; not then known as the Park. Both Mr. Williams, and his wife the savior of the Elm, were then living, and their young son-in-law took a deep interest in it, having heard its story from their lips. It then spread its foliage in full vigor and luxuriance; but Mr. Newton thought it in danger from the practice spoken of; and, to protect it, he with the aid of a friend heaped around the trunk a pile of large stones, which rude device answered its purpose for a while.

The first attempt on the part of the citizens to improve the Common was in the first week of June, 1824; of which we know only what is told in the following paragraph in the *Sun* of the 10th of that month:

The last week was a busy one in this village, from the vigorous and patriotic efforts which were made to improve the public square and the streets. From the liberality of our fellow-citizens in the town, who cheerfully volunteered their assistance (bringing with them their teams and implements), between three and four hundred days' work were done, to the great improvement of our village, and to the honor of all who participated in the work. * * * We cannot omit noticing the liberality of our friends, the Hancock Shakers, who generously came to our aid.

At its next meeting the town voted its thanks to the Shakers and to gentlemen living outside the central highway-district, for their voluntary service in leveling the public square and grading East street.

¹ Some of these were found imbedded in the tree when it fell, in 1861.

In 1825, Mr. Newton made Pittsfield his permanent home, and soon commenced an effort to excite an interest in the improvement of the central square. Many citizens cordially joined in the movement and, in 1826, the town appointed a committee of five, to be joined by the same number appointed by the citizens of the village, to consider certain contemplated improvements. Nathan Willis, Abel West, Jonathan Yale Clark, Butler Goodrich and Charles Churchill, were the committee on the part of the town; S. D. Colt, S. M. McKay, E. R. Colt, on the part of the village.

These committees determined to enclose a park in the center of the square, and to plant it with trees. There was much difference of opinion concerning the form to be given the enclosure, and more as to the amount of land to be withdrawn by it from the highways. Finally, it was decided that the form should be an ellipse; and the size was fixed by a compromise between the largest and the smallest areas proposed. It has since been increased until it equals the largest proposal of 1826.

Nathan Willis, Joseph Merrick and Abel West were made a sub-committee to superintend the planting of the trees. Mr. West, who had for several years been connected with a Rochester nursery, was practically familiar with the work of selecting and transplanting; and, although his own residence was three miles from the square, he was enthusiastically in favor of its improvement. Being also the youngest member of the committee, while General Willis was absorbed in other duties, and Captain Merrick not over sanguine as to the result of the experiment, he was permitted to assume the laboring-oar.

The young trees were planted in the spring of 1827, and although many volunteers came to his aid¹ and the work may be said to have been done by a general "bee" of the people, Mr. West was the master workman; transplanting at least half of the trees with his own hands, and carrying them from the woods upon his shoulders. All passed through his hands. Many were obtained on his own farm; others on that of his neighbor Robert Francis. There being a scarcity of the graceful white elm, and finding a fine clump of the red or slippery elm on the eastern shore of Lake Onota, he intermixed a few of that variety, although well

¹Jonathan Yale Clark was very zealous and efficient. Mr. Clark was born at Lanésboro, in 1782, and died at Pittsfield, in 1866. He was a very active democratic politician.

aware of its inferior quality. Recognizing the beauty and luxuriance of the bass, or American linden, he introduced a few specimens of that fine tree. Only one row of lindens and elms were set, on the outer edge of the enclosure, within the fence; the Old Elm being permitted to stand alone in the center.

In the same year many fine trees were set on South street, where others had been previously planted by Capt. John Dickinson, Thomas B. Strong, Dr. H. H. Childs, William Hollister, Henry C. Brown and others.

Mr. E. A. Newton contributed eighty dollars toward the expense of this improvement of the park; the citizens raising an equal amount. So much of the labor, however, was performed without payment that the expenditure of the whole sum was unnecessary; and, two years afterwards, the surplus was, upon Mr. Newton's suggestion, applied, with an additional subscription raised by Mr. S. L. Russell, to the building of sidewalks on Park square; the first built in town by public effort.

Abel West, to whose energy and public spirit the elms and lindens of the Pittsfield Park, are a monument, was, although not a native of the town, a model specimen of the Pittsfield farmers of his generation. His father, who bore the same name, was born in Vernon, Conn., in 1747. We take the following account of him from the sermon preached by Rev. Dr. Todd, at his son's funeral:

Mr. West was in early manhood when the revolutionary war broke out. The little congregation in Vernon being assembled for worship on the Sabbath, a courier rushed in and announced that the enemy were on hand, off New London, and men and help were needed. The minister stopped services and exhorted his people to take their arms and go. All the men rose up and rushed to their arms, such as each man had. Young West was lame, and had nothing but a single-barreled fowling-piece, but he was there on the ground as soon as his neighbors. Governor Trumbull, seeing his lameness and weapon, assured him that he would do more for his country by going home and raising food for the army than by fighting. He took the advice, and returned home; but the fire of patriotism glowed, and grew in intensity, till, hearing how hard it was for Washington to procure food for his army, he sold his farm, and put the avails in open wagons loaded with food, all he had in the world, and started south. When passing through New Jersey, he met a courier riding and shouting that Lord Cornwallis had surrendered, and the war was over. The provisions would not be needed, and he need not proceed further. The government took all off his

hands, paid him down, in Continental money, which was not worth a farthing, and the patriot returned home stripped of all he had, and was a poor man the rest of his days.¹

It therefore happened that in the year 1800, his son came to Pittsfield, a poor boy. Of his early experience he writes as follows, under the date of April 1, 1870:

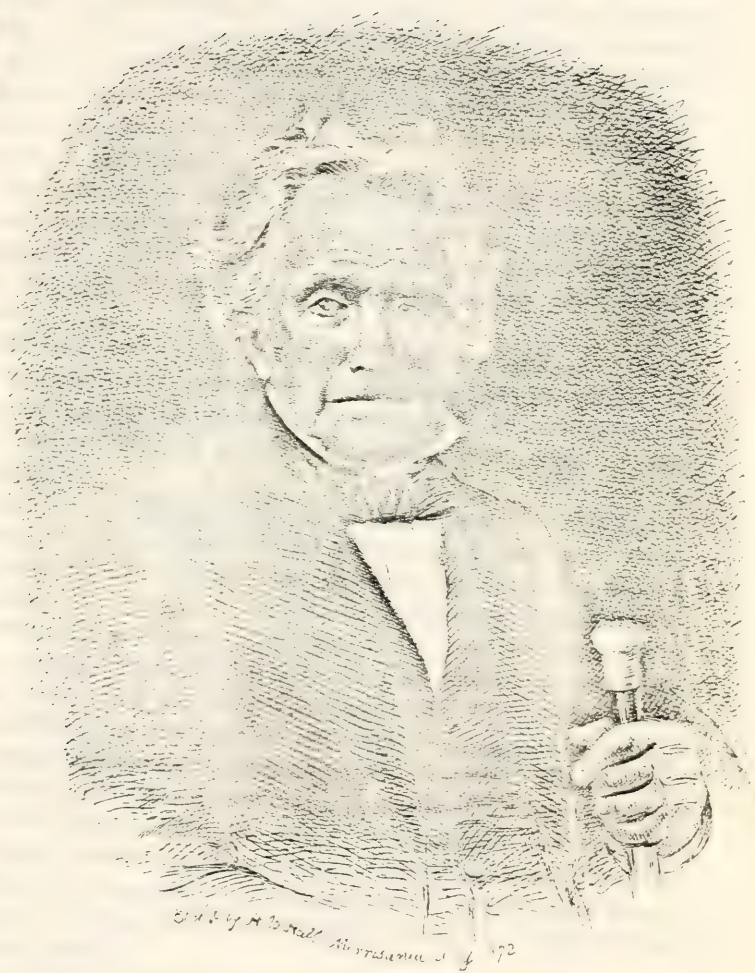
Seventy years ago the writer of this was on his way from Washington (Berkshire county) to Pittsfield, with a little bundle under his arm, to work for Col. Simon Larned, seven months, for ten dollars a month; had to make up lost time; four days training and Independence day. Saved thirty dollars of my wages, clothed myself and paid two dollars and eleven cents, parish, town and county taxes. The winter following, I went to school, and did chores for my board. The next year, I worked nine months for the same man at ten dollars a month; and began to get rich. With less than a staff, I passed over the Jordan line of Pittsfield: and now I have become three bands—one in Massachusetts, one in New York, and one in Ohio.²

In 1817, Mr. West was able to purchase a farm of eighty acres on West street, in one of the best neighborhoods of the West Part. This he gradually enlarged and improved, and on it he lived until his death, in February, 1871.

Shortly after his removal to the West Part, he was chosen district school committee-man, and was re-elected for many years. He was also representative in the legislature of 1842, the town that year taking the unusual course of sending only one member. But to the office of school committee-man, he devoted himself most assiduously; and conscious that in his own district its duties

¹ He died at his son's house, in Pittsfield, in 1836.

² Mr. West married Miss Matilda T. Thompson, by whom he had seven children. The eldest, Prof. Charles West, of Brooklyn, N. Y., was born in 1809, and was educated at Professor Dewey's Gymnasium, in Pittsfield, and at Union College; graduating from the latter institution in 1832. He is at the head of the Brooklyn Heights Female Seminary, and president of the Brooklyn Athenæum. He is widely known as one of the most successful teachers in the country, and as a man of profound scholarship and varied culture. Of Mr. Abel West's other sons, John C., long a selectman of Pittsfield, was born in 1811, and Gilbert, in 1823. They are successful merchants and real estate owners in Pittsfield. William T., born in 1815, Abel K., in 1817, and Thomas D., in 1820, are also successful merchants and real estate owners in Sandusky city, Ohio. Mr. West's only daughter, Harriet, who was born in 1813, married David Campbell, editor of the *Sandusky Clarion*, but is now a widow, residing in Pittsfield.



Abel West

were performed faithfully and well, he clung to the old district-system of school-management to the last. Indeed, although a whig in politics, he was strenuously opposed to all centralization of political power, whether in the town, the state, or the nation; and held that all assemblies for debate on public affairs, from the district-school meeting up to the houses of congress, were graded schools of statesmanship.

In all respects he was a model of the old-fashioned New England farmer and father; ruling his household with absolute authority, unbounded affection, and a profound sense of his obligation to rear his children in the fear of God, and for the good of their country.

We have given a sketch of Mr. West thus fully, not only on account of the intrinsic merits of its subject, but because he was an excellent type of the men of his class and of his generation, and because his life is otherwise illustrative of the times in which he lived.

In the year 1825—the next after the citizens of Pittsfield had turned their attention to the improvement of their park,—they enjoyed, upon it, one of those pageants for which the town is famed: the reception of the nation's guest, General La Fayette.

When the general was in Albany, in the previous year, a delegation from Pittsfield, of which Col. Gad Humphrey was chairman, had invited him to visit Berkshire; but he was then hastening to Washington to pay his respects to the national authorities at whose solicitation he had crossed the Atlantic. He, however, promised that on his return north he would accept the invitation of the citizens of Pittsfield; and, on the evening of Sunday, June 14, 1825, information was received that he would reach town the next day. Preparations were immediately made to give him a suitable reception, and word was sent through the county of his expected arrival.

On Monday morning, the illustrious visitor left Albany, and was escorted by a corps of cavalry and a numerous cavalcade of gentlemen, to Lebanon Springs, which he reached at half-past two o'clock. After partaking of some refreshment, he proceeded to the state line where he was met by Col. Joshua Danforth, president of the day; chief marshals, Hon. Jonathan Allen and Gen. John B. Root; a deputation from the general committee of the citizens, composed of Messrs. Henry Hubbard, Phineas Allen,

Henry H. Childs and Thomas A. Gold ; High Sheriff Henry C. Brown ; Major-General Whiting and staff, with the military escort, consisting of the commissioned officers of the seventh division of Massachusetts militia, in uniform, and a troop of cavalry, under the direction of Majors E. R. Colt and E. M. Bissell, Lieut. Lemuel Pomeroy, Jr., and Ensign Elisha Allen, as marshals of the day.

General La Fayette was welcomed to the county, and the commonwealth, by Sheriff Brown, and after acknowledgments made with his usual grace and courtesy, he took his seat in an elegant coach, provided by Mr. Jason Clapp, which, richly festooned with flowers, and drawn by four spirited greys, bore him pleasantly and rapidly to the village of Pittsfield.

The approach of the cavalcade to the village was announced by bells and cannon, and thousands of citizens from all parts of Berkshire assembled in the park, and neighboring streets, to greet the expected guest, who, at a little before six o'clock, alighted from his carriage, at the door of Captain Merrick's coffee-house, amid the most enthusiastic cheers of the multitude.

On the green, between the church and the Old Elm, a beautiful triumphal arch had been erected ; bearing in the center of the front the salutation, WELCOME LA FAYETTE, and on the sides, the names of the American battle-fields upon which he had most distinguished himself. Above the arch hung a well-proportioned national flag, forty-seven feet long, which the ladies of the village had made that morning, and which had been suspended, by Mr. Levi Beebe, from the top of the Old Elm, where, in the favoring breeze of the day, it floated with imposing effect.¹

General La Fayette, accompanied by the committee, passed between two columns of citizens and soldiery, to the arch, under which he was addressed, by Hon. Jonathan Allen, in a few comprehensive and striking remarks ; to which he replied with much feeling, expressing his reciprocation of their affection, and a deep sense of the unequalled honor bestowed upon him. He then proceeded through two lines of school-children to the church, where he was addressed by Professor Batchelder, of the Medical College, in behalf of the ladies of Berkshire, who filled the house to overflowing. The *Sun's* report states that "the brilliant display of

¹ The arch was built by Messrs. B. F. Hays and Charles S. Francis.

the beauty and elegance of Berkshire females evidently made a deep impression on the general;" and it may be so, for the Berkshire ladies of that era were widely noted for their loveliness. But, whatever may have been the effect of the spectacle upon the general, who had seen a good many lovely women in his day, from Marie Antoinette down, he certainly addressed those present in a very affectionate and complimentary tone. He was here also introduced to many of the clergy and to a number of revolutionary veterans, several of whom had been his companions in arms.

He then returned to the coffee-house, escorted by the Berkshire Greys—a favorite military company commanded by Capt. Daniel B. Bush—"the citizens crowding upon the procession, anxious to behold, and, all who could, 'to touch the hem of his garment;' among them some of the leaders of the Shakers, who, contrary to their custom, approached the august personage with their hats in hand."¹

At the hotel, a sumptuous dinner had been prepared; the hall and tables being decorated with evergreens and flowers, mingled with paintings and standards "some of great elegance, which attracted the particular notice of the general and suite, and the admiration of all."

"A blessing was invoked by Rev. Dr. Griffin, president of Williams College, in his usual exalted style; and the closing benediction was made by Rev. Mr. Bailey, in a very appropriate and elegant manner, with a solemn allusion to the recent catastrophe on the Ohio."²

A number of toasts were given; among them, the following by Colonel Danforth: "Our beloved guest, General La Fayette; the companion in arms of Washington, Greene, Gates and other brave officers of the revolutionary army."

The General responded with the following sentiment: "The citizens of Berkshire, and the people of Pittsfield—may they continue to enjoy, more and more, the benefits of their industry, and the fruits of their republican institutions."

The General's son, George Washington La Fayette, gave as a

¹ *Sun's* report.

² The sinking of the steamer *Mechanic*, by which General La Fayette lost his baggage, including some very valuable mementos—which were, however, subsequently recovered—and came near losing his life.

toast — "The American constellation; the political lighthouse of the world."

M. Le Vasseur, offered — "A free press, the centinel of liberty."

General La Fayette, being on his way to Boston and Charlestown, where he was to assist at the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill monument on the 17th of June, could be detained no longer, and took his leave, accompanied by an escort, and attended by the sheriff of the county to the Hampshire line.

The publication of Doctor Rush's essay concerning the effects of alcohol upon the human system, in 1789, undoubtedly enlightened the public mind upon that subject, and, for a time at least, in some degree checked the excessive use of ardent spirits. Under its influence temperance-societies were organized in various parts of the county; but the only one in Berkshire of which we have knowledge was formed at Adams, in 1789.¹ The pledges conformed to the theory of Doctor Rush that, while distilled liquors, uncombined with other ingredients were ruinous to both soul and body, punch, the cheaper flip,² wine, beer, and cider were not only harmless, but beneficial.

When the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance was formed in 1813, it was on the same basis, and it did little but observe an anniversary and listen to a sermon; after which preacher and hearers would repair to tables richly laden with wine.

In 1806, Rev. Ebenezer Porter of Washington, Conn., excited a deep interest among the clergy and people of that section, by a sermon upon the evils of intemperance. Under the influence of this sermon a committee was appointed by the Litchfield Association of Congregational Ministers, to inquire what remedy could be found for the great evil of the day. After deliberating until 1811, they reported that they could find none; when, on motion of Rev. Lyman Beecher, they were discharged, and a new committee appointed, Mr. Beecher being chairman. This was quite

¹ *Berkshire Chronicle*, March 4, 1789.

² So completely have old customs passed away, that it may be necessary to explain that flip—the usual Sunday drink, on returning from church, and in Pittsfield, at the tavern, between the services—was made of small beer and a glass of spirits, with sugar and nutmeg, made hot by plunging a heated poker into the mug. It was considered a proper beverage for ladies.

a different body from its predecessor, and it promptly reported that a remedy could be found in the agreement of all good Christian people no longer to use spirituous drinks. The idea was scouted as impracticable; but it proved seed that in after years bore good fruit.

In the winter of 1811-12, Rev. Heman Humphrey preached several sermons to his people in Fairfield, in which he practically took the ground of total abstinence from all that can intoxicate; and, much by his influence, the consociation of Fairfield county excluded all spirituous liquors from their own meetings, and in 1812 published an able appeal to the public against the drinking usages of the day; the joint production of Mr. Humphrey and Rev. Roswell Swan of Norwalk.

When Mr. Humphrey removed to Pittsfield in 1817, his interest in the great cause did not diminish, but, before making any special effort in its behalf, in the state of feeling which then existed upon this subject, he deemed it best to thoroughly heal the breach which existed in the church—to do the work which, at that moment, he was specially called to do. The closing years of his pastorate were absorbed in the conduct of the great revival by which they were distinguished, and whose results seemed to him to afford the surest basis for all moral reforms, and so to be preferred before them in effort. And thus, although, no doubt, earnest words upon the subject fell from his lips, both in public and in private, he left the town without having made upon it any recognizable impression as an advocate of temperance.

His immediate successors manifested no marked interest in the reform, and seem to have felt none, other than as good men everywhere had their attention gradually aroused to the public and common danger from the prevailing habits of intemperance. The press, in Pittsfield, was in advance of the pulpit in this matter, and its columns contained frequent warnings and appeals. It was also introduced into the orations upon the fourth of July; and the speakers at the anniversaries of the Agricultural Society dwelt with much earnestness and force upon the harm done to the farmer and his work by the practice of dram-drinking. Indeed, some of the most striking pictures, we have, of the evil, are contained in these addresses; and they affect us the more powerfully that, in general, they are not given in the language of the moralist or of the professed reformer, but in a practical tone, which

convinces us how deeply the practice was affecting the business-life of the community.

Still, in all these efforts, there was a certain want of well-defined purpose. The speakers and writers addressed themselves to the task of deepening the sense of an acknowledged danger and evil, with the hope of thus persuading to a restraint in the amount or the character of potations, which they did not dare wholly to condemn. And yet experience had taught them to feel, in the midst of their best efforts, that the hope which prompted them oftenest proved illusory; that the means they were using were altogether inadequate to the great ends they sought to compass.

In the meantime, in a few earnest minds, faith in total abstinence as the only effectual barrier to the flood of intemperance continued to grow; and, in the year 1826, the movement in that direction received a great accession of strength from the organization of the American Temperance Society, and by the publication of some admirable sermons and essays, which set the new doctrine before the country in so favorable a light, that it was taken up everywhere by eloquent tongues and spread through the country like wild-fire; so that in 1831 there were three thousand Total Abstinence Societies, with three hundred thousand members.

The first movement for a temperance-society in Pittsfield,¹ was about the first of January, 1828, when the citizens met at the town-house, to consider the expediency of forming an organization for the suppression of intemperance. The meeting was fully attended, Rev. Eliakim Phelps presiding, and Luther Washburn, Esq., being secretary. After a spirited discussion, it was resolved that a society ought to be formed as soon as possible; and the following gentlemen were appointed a committee to take the preliminary measures to that end: Joseph Merrick, Rev. Augustus Beach, Edward A. Newton, Henry K. Strong and Henry Hubbard.

Rev. Mr. Beach was the leading spirit in this movement; and

¹ "Moral Societies," theoretically for the suppression of every species of vice, were common in New England in the early years of the century, and one was formed in Pittsfield in 1814. But in Berkshire, at least, the efforts of these societies were directed almost exclusively to the enforcement of the laws against Sabbath-breaking; and, in all their troubled existence, they did not accomplish so much towards that end as the religious revival of 1822 did in one year.

among his most zealous coadjutors, were Captain Merrick and Messrs. Charles Francis and B. F. Hays, all of whom went from man to man throughout the town, entreating all to sign the pledge.

Mr. Beach, an able speaker, and by temperament an exceedingly ardent and ultra reformer, was, in the discussions which attended the formation of the society, the leading advocate of the extreme doctrines of total abstinence, which some of his associates on the committee were not yet prepared to accept. All, however, except Mr. Newton, did finally accede to them; Rev. Mr. Tappan, a man of a very high order of intellect, who had recently come to Pittsfield with strong opinions against the new doctrines, being, according to tradition, among those whose opinions were reversed by an address of Mr. Beach at an evening-meeting.

We find no record of the organization of this society; nor any mention of it in the public prints, after the preliminary meeting, until May, 1828, when the secretary, Samuel A. Danforth, announced a monthly meeting with an address by Henry Hubbard, in the south lecture-room. Persons now living have, however, a vivid recollection of frequent meetings in the lecture-room, with eloquent speaking and very affecting scenes in connection with the signing of the pledge. Among the speakers were all the clergy of the town, George N. Briggs, then of Lanesboro, Col. Henry W. Dwight, of Stockbridge, Henry K. Strong, and others whose names are not remembered.

The society increased rapidly, and its strong influence, as well as that of the general temperance-sentiment which was spreading through the country, soon began to be apparent. At the election in May, 1828, the town of Pittsfield voted, almost unanimously, that it "disapproved the practice of treating at representative-elections;" and, said the *Argus*, "the representatives-elect went home that night, for the first time for many years, without paying for their honors with rum."

On the 10th of November, 1828, a "highly respectable" meeting of citizens, Rev. Henry P. Tappan presiding, unanimously resolved that it was their wish, that the merchants and others vending and retailing ardent spirits, in the town, should altogether refrain from doing so as soon as it was practicable. The meeting also voted to publish its proceedings in the newspapers, and appointed Jason Clapp, Henry Hubbard and Calvin Martin to

communicate its sentiments to the merchants. The latter held a meeting to consider the request and passed the following resolutions:

Resolved, That in common with our fellow-citizens of whatever employment, we deprecate the present excessive use of ardent spirits.

Resolved, That we are disposed to adopt every measure for the suppression of intemperance which may be just and proper.

Resolved, That, in our opinion, the suppression of vice, of whatever description, especially under a free government can only be effected through the medium of moral principle and public feeling. Therefore, while we are willing to meet the feelings of our customers on this subject, we deem it both impolitic and improper, as a class of business, to enter into any combination for the coercive regulation of their opinions or habits.

Resolved, That we cordially approve the institution of the State Society for the Suppression of Intemperance, and rely much upon the moral influence of its operations.

Resolved, That we will so regulate our trade in this article as to check, as much as possible, the evils consequent upon it.

These proceedings were published in the newspapers, signed by Deacon Josiah Bissell, as chairman, and James Buel, as secretary. Messrs. Bissell and Co., however, a few days afterwards, published an advertisement in which, after quoting the last resolution of the series, they say: "Wishing to carry into effect this resolution, and being satisfied that this branch of trade, with its attendant consequences, is neither pleasant or *profitable*; and, believing our customers generally will approbate the measure, we have determined that from and after this day, we will not sell ardent spirits except for medicinal uses."

Messrs. Buel and Colt also, who had done the most extensive business in this line in the town, totally abandoned it, and most of the other merchants within a few years followed their example.

The reform soon extended to the suppression of the manufacture of ardent spirits, which were no longer distilled, at least upon a large scale.

Of course, in such a state of public sentiment as these proceedings indicate, the old public and social drinking-customs, in a great measure disappeared. Neither wine or spirits were, as a rule, any longer offered to the visitor on casual or formal calls; nor was it the general practice to provide them at private parties, the better class of public balls, or at public dinners. The propor-

tion of those who totally abstained from alcoholic beverages of every class, and those who occasionally, or habitually, indulged in their use, was nearly reversed from what it had been previous to 1828. Within ten years from that date, although there was still a large amount of ardent spirits consumed, the greatest moral revolution that the town has ever known, was effected.¹

Since 1838, Pittsfield has shared with the rest of the commonwealth the vicissitudes of the temperance-reformation; without any very marked local peculiarities, except such as are incident to a large increase of wealth, and the addition of new and foreign elements to its population. It has had the ordinary succession of temperance-organizations with their several characteristic developments: The Washingtonians in 1841, a tent of the Rechabites in 1846, a lodge of the Sons of Temperance in 1848, and in the same year its first address by John B. Gough, resulting in an earnest movement by the citizens. In 1867, the Mount Sinai Lodge of Good Templars, and the George N. Briggs Temple of Honor were instituted. The Mount Hope Lodge, composed of colored members of the same order, was formed in 1871; and the Noble Lodge in 1874. All the bodies of Good Templars continue to flourish; but the earlier organizations had each only an existence of a few years. The Pittsfield Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society, was organized in February, 1874, through the efforts of Rev. Thomas Smith, then assistant-pastor of St. Joseph's church, and has had a remarkable influence in checking the prevalence of intemperance. Its pledge is founded upon the extreme doctrines of total abstinence; but it approves only moral suasion for their advancement. It gives a stated amount of aid to sick members and at their death pays a funeral benefit of twenty dollars, besides providing a High Requiem Mass.

One of the most vividly remembered of the minor events in the history of the town was the explosion of the public powder-magazine in July, 1838. This building was located, with singular disregard to public safety, in the north-east corner of the old burial-ground near the center of the village; and, at the time of the explosion contained about seven hundred pounds of gunpowder; of which four hundred pounds, intended for use in testing the

¹ See chapter xviii.

arms manufactured at Lemuel Pomeroy's armory, was owned by the United States government, and the remainder by various merchants.

For several months previous to the explosion the inhabitants of the village had been annoyed by the nocturnal misdemeanors of disorderly young men. Gates were unhinged, signs removed, fences defaced, and other like petty crimes were endured with little resistance by those who suffered from them. Finally, the artillery-pieces belonging to the state were frequently taken out of their house and discharged at dead of night, while the firing of muskets and smaller arms was incessant night after night. Emboldened by the neglect of efficient measures to bring them to justice, the authors of these disturbances, sometime previous to the fourth of July, stole both the cannon and secreted them until, on the night of the seventh of July, one of them was planted in the earth in front of the house of Lemuel Pomeroy, and after being loaded to the muzzle was discharged, ruining the piece and inflicting considerable injury upon the house of Mr. Pomeroy and that opposite to it.

Proceeding to more dangerous practices, the disturbers of the peace several times entered the magazine, by means of false keys, and obtained considerable quantities of gunpowder.

Now, at last, active measures were taken to bring them to justice; and, at the request of Mr. Pomeroy, the Adjutant-General ordered the artillery pieces to Boston. Provoked by this threatened interruption of their discreditable exploits, they threw out menaces to which little attention was paid, that the magazine should be exploded. Even their previous recklessness had not prepared the magistrates or the people to believe that they would perpetrate an act fraught with such danger to life and property, and likely to bring swift and extreme punishment upon themselves. No watch was therefore set over the exposed property, or any other measures of precaution taken. On the night of the 12th of July, however, the threats were put in execution, and at half-past eleven o'clock, the magazine was exploded, the great mass of gunpowder contained in it having been fired by a slow-match.

By remarkable good fortune no loss of life ensued; but the destruction of property was very great. The house owned by Nelson Strong, situated on Fenn street, very near the magazine, was a perfect wreck. Windows, doors, and whatever else could

be loosened by the explosion were thrown upon the beds where the family were sleeping. Every piece of crockery in the house was broken. On the opposite side of Fenn street, the house of Mr. Henry Callender was much injured in a similar way, and a brick was thrown entirely through it. The brick school-house on the corner of Pearl and Fenn streets, and a neighboring house lost their windows. The dwelling-house of James Warriner on East street, James H. Dunham on North street, the Medical Institution, the town-hall, the Congregational and Baptist churches suffered severely. Some twenty other buildings suffered considerably, but chiefly from the breakage of glass.

Intense excitement prevailed on the following morning, and at a large meeting of the citizens, after speeches such as the occasion would naturally call out, a committee, of which Edward A. Newton was chairman, was appointed to bring the authors of the outrage to justice. The selectmen also offered a reward of two hundred dollars for their conviction. The committee reported on the 19th of July, that they were "engaged in a course of investigations and suits which promised to bring the guilty parties to justice." But, nevertheless, and although several young men connected with highly respectable families were generally believed to be implicated, no one was ever convicted.

CHAPTER XVIII.

PROMINENT CITIZENS.

[1812-1860.]

Thomas Melville—Henry Clinton Brown—William C. Jarvis—Samuel M. McKay—Thomas Barnard Strong—Henry Hubbard—Edward A. Newton—Ezekiel R. Colt—Nathan Willis—Dr. Robert Campbell—Dr. John Milton Brewster—Solomon L. Russell—Berkshire hotel and incidents.

SEVERAL of the gentlemen who were mentioned as leading citizens of the town during the early part of the nineteenth century, continued in active life, generally with increasing influence, for many years afterwards. Dr. H. H. Childs, Capt. Jonathan Allen, Lemuel Pomeroy, the Campbells, the Colts, and others maintained their position in political life and in town-affairs, with little or no variation in the characteristics which distinguished them in earlier life, while many of their associates of their own generation disappeared from the field; and all of the generation which antedated the century. But the vacancies were filled by men, who, if they did not answer in all respects the description of the earlier Pittsfield fathers, possessed much of their energy and vigor with all their love for the town, while, as a rule, they surpassed them in liberal culture.

Among those who came in especially in connection with the war, were Thomas Melville, Jr., and Henry C. Brown.

Major Melville was the son of Major Thomas Melville, of the Boston Tea-Party, an officer of reputation in the revolutionary war. The senior Major Melville lived to a good old age, and the cocked hat and small clothes, which he continued to wear to the end of his days, were probably the last relics of the costume of the revolution which attracted the admiration of the new generation on Boston streets. Towards the close of the last century, his son and namesake, then about seventeen years old, sailed for

France, where he eventually became a banker at Paris. Here he resided during the stormy closing years of the republic, and the scarcely less stirring era of the consulate and the first empire, until within a year or two of Napoleon's abdication.

In his position as banker, and as an American citizen of polished manners, he had every opportunity to observe Parisian society, and to become acquainted with the leading persons in French politics as well as commerce. Of an enterprising and sanguine temperament, Major Melville engaged in various tempting ventures, for which the wars then convulsing the continent, gave frequent opportunity. And naturally he shared in many fluctuations. Eventually such reverses overtook him, that after an absence of twenty-one years, he returned to his father's roof, bringing with him a wife and two young children; for he had previously married at Paris, a Spanish lady of rare beauty.

Shortly after his return home, the war of 1812 broke out, and he received the appointment of commissary with the rank of Major, and was stationed at Pittsfield. Of his career in that position, and in others of a more or less public character, an account is given in the proper connection.

About the close of the war his wife died, and he afterwards married Miss Mary A. A. Hobart, a granddaughter and ward of Major-General Dearbon, the department-commander.

He finally experienced new pecuniary misfortunes, and, says a relative, "living in the plainest way, became a simple husbandman; though of broad acres, whereof many lay fallow, or in lake and pasture." Nevertheless, to the last, he retained the respect and gratitude of the community, for which he had done much; and for whom he continued to labor, as he had opportunity, with his pen and otherwise. The relative from whom we have before quoted writes as follows:

In 1836, circumstances made me for the greater portion of a year an inmate of my uncle's family, and an active assistant upon the farm. He was then gray-headed, but not wrinkled; of a pleasing complexion; but little, if any, bowed in figure; and preserving evident traces of the prepossessing good looks of his youth. His manners were mild and kindly, with a faded brocade of old French breeding, which—contrasted with his surroundings at the time—impressed me as not a little interesting, nor wholly without a touch of pathos.

He never used the scythe, but I frequently raked with him in the

hay-field. At the end of the swath, he would at times pause in the sun, and taking out his smooth-worn box of satin-wood, gracefully help himself to a pinch of snuff, while leaning on his rake: quite naturally; and yet with a look, which—as I now recall it—presents him in the shadowy aspect of a courtier of Louis XVI, reduced as a refugee, to humble employment in a region far from the gilded Versailles.

* * * * *

By the late October fire, on the great hearth of the capacious kitchen of the old farm-mansion, I remember to have seen him frequently sitting just before early bed-time, gazing into the embers, while his face plainly expressed to a sympathetic observer that his heart—thawed to the core under the influence of the genial flame—carried him far away over the ocean to the gay Boulevards.

Suddenly, under the accumulation of reminiscences, his eye would glisten, and become humid. With a start he would check himself in his reverie, and give an ultimate sigh; as much as to say, “Ah, well!” and end with an aromatic pinch of snuff. It was the French graft upon the New England stock which produced this autumnal apple; perhaps the mellower for the frost.

* * * * *

In 1837, though advanced in years, the Major, yielding to strong inducements, and with a view of ultimate benefit to his children, removed to Galena, in Illinois, there to occupy a responsible position in a mercantile house. * * * He died at Galena, in 1846, and not without the consolation of knowing that his venturous removal so late in life to what was then the remote west, had, in part, already been attended with many happy results to his family.

But enough. He survives in my memory, a cherished inmate—kindly and urbane—one to whom, for the manifestations of his heart, I owe unalloyed gratitude: and, for the rest, pleasingly, though strangely, associated with Tuileries and Taghconics.

In tradition, and in the memory of the older inhabitants of Pittsfield, no man is remembered with higher regard than Major Brown. We give as much as our space will permit of a very faithful sketch prepared by Hon. Alexander Hyde, of Lee:

Among the noble men whom Pittsfield has produced, Major Henry Clinton Brown must stand in the first rank. He is entitled to this position by birth and culture.¹ Good blood flowed in his veins from both his ancestral lines. His father was Col. John Brown, an eminent law-

¹ See vol. 1, p. 181. The grandfather of Col. John Brown, whose birth and parentage are there chronicled was Lieut. Jacob Brown, a retired officer of the British army, who was among the earliest settlers of Massachusetts, and established himself at Haverhill.

yer of Pittsfield, and still more eminent for his patriotic services in the revolutionary struggle of '76, in which he laid down his life as a sacrifice, while fighting with the Indians and tories at Stone Arabia. His mother was Huldah Kilbourne, of Sandisfield, Mass., who was left a widow when Henry, who was born at Pittsfield, May 9, 1779, was five months old; and who inspired him with that love of justice and integrity for which the Kilbourne family has ever been distinguished. An intimate friend of Major Brown writes us: "His mind was so constituted that it never entertained the possibility that a Christian could be a dishonest man."

It was the intention of Mrs. Brown to educate her son for the profession of his father, and for this purpose he was early sent to Williams Free School, now Williams College, to prepare for Yale, where his father had been educated. At the age of seventeen, his health becoming seriously impaired, he spent a winter in South Carolina. On his return he was still too feeble to pursue his studies, and deciding that a business-life would be better for his health, he entered the store of his distant relative, Mr. Harry Brown, then a merchant in Stockbridge. Having served an apprenticeship with his cousin, he established himself in the mercantile business in Williamstown, having for a partner, Judge Ezekiel Bacon, late of Utica, and for a clerk, Ezekiel R. Colt of Pittsfield; and there was ever after a strong friendship between the three. While living in Williamstown he married widow Sutton, a woman of strong character, who lived to bear him two daughters. He afterwards, in 1815, married his cousin, Mary Kilbourne, of Sandisfield, who died in February, 1876.

At Williamstown, he held the office of postmaster, but on the appointment of High-Sheriff Larned as colonel of the Ninth regiment in 1812, he was appointed to the vacancy, and removed to Pittsfield, being then thirty-two years old. We quote again from Mr. Hyde:

The governor was induced, by the very unanimous request of the citizens, and particularly by the urgency of those who were contemporaries and fellow-patriots with his father, to tender him this office, for which his courteous manners and systematic business-habits rendered him eminently fitted. This office he continued to hold, to the great acceptance of the people, for twenty-seven years, or till his death, which occurred May 22, 1838.

Many of our older citizens remember Major Brown's high-bred courtesy, manifested not only in the presence of the judges and his peers, but also in all his intercourse with those in the lower walks of life. The boys in the street and the laborers in the field were treated by him with courtesy and consideration. We well remember the urbanity of his

manner as he passed the students of Lenox Academy, always bowing to them and greeting them with a pleasant salutation, which tended to increase their self-respect, and more especially their respect for the sheriff. As he drove by us when we were playing "wicket" — the game of ball then fashionable — he did not drive his stylish horse and gig over our wickets, as many took a malicious pleasure in doing, but turned aside, with a pleasant smile, as much as to say, "Boys have some rights which gentlemen are bound to respect."

As an instance of Major Brown's great courtesy toward the most neglected and lowly, we give the following: An aged colored man, named Tip, of whom Miss Sedgwick has given a pleasant sketch, came to his house soon after his death, and poured forth the grief of his grateful heart with a pathos that made every one present to weep. "What a loss! What a loss! Ah, what a friend he was to me!" he continued repeating, while the tears flowed down his cheeks. One of the sons, supposing that his father had conferred some pecuniary benefit upon the poor negro, finally asked him: "What did my father do for you?" "He always treated me like a gentleman, young sir. When I saw him I knew I should be honored. Respect and honor come very blessed to the poor colored man."

Among the duties of his office were some calculated to annoy, if not exasperate, men subject to stern justice, but such was Major Brown's uniform sympathy of heart and kindness of manner in executing the decrees of law, that the poor victims felt that the bitterness of their cup was greatly mitigated. The sheriff not only seemed to share but actually did share their sufferings, and who can estimate the value of such sympathy in alleviating the sorrows of life! Not an instance is known during his sheriffship of more than a quarter of a century, in which his mingled dignity and sympathy did not so far overcome the asperity of convicts and those criminally accused, that they yielded ready obedience to his requests and regarded him as their friend.

* * * * *

In his church-relations he manifested the same fidelity as in his more public civil office. For many years he was deacon in the First Congregational church of Pittsfield, was superintendent of the Sabbath-school, and took an active part in all causes of benevolence and moral reform. Among other minor offices filled by him was that of president of the Berkshire County Temperance Society.

The title of Major, by which he was so generally known, was fixed upon him by his fellow-citizens, from the fact that the general government once sent him a commission as Major in the United States army. Though he did not accept the commission, his neighbors and friends dubbed him with the title, in spite of his remonstrance.

* * * * *

As he had lived the life of the righteous, so he died his death peaceably, in the hope of a better life, May 22, 1838, aged fifty-nine ; leaving a rich legacy to his family, the town, and the county, in the example of a noble, Christian character.

Hon. William C. Jarvis ranks high among the lawyers and politicians, whose learning and talents have done honor to Pittsfield. He was born at Boston.

In 1811, he was admitted to the bar, and removed to Pittsfield, about the year 1815. He represented the town in the legislatures of 1821-22-23 and 24. In 1825, he was appointed director of the state-prison, and removed to Woburn, which town he represented in the legislatures of 1826-27 and 30. In 1824-26-and 27, he was speaker of the house, receiving at his last election two hundred and sixty-two out of three hundred and thirteen votes. In 1828, he was chosen senator for Middlesex county, on which occasion the *Pittsfield Argus*, which, it will be recollected, was the organ of the conservatives in Berkshire, used the following language: "We believe that he will be a great acquisition to the senate. Mr. Jarvis has always been a friend to the people and an advocate of popular rights. He has done much to liberalize the views of this commonwealth, with regard to civil and religious freedom. We are glad to see a man of his talents and liberal views in our senate, at present the most aristocratical branch of our state-government, founded on the rotten basis of property, and not population."

In 1827, Mr. Jarvis was chosen state-treasurer, but declined. In the same year he received sixty-seven votes for United States senator. For sometime previous to 1829, he held an office in the custom-house, from which he was removed in that year, having opposed the election of President Jackson.

Mr. Jarvis was a clear and thoughtful writer, and in 1820, he published, from the press of Phineas Allen, a volume of some three hundred pages, 12mo, entitled "The Republican: a Series of Essays on the Principles and Policy of Free States: having a particular reference to the United States of America, and the Individual States." This work attracted considerable attention at the time, and still affords valuable instruction to the political student.

Few, if any, of the citizens who have served the town of Pittsfield well, better deserve its grateful memory than Samuel

Metcalf McKay. Colonel McKay was born at Bennington, Vt., April 3, 1793, and was educated at Williamstown.¹

He commenced the study of the law at Boston; but at the opening of the war of 1812, he entered the army as lieutenant of cavalry; served with distinction, and rose to the rank of major. In the campaign on the Niagara frontier he did good service as a member of the staff of Major-General Brown.

After the close of the war he removed to Pittsfield, and engaged in farming; but in 1832, entered into the manufacturing business, building the Pittsfield cotton-factory, in connection with Capt. Curtis T. Fenn. He married Katherine Gordon Dexter, daughter of Hon. Samuel Dexter, the distinguished federalist, whose position in favor of the government in the war of 1812, has been related in another chapter.

Colonel McKay was a member of the state-senate in 1829, and represented the town in the legislatures of 1823-24-25-26-28-33-34. He was appointed by Governor Lincoln, commissioner of education; and, in 1827, a member of the first board of Massachusetts railroad-commissioners.

A man of marked earnestness of purpose, Colonel McKay held pronounced opinions and clearly-defined aims; so that he was often brought into conflict, not only with political antagonists, but with those from whom he differed in matters of local policy. But his manners were conciliating and prepossessing. His was one of those happy characters, which compel even political assailants, when about to attack it, to prepare the way by a concession of abundant praise. He died October 6, 1834, of consumption, and was followed by his two elder sons, Samuel Dexter and Eustace, who fell victims to the same disease, both at about the age of twenty-one years. The youngest, Gordon, became a leading man in Pittsfield; built in 1842, the first large iron foundry in the town; and was the first projector of its water-works, to whose success he contributed much. In 1852, he removed to Lawrence, and soon afterwards to Boston. He has accumulated a large fortune, by prosperous manufacturing and shrewd investment in patent-rights.

The widow of Colonel McKay, survived him seven years. She was a lady of elegant culture and fine intellect.

¹ He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Williams College, in 1823.

Hon. Thomas Barnard Strong, was born at New Marlboro, in 1780, and graduated at Yale College in 1797. Having read law with his uncle, Hon. Ashbel Strong, by whom he was adopted, he was admitted to the bar in 1800. Inheriting a sufficient fortune, he did not devote himself closely to his profession, but gratified his taste for farming. He was an original corporator and ardent friend of the Agricultural Society, and was actively interested in all institutions for the public good, and especially in schools. Representative in the legislatures of 1827-28-29 and 32. He died May 24, 1863. He employed his leisure largely in liberal studies, which, with fine wit and a keen appreciation of character, rendered him extremely interesting in conversation.

Hon. Henry Hubbard, was born at Sheffield, May 22, 1783. His father, John Hubbard, was a member of the legislature in 1786, and a prominent participant in the Shays rebellion. His grandfather, Rev. Jonathan Hubbard, was the first clergyman of Berkshire county, being settled at Sheffield in 1735; and, through him, he traced his descent to John Hubbard, who landed at Saybrook, Conn., in 1640, and afterwards settled at Hadley, Mass., and became the ancestor of nearly all of the families of the name of Hubbard in western Massachusetts.

Henry Hubbard was educated at Williams College in the class of 1803; but owing to some difficulty between himself and the faculty concerning his commencement-theme, he did not graduate.

He studied law at Sheffield, with his brother-in-law, John W. Hulbert, and, having been admitted to the bar in 1806, commenced practice at Lanesboro, where he continued to reside until 1815; in which year he married Sophia, daughter of Timothy Whitney, a leading merchant of that town. Before the close of the year 1815, he removed to Dalton, and in 1821, to Pittsfield.

In political life he was first a federalist, and afterwards belonged successively to the whig, free-soil and republican parties. He represented the town of Lanesboro in the legislature of 1812, and Pittsfield, in 1838; and was for three years a member of the executive council under Governor Lincoln. When, in the year 1844, the legislature of Massachusetts deemed it incumbent upon the commonwealth to send legal agents to protect its colored seamen in the ports of the southern states, Mr. Hubbard was selected to perform that duty in the courts of New Orleans. He met

somewhat more courteous treatment than Mr. Hoar, who was sent on a similar mission to Charleston, experienced ; but the city, and especially the neighboring country, were thrown into intense commotion, and, however politely they expressed it, the merchants and other gentlemen of the city insisted that it was not in their power to protect him. It was clearly impossible to execute the duties intrusted to him, and he returned to Pittsfield. The commonwealth, by not resenting the insults offered to its agents, approved their judgment in withdrawing from the posts to which they had been sent.

For nine years, closing with 1849, Mr. Hubbard edited the *Berkshire County Whig*.

For many years after his removal to Pittsfield, he was one of its most influential political leaders, although somewhat too earnest and impulsive to attain personal success ; frequently advocating unpopular measures : notably in the instance of the famous law forbidding the sale of spirituous liquors in less quantities than fifteen gallons, for which he made a long and powerful argument, in the legislature, which was published in the papers of the county, and drew down upon him the indignation of the opponents of the law who honored him by hanging his effigy on the Old Elm.

Nevertheless, his advocacy of matters of home-policy was esteemed of the highest value, and his speeches contributed much to the success of some of the most important ; among them the Medical College, the Hudson and Western railroads, the location of the cemetery, and the improvement of the public schools.

Mr. Hubbard was a high-minded gentleman of the old school. Prominent among his characteristics was a delicate and rare sense of honor which forbade every mean act. With him meanness was the last fault to be pardoned. For every other wrong he had charity. Few men, indeed, whose lives are so pure and who have so high veneration for what is great and good, exhibit so gentle a consideration for those who are the reverse. His mind was of a metaphysical cast, and his deeper thought and study were generally in directions not immediately practical ; but his wide and varied reading, his independent thought, and his close observation of men through a long life, made him one of the most interesting conversationalists ; and often enabled him to throw new and valuable light upon subjects, even in common life, which

practical speakers had apparently exhausted. He died December 25, 1863.

Hon. Edward Augustus Newton, who was born at Halifax, N. S., May 1, 1785, was the great grandson of Thomas Newton, who came to Massachusetts from England, in 1688, with Governor Phipps, in whose administration he was attorney-general of the province, and comptroller of the customs. The son and grandson of Attorney-General Newton, left Boston upon its evacuation by General Gage, in 1776, and successively held the office of collector of customs for the province of Nova Scotia; the latter holding it at the birth of his son.

His father dying in 1802, Mr. Newton was left without pecuniary provision; and from that time he undertook, not only his own support, but in great part, also, that of his mother and a large family of brothers and sisters. In 1804, he went to Boston and obtained a situation in the commercial house of Stephen Higginson & Co.; by which firm, he was, in 1805, sent out as a super-cargo to the East Indies. Having made a series of voyages in this capacity, both to the East and West Indies, he became a partner in the house; and in 1816, went to reside in Calcutta as their representative. In May of the previous year, he had married Miss Sarah T. Williams, daughter of Hon. John Chandler Williams of Pittsfield. During a residence of nine years in Calcutta, he conducted business with eminent success, and also became deeply interested in the welfare of the neighboring country. Here, also, he became intimately connected with the cause of missions to the heathen; and not only gave much of his time and means to its support—his house being always a home for newly-arrived missionaries of whatever land or creed—but was enabled, by his influence with the native governments, to rescue some of them from prison and probable martyrdom.

In 1825, he retired from business with a handsome fortune; having resisted tempting offers to increase it by remaining longer abroad. When he returned to America, it was his intention to make his residence in Boston; but family considerations inducing him to remain a few years in Pittsfield, he became attached to the place and decided to make it his home.

His father-in-law dying about this time, he purchased the interest of the other heirs in the Williams homestead, in which

he continued to reside until his death; identifying himself closely with all the interests of the town.

Chief among the founders of the Episcopal Church, he always had its welfare deeply at heart; but he also sympathized heartily in the growth and prosperity of the other churches of the town, and in all its religious and educational concerns. He was president of the Berkshire County Bible Society, from 1834 to 1844; and of the Agricultural Bank for many years. He was also president of the Agricultural Society for two years, and trustee of Williams College for nineteen. Frequently a member of the town school-committee, he performed its duties zealously.

Although never engaging actively, or at least as a partisan, in political life, he was not at all indifferent to public affairs. Originally a federalist, and by temperament conservative, he generally coincided with the views and measures of the whig party, by which he was elected a member of the executive council, in 1842 and 1843, and presidential elector in 1836. Agreeing with the class of statesmen represented by Messrs. Clay and Webster, in their views regarding the treatment of the institution of slavery in the earlier days of the agitation against it, with the changed circumstances of the country, his opinions became considerably modified, and in his later years he was a warm supporter of the government in the war for the preservation of the Union.

Mr. Newton's first wife died at Rouen, in France, in 1835. In July, 1837, he married Miss Susan C. Tyng, daughter of Dudley Atkins Tyng of Boston, a member of one of the most ancient and distinguished families of Massachusetts. Mr. Newton died August 18, 1862.

On the 8th of May, 1791, before the afternoon-sermon in the little brown meeting-house under the Elm—for it was the Sabbath-day—James D. Colt, son of Capt. James D. Colt, was married, by Rev. Thomas Allen, to Sarah, daughter of Ezekiel Root; and in accordance with the custom, "the marriage-festivities were continued through three days, commencing at the house of the bride's father in the village, and terminating in feasting and joy at the homestead of Captain Colt, on the hill between Stearnsville and the Shaker village. The guests accompanied the wedded

pair, all on horseback, in a happy cavalcade from the village to their own home.¹”

Among the children of this auspicious wedding, was Ezekiel R. Colt, who was born February 9, 1794, and educated at the Pittsfield and Lenox academies. In his earlier youth, Mr. Colt was clerk in the store of his kinsman, John B. Root, and with Henry C. Brown, at Williamstown. He was also clerk in the commissariat of Major Melville at the Cantonment, and at Rutland, Vt. About the year 1816, Mr. Colt commenced the mercantile business in connection with Moses Warner, who, dying soon after, was succeeded by James Buel. This firm continued to do business on Bank row for twenty-five years, maintaining an unrivaled reputation for integrity, and an unusual popularity.

Upon the charter of the Agricultural Bank, Mr. Colt became its cashier, and continued to hold the office until his resignation in 1853. Here he had the opportunity to exercise his peculiar talents, and also some of his marked virtues. In an administration of thirty-five years, no man was ever wronged by him to the extent of a fraction of a penny; while during the whole term, dividends averaging nine per cent. a year, were regularly paid the stockholders, through seasons of panic and through seasons of prosperity. And when at last he left the bank, it was in possession of a large accumulated reserved fund. After his resignation he was appointed state bank-commissioner, and still later, receiver in bankruptcy of the Cochituate Bank of Boston, and performed the duties of both places with ability and with the same probity with which he executed all the offices of trust held by him. The whole range of country-banking scarcely furnishes a parallel to Mr. Colt's career in successful and upright financiering.

During his whole life, Mr. Colt held many offices of honor and trust in the town which none loved better, and to whose good name few contributed so much. Mr. Colt held strong opinions and took a deep interest in politics, but he had little inclination or time for political office. He was, however, chosen presidential elector in 1852.

The prominent virtue in Mr. Colt's character was thorough, unqualified, uncompromising integrity; a love and appreciation

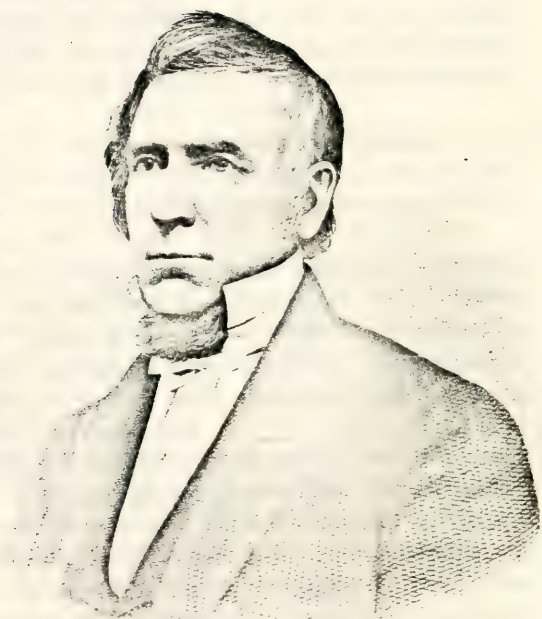
¹Mr. Colt died at Pittsfield, in 1856, at the age of eighty-eight. Mrs. Colt also died at their homestead, April 8, 1865, aged ninety-four. Some account of Mr. Colt will be found in a previous chapter.

of perfect honesty between man and man, that would not admit the variation of even a penny, when perfect adjustment of accounts was attainable. This, however, was only an indication of character manifested in that relation in which he came most in contact with men. The same exact sense of right governed his actions in all the affairs of life. Neither in word, thought, or deed, would he have knowingly wronged any man. In the greatest material interests of life, in its minutest courtesies, he was alike desirous to render every man all that was his due. For the proprieties of society, he was an earnest advocate, and he enforced them by precept and example. For all the social and moral virtues, he demanded, as he yielded, a strict observance. For every kindly and genial aspect of society, he had a keen and liberal appreciation, but for every violation of propriety which could lead astray, a stern rebuke. The hospitalities of his elegant home were extended to a wide circle of friends from abroad; and here many distinguished visitors to the town, met its most cultivated society. With deep-seated convictions of the realities of religion, although not a church-member, he had for it, and all its institutions, the highest respect and reverence.

Mr. Colt was married December 9, 1819, to Miss Electa, daughter of Capt. David Campbell, who was born at Lenox, May 5, 1793, and died at Pittsfield, June 25, 1875. Mr. Colt died December 3, 1860.

Among the strong men of Pittsfield, in the period we are considering, was Gen. Nathan Willis, who is described in the genealogy of the Willis family, as the son of Nathan; who was the son of Thomas; who was the son of Benjamin; who was the son Benjamin 1st; who was the son of Dea. John Willis, a Puritan of distinction and great respectability, who first appears in 1637, at Duxbury. In 1650, Deacon Willis was one of the grantees of the town of Duxbury, to which he removed the next year, and which he represented in the General Court without interruption for a quarter of a century. Nathan was born in 1763, at Bridgewater, where he spent his early years as a nail-maker and iron-forgers. Removing to Rochester in 1790, he became a merchant; and, engaging also in ship-building and navigation, accumulated what was then considered a large fortune.

In 1814, at the age of fifty, he removed to Pittsfield, where he made farming his chief occupation, although engaging sometimes



Engraved by J. H. Smith in 1847

Robt Campbell

in mercantile pursuits, and to a small extent in manufactures. "As a business-man," says his biographer, "he was remarkable for exact punctuality; and never, it is believed, during his long life, suffered any one to be disappointed in pecuniary transactions through the non-fulfillment of his promise. Esteemed for his integrity and economy, and confided in for his good sense and judgment, he became the strong man of the democratic party, was repeatedly chosen representative and councilor, and represented both Plymouth and Berkshire counties in the senate." He was, also, twice the democratic candidate for lieutenant-governor, and was delegate from Pittsfield, in the constitutional convention of 1820.

He married in 1787, Sophia, daughter of Col. Benjamin Tupper of Chesterfield, who died in 1790; and in the same year, he married Widow Lucy Dagget, daughter of Noah Fearing of Middleboro, who died in 1860.

General Willis had thirteen children; the best known of whom is Col. George S., who was born at Bridgewater, in 1810, and educated at Union College in the class of 1832. Afterwards he was a merchant and agriculturist in Pittsfield. He was high-sheriff of Berkshire, and several times selectman, and has been otherwise prominent in town-affairs.

Dr. Robert Campbell, son of David Campbell, the elder, was born at Pittsfield in 1796, and graduated at the Berkshire Medical College in 1822, having commenced his studies before the foundation of the Institution. No Pittsfield man, of his generation at least, excelled him in mental power or in liberal culture. The variety of the subjects of which he acquired accurate and practical knowledge was remarkable. His skill in his profession was widely recognized, although he abandoned it in the prime of his life. In the principles and details of the manufactures which were developed in the town during his youth, he became thoroughly versed, although not himself a manufacturer. Placed in command of the primitive fire-engine which served the town until 1844, he made himself acquainted, not only with all that he could learn concerning that class of machines, but with all their appurtenances, with the building of cisterns and tanks, and whatever pertained to the protection of property against fire; knowledge which proved of great value to the town when it came to establish a fire-department. When the subject of building the Western rail-

road, and of its location in Berkshire, was agitated, it was found that he had quietly become the best-informed man in the county on all points connected with those questions. Even in minor matters, his thirst for experiment and study was ardent; and as an instance, becoming interested in pyrotechnics, he formed a club for their study, which displayed some very brilliant fireworks of their own manufacture, on the park.

He was an excellent connoisseur in the fine arts, and in music was himself an adept; and this, not only from culture, but from a mental organization originally delicate and sensitive.

Another and most distinguishing characteristic of Dr. Campbell, was his extreme conscientiousness, displayed not only in business-integrity, but in all the affairs of life. Neither personal interest or feeling, nor the persuasion of friendship seemed able to swerve him from the course which he believed right and just, as was shown in some notable instances.

With these traits of character, Dr. Campbell could hardly have been expected to prosper as a politician; but he was elected representative in the years 1834 and 1835. He died in 1866.¹

Among the most active of the early anti-slavery men of Pittsfield, was Dr. John Milton Brewster, a son of Dr. Oliver Brewster, the surgeon of Colonel Brown's regiment at Stone Arabia, and a descendant of Elder Brewster of the Plymouth colony. Dr. J. M. Brewster was born at Becket, October 22, 1789, and in July, 1813, he married Miss Philena Higley, by whom he had ten children. He was educated at the Lenox Academy, and commenced the study of medicine under the instruction of his father. He attended lectures at New Haven in 1810, and graduated in 1812, at the Medical School in Boston, under the charge of Dr. James Jackson. He practiced medicine at Becket until 1821, when he removed to Lenox, where he was a successful physician and surgeon for sixteen years. In April, 1837, he removed to Pittsfield, and continued the practice of his profession with zeal and fidelity for thirty years: making fifty-five years of practice. He died May 3, 1869, at the age of eighty.

Among the citizens who, for the half-century ending with the year 1875, have been the most active and practical in their devotion to public improvement, Solomon L. Russell has been among

¹ For further account of Dr. Campbell, see chapter on Railroads.



J. H. Russell

the most generous, disinterested, and indefatigable. No effort which he believed for the good of the town has lacked his most efficient aid. Mr. Russell was born at Chesterfield, in 1791; his father, Solomon Russell of that town, although blind from the age of seventeen to his death at seventy-nine, rearing a large family in honorable poverty, and proving an especially excellent teacher in morals and religion; his favorite text-book being, "Edwards on the Will." His son, Solomon L., worked on a farm at Northampton, from his nineteenth to his twenty-eighth year, as "hired help." He then removed to Conway, where he cultivated a small farm of his own, and married Wealthy Nash.

In 1826, he removed to Pittsfield with his brother Zeno, an experienced hotel-keeper; and, in the following April, the two purchased the inn on the corner of North and West streets, previously kept by Captain Merrick. In the fall of the same year, the inn was burned accidentally; but the proprietors, new-comers as they were, found themselves among warm-hearted friends. On the adjoining side of Park square, stood the coffee-house, then kept by David Campbell, Sr., who, upon the suggestion of his son, immediately leased it at a fair price to the Messrs. Russell, who occupied it while they were rebuilding their own hotel; making the liberal profit of fifteen hundred dollars. In addition to this, the citizens of the town raised for them a subscription of about six hundred and fifty dollars; the donors stating their desire to aid the Messrs. Russell "in building a house suitable to the public wants, on the same ground as the old one, with barns a suitable distance from the house, and to perfect the whole establishment and make it such as it should be in our beautiful village."

The house built under these auspices—the Berkshire Hotel—immediately acquired a wide and exceedingly favorable reputation, which it retained for many years. From the date of its erection until the completion of the Western railroad, it was a central station for the several stage-routes, with whose passengers it was constantly thronged. The Berkshire hills, in those days, except under the most favorable circumstances in regard to the condition of the skies, presented few attractions for night-travel; and the hotels, especially the favorite Berkshire, were often so crowded, that they were obliged to seek lodgings for their guests in private houses; while their dinner-tables presented a busy scene, far out of proportion to the size of the village.

After the completion of the railroad, this class of travel very much diminished; but from other circumstances the Berkshire continued a popular and prosperous house, particularly as a resort of travelers for pleasure.

Mr. Russell continued his connection with the Berkshire Hotel for nine years, when he was succeeded in the firm by Lyman Warriner. Afterwards it became Warriner and Cooley; and then, Mr. Warriner withdrawing, Mr. William B. Cooley became sole proprietor, and continued so, until 1866, when he sold the premises, and the Berkshire Life Insurance Company built upon them the finest business-structure in Pittsfield.

In connection with the early story of the hotel, Mr. Russell gives some interesting facts regarding the temperance-reform. Previous to the interest in that cause excited by the addresses of its great apostle, Hewlett, the annual sales of liquors were about one hogshead and one forty-gallon cask of brandy; two hogsheads of Santa Cruz rum; one pipe and forty gallons of gin; twenty barrels of ale; three quarter-casks and a few dozen bottles of choice wines.

It was the practice to place upon the dinner-table a bottle of brandy for each ten plates, from which the guests were privileged to drink at their pleasure, without extra charge. They, however, only partook moderately, and generally not at all. But after Mr. Hewlett's visit, the sales of liquor were diminished fully one half, and the practice of placing brandy upon the table was discontinued.

In 1826, Mr. Russell having disposed of his interest in the hotel, purchased a farm in a beautiful location a little north of the village, where he has since resided; continuing the active interest in town-affairs which he manifested at his very first settlement in Pittsfield. We have already noticed, elsewhere, his valuable services in connection with the first improvements of the park, and the establishment of the cemetery. In many other undertakings for the public interest he was equally zealous; but, perhaps more than any others, in the building of the Western railroad, to which he contributed much as a member of the legislature and otherwise; and in the management of the public schools. In regard to the latter, he was able to effect, shortly after his arrival in town, the reform of an abuse which had gradually grown up in the entire district. It had become the practice, after the school-taxes were

assessed, to return to each tax-payer the portion paid by him, which he was to devote to the defraying of the tuition of his own children; so that practically there was no free school in the district. To this custom Mr. Russell strenuously objected, and more with the thought of testing his courage in a contest with the village magnates than with the expectation that he would effect a change, he was elected district committee-man. But he at once refused to draw the customary orders or any other, until schools had been organized as the statute required. Threats of suits at law were made against him, but he was unflinching, and finally triumphant. The illegal custom was broken up.

CHAPTER XIX.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

[1824-1875.]

First Church and Parish—Rev. Mr. Bailey—Rev. Dr. Tappan—Rev. Mr. Yeomans — Revivalist preaching, and division of the church — Six ex-pastors of the Congregational churches become college-presidents—Rev. Dr. Brinsmade—Rev. Dr. Todd—Church-statistics—Rev. Mr. Bartlett—Encouragement of sacred music—The first organ and other instrumental music—Trustees of the Ministerial Fund—Parsonage bought, burned and rebuilt — The church hires the Union Parish meeting-house for a lecture-room — Building struck by lightning — Objections to its use—A new lecture-room built—The church of 1794 damaged by fire, sold and removed —A stone-church built—A stone-chapel built—South Congregational Church and Parish—Measures preliminary to colonization—Organization of parish, and first members—New church begun and burned—Rebuilding —Organization of church — Pastorate of Rev. Dr. Harris — Succeeding pastors—New organ—Second Congregational Church.

THE affairs of the First Congregational Church and Parish, after the removal of Dr. Humphrey, flowed so smoothly in the channel in which he had guided them, that its history presents few points of a striking character.

Rev. Rufus William Bailey became pastor in 1824, and continued until 1827; his salary being raised during his pastorate from eight hundred to nine hundred and fifty dollars. He was succeeded in August, 1828, by Rev. Henry Philip Tappan, one of the most profound scholars who ever resided in Pittsfield. He resigned in August, 1831; and was followed in February, by Rev. John W. Yeomans. The salary of both Mr. Tappan and Mr. Yeomans, was eight hundred dollars per annum; but the parish made Mr. Tappan a farewell gift of four hundred dollars.

The latter years of Mr. Yeoman's ministry were disturbed by a difference of opinion in the church, which resulted in a temporary division. The wonderful revival of religion, in Dr. Hum-

phrey's time, under the preaching of the evangelist Nettleton, was remembered by many with an ardent longing for another such outpouring of the Spirit. And this, the more sanguine believed would certainly result from the employment of similar means. The advent of a certain Mr. Foote from Albany—who, although a Congregationalist, preached at Pittsfield in the Baptist Church, was therefore hailed by them with joy; and, for a time, Mr. Yeomans favored the attendance of his people upon his exhortations. Afterwards, however, observing things in Mr. Foote's behavior which he deemed indiscreet and presumptuous, he withdrew his countenance from him. Upon this, those who were styled the "New Measure Men," as favoring the employment of evangelists and other extraordinary means for exciting a popular interest in religion, charged their pastor with obstructing the Gospel work, by neglecting to ask, and even refusing to receive, the class of aid that, gladly welcomed by his predecessor, had been so gloriously effective.

We are not called upon to enter into the merits of this controversy; but having stated the charge against Mr. Yeomans, it is only right to say, that Dr. Humphrey did not sustain the course of those who appealed to his example for support. "Mr. Nettleton," said he, "had many imitators, but not one, that I have any knowledge of, so safe and so helpful to pastors in times of refreshing from the presence of the Lord. They generally insist upon taking the reins, for the time being, out of the hands of the ministers. * * * By so doing, they have unsettled many pastors, instead of strengthening them; weakened and divided many churches."

Whether this was the case or not with Mr. Foote, a large number of the members of the First Church, who favored the "New Measures"—including Deacons Josiah Bissell, S. A. Danforth and T. E. Mosely, with Dr. H. H. Childs, and others—forsook the First Parish and worshiped in the old Union meeting-house, the use of which was tendered them by its owner, Lemuel Pomeroy. The article in the Bill of Rights regarding public worship having been amended, and the legislature having remodeled the statutes in conformity with the change, Mr. Pomeroy and nineteen associates, on the 19th of May, 1834, organized a new religious society, under the name of the Second Congregational Parish of Pittsfield.

There was no formal secession from the First Church, nor was any church formed in connection with the Second Parish; but the professors of religion who joined it—having among them three of the four deacons of the old organization—partook of the communion as though nothing had occurred, except a vacancy in the office of pastor. The new parish settled no minister; but Rev. Samuel A. Allen, and Rev. Professor Chester Dewey, officiated for a time; and Rev. Messrs. Hooker of Lanesboro and Gridley of Williamstown gave their aid. Rev. Mr. Kirk—afterwards celebrated as the eloquent Dr. Kirk of Boston, but then a very popular evangelist of Albany—preached for the new parish two Sundays; and, with this and similar assistance, the advocates of the new measures realized from them their hope for a revival of religion.

But with such a breach in the First Parish, and with many of its remaining members affording no very cordial support to their pastor, it was clearly not a desirable post for him; nor did duty require him to maintain it, when the point at issue was of so little consequence as compared with the harmony of the Congregational body. He therefore resigned his charge, and was dismissed September 9, 1835.¹

When the statutes passed in conformity with the amendment of the Bill of Rights took effect, in the year 1835, the action of the Congregational Society ceased to form a part of the town-records; and the book in which the doings of the parish were afterwards recorded were destroyed in the burning of the clerk's office in W. M. Root's block, March 4, 1868. Our information regarding them is therefore less full and definite than it otherwise would have been. We believe, however, that the account we give is correct.

Rev. Mr. Yeomans was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. Horatio Nelson Brinsmade, who was installed in 1835, and con-

¹ Mr. Yeomans afterwards became president of La Fayette College, at eastern Pennsylvania. It is a curious fact that five of the nine pastors of the First Church became, after their dismissal, presidents of colleges: viz. Rev. Dr. Allen of Bowdoin; Rev. Dr. Humphrey of Amherst; Rev. Mr. Bailey of Austin; Rev. Dr. Tappan of the University of Michigan; and Rev. Mr. Yeomans of La Fayette. Rev. Dr. Harris, of the colonizing South Parish, also became successively Professor of Theology in the Bangor Theological Seminary, president of Bowdoin College, and Professor of Theology at Yale.

tinued in office until August, 1841, when he resigned, notwithstanding the most earnest endeavors of his people to retain him.

On the 21st of December, 1841, the church and parish elected as Dr. Brinsmade's successor, his friend and classmate, Rev. John Todd; offering him a salary of one thousand dollars, and the use of the parsonage. Mr. Todd commenced his labors January 1, 1842, and was installed on the 16th of the following February. His pastorate, which continued through thirty-one years, embracing the most prosperous era of the town's history, was distinguished by six marked revivals of religion, under the influence of some of which seventy or eighty members were added to the church in a single year.¹

In the same period, and very much through his influence, a lecture-room of wood, a costly church of stone, and a more costly chapel of the same material were built. The parish grew in numbers so that colonization became necessary and took place. The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions met with it twice. The pastor's salary was raised from time to time, until it became twenty-five hundred dollars, in addition to the use of the parsonage.

In the year 1870, Dr. Todd made a communication to his people requesting to be released, at its close, from the responsibility and

¹ In his historical sermon, February 3, 1873, Dr. Todd gave the following statistics of the church and parish, during their whole existence: "Under the ministry of Rev. Thomas Allen, of forty-six years, three hundred and forty-one members were added to the church; there were seven hundred and ten baptisms, and four hundred and six marriages; Rev. William Allen, seven pastorate years, fifty-seven admissions, seventy baptisms, thirty-five marriages; Rev. Thomas Punderson, eight pastorate years, fifty-six admissions, ninety-seven baptisms, twenty-eight marriages; Rev. Heman Humphrey, six pastorate years, two hundred and fourteen admissions, one hundred and eighty baptisms, forty-nine marriages; Rev. Rufus W. Bailey, four pastorate years, ninety-nine admissions, eighty-two baptisms, twenty-four marriages; Rev. Henry P. Tappan, three pastorate years, one hundred and thirteen admissions; Rev. John Yeomans, two pastorate years, one hundred and forty-one admissions; Rev. Horatio N. Brinsmade, seven pastorate years, two hundred and eighteen admissions; Rev. John Todd, thirty-one pastorate years, one thousand and eight admissions, five hundred and two baptisms (three hundred and eighty-seven infants, one hundred and fifteen adults), three hundred and fourteen marriages; and had those who thought they passed from death unto life at Maplewood made a profession here, I think the number would have amounted to twelve hundred at least."

active duties of the pastorate, but desiring to continue with them as *pastor emeritus*, "so that he might not feel that he was cut off from their sympathy." His request was accompanied also by a very thoughtful and touching statement in detail of the position which he wished to hold.

The church and parish, in acting upon this paper, acceded unanimously and cordially to their pastor's propositions; but with the condition that his resignation should be postponed for two years; to January 1, 1873. But in May, 1872, sudden illness warned him that to persist longer in pastoral labor would endanger his life; and, his request for relief being renewed, was at once granted, with the most fervent expressions of love and sympathy. The parish also voted to continue his salary and the use of the parsonage as when performing the active duties of his pastorate. An additional sketch of his life, regarding matter not especially pertaining to his clerical character is given in another connection.

He was succeeded in January, 1873, by Rev. Edward O. Bartlett of Providence, R. I.; his salary being three thousand dollars in addition to house-rent. He resigned in January, 1876.

THE MEETING-HOUSES.

Liberal appropriations were made, as they were required, to keep the meeting-house, finished in 1794, properly painted and in good repair. Alterations were also made in it, from time to time, to meet the changing tastes of the age; the most important being the substitution of slips for the old-fashioned pews, connected with which was the abolition of the ancient method of seating the people, or "dignifying the meeting-house."

Entries in the record indicate that the parish early began to take an interest in the music of the sanctuary, which has continued to increase to this time. The first appropriation of money for its improvement was eighty dollars, in 1795; the year after the completion of the second meeting-house, when Joshua Danforth, Woodbridge Little, Thomas Gold, and Robert Francis, were appointed to supply a suitable teacher, and see that a suitable number should attend upon his instruction. Similar appropriations were made from time to time, until the organization of musical

societies in the town rendered other modes of encouraging the study of church-music more efficient.

About the year 1816, Joseph Shearer presented to the parish its first organ; but the gift, although received with thanks, does not seem to have been highly appreciated. At all events, either through some defect in the instrument, or from inability—perhaps indisposition—to obtain a competent organist, it was suffered to go to ruin, and its pipes became the spoil of the village-boys—the terror, in those days, of all interested in the meeting-house properties.

Until the year 1846, instrumental music in the church was furnished by an orchestra, consisting of a bass viol, violin, and a flute—sometimes two violins, two flutes, a violincello, and the bass viol, played by a performer as bulky as itself. In 1846, an organ was purchased in Boston—a second-hand instrument, whose price we cannot exactly ascertain; but it was insured for one thousand dollars. Miss Helen Dunham, daughter of Deacon James H. Dunham, became the organist, and although having little or no previous acquaintance with the instrument, building upon her skill as a pianist, she soon became an accomplished performer, especially admired for the grace of her voluntaries, and her excellent judgment in accompanying either the choir, or solo-vocalists. Her salary was one hundred dollars per annum.

In 1822, John C. Williams, Nathan Willis, S. M. McKay, Thomas B. Strong, Calvin Martin and Joseph Shearer, were incorporated as the Trustees of the Ministerial Fund in the Town of Pittsfield, with power to superintend the permanent ministerial fund of the Congregational Church. The funds committed to their charge consisted of the legacy bequeathed by Woodbridge Little, as before stated, and of the remaining ministry-lot, reserved in the sale of the "Town Commons," and situated in the north-east corner of the town. It was sold in 1827, to Captain Hosea Merrill, for seven hundred dollars; in 1831, a legacy of four hundred and seventy-six dollars and ninety-four cents was received from Mr. John R. Crocker,¹ which made the amount of the trust-fund one thousand six hundred and seventy-six dollars and nine-

¹ Mr. Crocker was a merchant doing business in the brick-store, now No. 3 South street, which he built. He married a daughter of Hon. Phineas Allen, and died young, of consumption.

ty-four cents; the income from which was paid over annually by the trustees to the treasurer of the parish. Subsequently, in 1866, the fund received an addition of five hundred dollars from a legacy of Deacon Daniel Crofoot, who died in 1832, leaving this bequest, besides others to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and similar institutions, to be paid on the death of his widow, which occurred in 1865.

In the year 1840, the parish bought the homestead of Deacon Josiah Bissell, on South street, for a parsonage, and it was occupied by Messrs. Brinsmade and Todd. But in 1842, it was destroyed by fire; Dr. Todd losing three-fourths of his manuscript sermons, and most of his library. The loss to the parish was two thousand dollars, and the insurance one thousand; but, owing to some informality, the insuring company was able to avoid payment. It was determined, however, to rebuild at once, and on the recommendation of a committee, consisting of Lemuel Pomeroy, S. L. Russell, S. D. Colt, and Elijah Peck, application was made to the trustees for the loan of the Ministerial Fund. The trustees consented on condition that the parish would convey to them by warrantee deed the parsonage, when finished, together with the land attached to it, inserting in the deed a covenant that the parish would keep the building perpetually insured. The pastor being also required to release his right to occupy the premises by virtue of his office.

These terms being communicated to the "committee of ways and means" verbally, the deed required was understood by them to be one of mortgage only, instead of warrantee. Under this natural mistake they gave their assent; and, reporting the facts as they understood them to the parish, they were instructed to erect the building. And it was built by Abraham Burbank, including the painting of both the interior and exterior, for fourteen hundred dollars, it being his first contract after his return to Pittsfield from New Orleans. Papering, fencing, and other incidentals consumed the remainder of the loan of one thousand six hundred and seventy-six dollars and ninety-four cents.

The trustees of the Ministerial Fund gave a perpetual lease of the parsonage to the parish for the interest upon the loan, and as it was incumbent upon them to pay over the income of the fund annually to the parish to be applied to the support of the minister, the accounts of the two parties of necessity balanced each

other without any formal adjustment, so long as no addition to the fund disturbed the equilibrium, and no new party was admitted to an interest in the fund.

Until the year 1844, rooms for religious purposes, when other than the meeting-house, town-hall, or the school-houses were required, were provided not by the parish but by the church, which at various times hired the old Union Parish meeting-house, which, on the dissolution of that society, was purchased by Lemuel Pomeroy, and appropriated to many uses, under the name of the lecture-room.

The church occupied it for their prayer-meetings and evening-lectures, and the following memorandum made in its records, preserves the memory of a scene not easily forgotten by those who witnessed it.

SUNDAY EVENING, September 6, 1835.

A pretty full prayer-meeting, supposed to number about three hundred, were in attendance at the lecture-room, when the lightning struck and descended the rod to the eaves. The rod had become detached from the building, and swung loose. There the lightning parted. One portion descended the rod to the earth, and there made a mighty display of its wonderful power. The other portion entered the lecture-room between the first and second windows, carrying in the second window, to the large stove; followed the pipe to the chimney at the west end of the house; descended until it met the stove-pipe in the lower room; thence followed the pipe north to the stove in the north-west lower room, where it tore its way through the floor, and passed out through the underpinning: leaving a visible trace of its irresistible course in the earth outside, and at the north-west corner of the building. Although several were severely injured, yet God's great goodness and mercy were signally manifested in the preservation of the life of every one present.

Efforts were made, from time to time, for the erection of a new lecture-room, or as it was styled in the propositions, sessions-room; but nothing was done effectually until the year 1844-5. The old Union Church was leased for one evening in the week for a religious lecture, while for the others it was used for secular purposes; some of which, in Dr. Todd's view, illy accorded with joint occupancy for religious worship. This feeling on his part was, in the fall of 1844, roused to its fullest extent, when the room was engaged by a traveling dramatic company, for the per-

formance of the play entitled "The Reformed Drunkard." This engagement covered the whole week, except the Wednesday evening reserved for the immemorial religious lecture. But when that evening came, with the preacher's desk surrounded by theatrical paraphernalia, Dr. Todd directed the sexton not to ring the bell; and on the next Sunday declared to his people that he would never again enter that room to hold religious service.

Upon this, vigorous measures were taken for building a lecture-room. The town granted a site adjoining the north-east corner of the meeting-house. Jason Clapp, Elijah Peck, Daniel P. Merriam, Curtis T. Fenn and Amos Barnes, were appointed a committee to erect the building as soon as the necessary funds, which were estimated at fifteen hundred dollars, were procured. It was built in the summer of 1845, at a cost of fourteen hundred dollars. The lecture-room thus erected, was a neat building, fifty-one feet by thirty-six in external dimensions, including an open piazza, seven feet deep, supported by heavy doric pillars. The audience-room was forty-two feet by thirty-four. It fairly served the purpose for which it was designed for nearly twenty-five years; after which it was leased for two years for a district court-room. It was then sold to the town, which removed it to School street, and converted it into a store-house for the fire-department.

At half-past eight o'clock, on the morning of January 9, 1851, fire was discovered in the church, and before it was extinguished considerable damage was done to the interior, including the destruction of the organ; but the bell and town-clock were uninjured, and the latter struck the hour of nine while the flames were still blazing beneath it. There was an insurance of one thousand dollars upon the organ, and of five thousand upon the church.

The injury to the church could have been repaired for twenty-five hundred dollars, which was awarded on the insurance; but a strong desire prevailed in the parish for an edifice of better material, and architecture, and of more ample size; and such it was determined to build. The old meeting-house was therefore placed upon heavy timbers, and raised from its foundation at an expense of four hundred dollars. While it stood thus, a proposition was made that the town should buy it at a price merely nominal, remove it to School street, and remodel it for a town-hall; but an unexpected opposition developed itself. Fears were excited

that, if placed upon the proposed site, it would, from its large size and combustible material, endanger the Baptist and Methodist Churches, between which it would stand; and, for this reason, and others of less easy explanation, so strong a feeling was raised, that it was considered useless to call a town-meeting on the subject. The building was then sold at auction to Levi Goodrich for two hundred and seventy dollars; so that the parish was absolutely one hundred and twenty dollars worse off than it would have been had it abandoned the wreck, as the fire left it, to whoever would take it away; and two thousand seven hundred and twenty dollars poorer than it would have been had the building been entirely consumed.

Mr. Goodrich sold his purchase for five hundred dollars to Rev. Wellington H. Tyler, the proprietor of the Pittsfield Young Ladies' Institute, who made some effort to unite the town with him in remodeling it for their joint use. But the location proposed—that now occupied by St. Joseph's Church—was inconvenient for both parties; and that project too was abandoned.

All the town-hall schemes thus failing, and the parish rejecting, by a large vote, a renewed proposal to repair the house for its old purpose, Mr. Tyler removed his prize to the Institute-grounds and converted it into a gymnasium.

The old meeting-house being thus disposed of, Messrs. George W. Campbell, and John C. West, with other gentlemen, whose names we cannot now learn, were appointed to ascertain what amount of money could be raised for a new edifice. The plan adopted was that familiarly known as "dooming," a method of raising money for public purposes then common in Pittsfield. In accordance with it, the committee assessed upon each man of property in the parish, a sort of semi-voluntary tax, proportioned not exactly to what they supposed his resources to be; but based partly upon that, and in part upon his interest in the proposed object, his reputed liberality, and his sense of duty in such matters. In short, they assigned to each individual that measure of contribution which they believed he would voluntarily assume, were he as well-informed in the premises as themselves. Of course the acquiescence of the parties doomed was entirely optional, except in so far as a regard for moral obligation, or respect for public opinion, enforced compliance. In the present case, the members of the parish were divided into classes; the first being

asked to contribute six hundred dollars each, the second five hundred dollars, the third four hundred, and so down to one hundred. No assessment was laid upon those who were not considered able and willing to pay the latter sum; but they were left to their own judgment, and many of them contributed very liberally. The result of this plan was a subscription of sixteen thousand and seven hundred dollars.

Before this result was ascertained, Thomas F. Plunkett, Julius Rockwell, Ensign H. Kellogg, John C. West, Gordon McKay, Levi Goodrich, and Moses H. Baldwin, were appointed a committee to superintend the erection of the new church, according to plans and specifications which were to be proposed by them and accepted by the parish before they were acted upon.

Mr. Goodrich soon resigned in order to compete for the contract for building; and Mr. Baldwin, owing to the pressure of his private affairs, took part only in the earliest meetings of the committee. When it organized for business, Mr. Rockwell was in Washington, attending to his duties as representative in congress; Mr. Kellogg was in Boston, as a member of the state-legislature; and Mr. Plunkett was traveling in Europe. Messrs. McKay and West were delegated to examine churches, which had been commended to the committee, in various cities. From these they selected a church in New London, as most nearly approaching their ideal.

Mr. Eidlitz, a New York architect of high reputation, had aided in their tour of observation, and was employed to make plans as nearly resembling the church selected, as the means of the Pittsfield parish would admit. These were submitted to the full committee, from whom they met general and warm approval. But they were still beyond the resources which could then be commanded; and Mr. Eidlitz made yet further modifications, the principal of which were the omission of a tower on the southwest corner, and of a spire which in the first plans surmounted that on the south-east corner; a reduction of the height of the side-walls; the substitution of less costly windows and less elaborate ornamentation. The auditorium was also made shorter in proportion to its width than the architect, in obedience to the rules of Gothic art, had designed it in his first draft; but this was for acoustic, and not economic reasons. Still the subscription of sixteen thousand seven hundred dollars, with the aid of two thou-

sand five hundred dollars received from insurance, was not sufficient to carry out the reduced plans ; and the questions, what was to be done and how to do it, dragged on from committee-meeting to committee-meeting.

A proposition to restore the old house was renewed before the parish, and rejected, receiving but three votes. A plan for a new wooden church was rejected almost as emphatically. Stone the church must be ; and the question recurred, how to get it. At this point the committee, in the month of May, 1851, advertised for proposals for building the church, according to Mr. Eidlitz's last specifications ; the price not to exceed twenty thousand dollars, which the committee, having already nineteen thousand five hundred in their hands, thought they might safely venture. No bids were tendered ; but Messrs. John C. Hoadley and Levi Goodrich offered to take the contract at twenty-one thousand five hundred dollars.

The committee hesitated, but each member added one hundred dollars to his previous subscription ; and Mr. J. C. West, who had become deeply interested in the project, in one day obtained additional subscriptions for the greater part of the deficiency, and the guarantee of responsible gentlemen that the remainder should be paid without loading the parish with debt.

The contract with Messrs. Goodrich and Hoadley was thereupon signed, and work under it was commenced on the 4th of August. During the progress of the building, additions to the plan were made at a cost of fifteen hundred dollars, so that the total sum paid to the contractors was twenty-three thousand dollars. Messrs. Goodrich and Hoadley, finding they were losers by their bargain, a subscription of something over six hundred dollars was raised for the relief of Mr. Goodrich. A tax was assessed for the payment of the deficiency in the original subscription which had been guaranteed, and of the fifteen hundred dollars subsequently added to the cost.

The carpets and the upholstery of the pews were provided by the ladies ; who obtained a handsome sum from a fair, which being invested for them in Reading railroad bonds, by George W. Campbell, who insured them against loss by the decline of those securities in the market, was increased by their rise to fifteen hundred dollars. Still further sums were obtained by the efforts of the ladies. Mr. and Mrs. Jason Clapp, presented a handsome carved

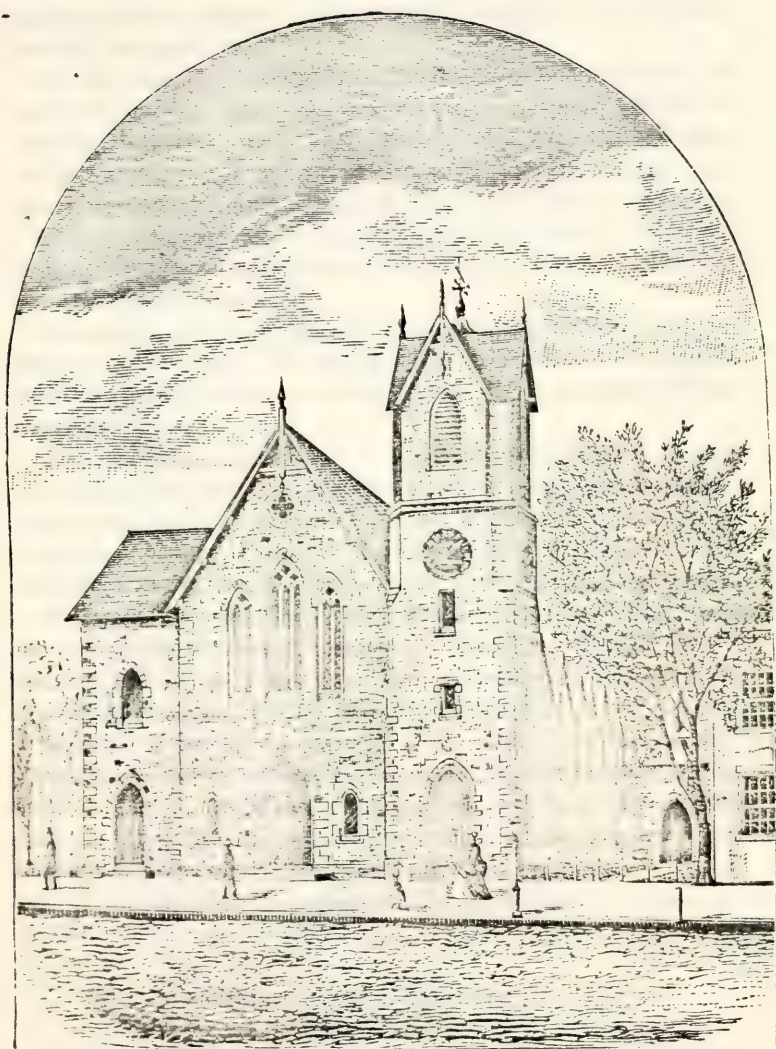
sofa and chairs, for the pulpit, which were made from oaken beams taken from the second meeting-house. St. Stephen's Parish (P. E.) presented a costly Bible; in recognition of the courtesy of the First Parish in granting them the use of their lecture-room for divine service while their church was remodeling in 1851. The organ was purchased for three thousand two hundred and fifty dollars, and paid for by subscription. Estimating the gift of Mr. and Mrs. Clapp at two hundred dollars, the entire cost of the edifice, completely fitted for divine service, was a little over twenty-eight thousand dollars, exclusive of the bell, which cost about one thousand dollars, and the clock, which cost six hundred dollars; both of which escaped the fire, and were transferred from the old building to the new.

The corner stone of the church was laid on the 28th of May, 1852, by Rev. Dr. Todd, who made an appropriate address. There were other ceremonies, such as are usual on similar occasions; but perhaps the most interesting feature of the day was the presence, seated on the platform, of respected and venerable citizens who had worshiped in the first humble sanctuary of the parish, and had also aided, sixty-one years before the present ceremonies, in raising the frame of the second meeting-house. They were Butler Goodrich, John Dickinson, Oren Goodrich, Elijah Robbins, and Enoch White.

The church was dedicated July 6, 1853; Rev. Dr. Todd preaching the sermon from the text, Ezra 5: 9. "Then asked we those elders, and said: who commanded you to build this house and to make up these walls?"

The church is of the gray limestone of Pittsfield, laid in broken ashlar, trimmed with square blocks of rock-faced Great Barrington blue-stone. The style is Elizabethan, with low walls and a very high roof. The interior is finished in chestnut in the Gothic style, and is opened to the roof. It will seat an audience of eleven hundred.

As the parish continued to increase in numbers and wealth, a desire arose for a chapel, better suited for the use of its Sunday-school and for religious meetings other than the regular Sabbath services. This feeling was cherished by the pastor, and the people gradually grew to adopt his ideal of what such a chapel should be. Finally, in April, 1868, a committee consisting of George N. Dutton, Henry Colt, and Jabez L. Peck, was appointed to report upon



THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

the expediency of building a new chapel, or enlarging and repairing the old lecture-room; with some definite plan, including location and probable cost.

At the annual meeting the committee reported that the old lecture-room could not in any way be put in a suitable condition to meet the pressing needs of the parish. They therefore submitted plans which they had procured from Mr. Charles T. Rathbun, for a chapel of the same style and material as the church, to be placed upon the land in its rear, owned by the parish. The cost, they estimated at eleven thousand nine hundred and fifty-one dollars and eighty cents.

The report was accepted, and Messrs. Thomas Colt, Theodore Pomeroy and Robert W. Adam, were appointed a committee, with instructions to erect the chapel at a cost not exceeding fifteen thousand dollars.

At a meeting on the 31st of May, Mr. Colt, in behalf of the committee, recommended that the building should be somewhat larger than was first proposed, and the appropriation was raised to nineteen thousand dollars. And, in November, it was still further increased to twenty-one thousand and two hundred dollars.

The chapel was first occupied in 1870. Its style is Gothic, and the material is the blue limestone of Pittsfield. The interior is finished simply and massively. The workmanship throughout is remarkable for faithfulness and scrupulous care in all its parts. The entire charge of the erection of the chapel and the consideration and advocacy of various important improvements upon the original plans, suggested by the progress of the work, devolved upon Mr. Colt, the chairman of the building-committee, who gave all the details the most constant and assiduous personal supervision, and left as few defects as possible to be discovered by experience.

SOUTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AND PARISH.

We have recorded two instances in which the First Congregational Parish was divided inharmoniously, and in a manner to be regretted; but the time finally came when the growth of the town, and with it that of the Congregational denomination, required more ample accommodations than could be found in the ancient fold. This necessity was anticipated as early as 1844,

and led to some measures for gradually extinguishing the parish debt.

In 1847, the proper moment seemed to have come. Several members of the church and parish expressed their willingness to colonize; and Rev. Dr. Humphrey, bound as he was by many tender associations to the old organization, was impelled by a sense of duty to join the movement, and did so with the utmost zeal and cordiality; his labors in its behalf becoming more devoted as their necessity became more and more apparent.

There was not, indeed, perfect unanimity in the belief that absolute separation was the best mode of relief; and Lemuel Pomeroy, constitutionally averse to radical changes except upon extreme need, advocated the employment by the undivided parish of two clergymen, one of whom should preach in the old lecture-room, which he offered to give, and which he thought would prove sufficiently large if an addition of fifteen or twenty feet were made to the length. The proposition was supported by Dr. H. H. Childs, but received few votes in parish-meeting.

In 1848, therefore, some of the gentlemen who had determined to join in the colonization took the initiative by organizing themselves as the South Congregational Parish; not disconnecting themselves, however, at that time from the First Parish, but carrying forward their plans harmoniously within it. Their names were: William M. Ward, Curtis T. Fenn, Charles Hulbert, Welcome S. Howard, Ebenezer Dunham, Henry G. Davis, Charles Montague, Oliver S. Root, Theodore Hinsdale, Avery Carey, William M. Walker, Lewis Stoddard, Wellington H. Tyler, William S. Wells, Merrick Ross, and James H. Dunham.

These were the legal members of the parish-corporation; but the following gentlemen advised with them, and it was understood would formally become connected with the organization when the church was ready for occupancy. They did so in 1850: Heman Humphrey, William L. Peck, Jason Parsons, Josiah Carter, Avery Williams, Bernice Granger, Aaron Clough, Edward Goodrich, Calvin Martin, Amos Barnes, James Dunham, N. J. Wilson, Noah Pixley, William Hubbard, Nelson Tracy, Solomon Wilson, Bradford B. Page, P. L. Page, A. K. Parsons, Charles B. Golden, T. M. Roberts, William Robinson.

The society was organized on the 8th of May, 1844, under a warrant from Calvin Martin, as the South Congregational Parish:

of course only the gentlemen named in the first list taking part. The following officers were chosen: Theodore Hinsdale, moderator; Merrick Ross, James H. Dunham, and Welcome S. Howard, prudential committee; Dr. O. S. Root, clerk; Curtis T. Fenn, treasurer; Theodore Hinsdale, collector.

On the 10th, Wellington H. Tyler, O. S. Root, Avery Carey, James H. Dunham, were appointed to procure a place for a church-edifice; and W. H. Tyler, Avery Carey, Ebenezer Dunham, Lewis Stoddard, Amos Barnes, and Calvin Martin, were chosen a building-committee.

Plans were reported and accepted on the 12th of June, and the building-committee were instructed to advertise for proposals from contractors. On the 9th of July, this committee reported that the lowest proposals received by them exceeded the means of the society to the amount of one thousand or fifteen hundred dollars; and Rev. Dr. Humphrey, Theodore Hinsdale, W. H. Tyler, O. S. Root, C. T. Fenn, and J. H. Dunham were requested to solicit further subscriptions. On the 16th, they reported that they had obtained three hundred and seventy-five dollars.

From the last-named date until April, 1850, by some neglect of the clerk, there is no record of the doings of the parish. Neither is there any record of the measures taken, previous to this date to procure means for the erection of the building.¹ From other sources, however, it appears that after the organization of the new parish, several of its members and friends, and among them Rev. Dr. Humphrey, still favored the purchase and enlargement of the old South-street lecture-room, which was offered to them for seven hundred dollars. It was finally decided to submit the question of accepting this proposition for building a new house to the test of a subscription-paper, which resulted in favor of the latter plan.

The subscription reached the amount of about nine thousand dollars. The old lecture-room was purchased for the sake of the land on which it stood, and which was included in the sale, for fourteen hundred dollars, of which Mr. Pomeroy gave one-half. The site was not so large as was desired, and at the request of the First Parish, it was enlarged by the gift from the Trustees of the

¹ This statement is to be understood as referring to the official parish record. Mr. W. S. Howard kept a full record of the proceedings of the committees, but we have not been able to obtain it, Mr. Howard having removed from town.

Ministerial Fund, of a strip thirty feet wide from the northern edge of their parsonage-garden.

The new meeting-house, which was designed to be a handsome structure of wood, with a graceful spire, was commenced, and had well advanced towards completion, when the old lecture-room, which had been removed a little northward, and was used by the carpenters as a work-shop, caught fire early on the morning of September 15, 1849, and both edifices were entirely consumed. Thus ended the Union Parish meeting-house of 1811-17; scarcely less noted in later years as the "lecture-room;" and in which also the Episcopal Parish of St. Stephen's had its first home. Its companion in misfortune soon arose from its ashes.

Their fellow-citizens of all denominations, and particularly the members of the First Parish, warmly sympathized with the loss and disappointment of those who had expected to soon occupy the new house of worship. This feeling was manifested in many ways, and to give it more full and practical expression, a public meeting was held, at which appropriate resolutions were passed and a committee, consisting of Julius Rockwell, O. S. Root, M. H. Baldwin, Amos Barnes, and James H. Dunham, was appointed to solicit the necessary aid for the re-erection of the burned church.

Some delay arose from the necessity of first ascertaining what sum would be needed, beyond the means at the command of the society; but about the first of November the new building-committee—Calvin Martin, W. H. Tyler, Amos Barnes, Avery Carey, Ebenezer Dunham, and Lewis Stoddard—reported that a new contract had been made with Mr. R. B. Stewart, which would require the sum of twelve thousand dollars, of which the parish was able to furnish nine thousand, leaving three thousand to be raised by subscription. In appealing to the people of the town to supply this deficiency, the citizens' committee said:

We are quite aware that the chief reliance must be upon those connected with the Congregational denomination; but the generous sympathies and truly Christian feeling, manifested by our fellow-citizens of other denominations, convince us that it will be proper to make our application open to all; in accordance with the friendly relations which so happily exist between all our religious societies and their members.

* * * We think it is the general wish of our citizens that this additional fountain of religious instruction should be opened without unnecessary delay. We shall deem it our duty to apply particularly to those

whose means have not been burdened with other enterprises of a like kind. But we respectfully ask the attention of all, and shall in behalf of this object, be happy to receive such subscriptions and donations, large or small, as any of our fellow-citizens may be disposed to give.

The Baptists and Methodists had just rebuilt, or were rebuilding their churches, and that of St. Stephen's Parish had been remodeled at large expense. The contributions from these sources were therefore small. What response was made by the Congregationalists, we cannot, owing to the defect in the record, now ascertain. But the rebuilding of the meeting-house was commenced at once, and it was completed and dedicated November 13, 1850, the sermon being preached by Rev. Dr. Peters of Williamstown.

The church was organized November 12, 1850, by one hundred and thirty members who had been dismissed for that purpose from the First Church. The first pastor, Rev. Samuel Harris of Conway, was installed March 11, 1851; Rev. Nehemiah Adams, D. D., of Boston, preaching the sermon. Doctor Harris was a graduate of Bowdoin College, and of the Bangor Theological Seminary, was a man of eminent ability and of the noblest character. His pastorate was in the highest degree successful; but was terminated in August, 1855, by his acceptance of a professorship in the Bangor Theological Seminary.

Doctor Harris was succeeded in June, 1856, by Rev. Charles B. Boyington of Cincinnati, who was dismissed in July, 1857. Rev. Roswell Foster of Huntington, was installed April 2, 1859. Rev. Samuel R. Dimock was installed September 24, 1861, and dismissed April 24, 1864. Rev. Edward Strong, D. D., of New Haven, and a graduate of Yale College, was installed March 15, 1865, and dismissed November 15, 1871. Rev. Thomas Crowther was installed May 22, 1872, and dismissed May, 1875. Rev. William Carruthers was installed in January, 1876.

The deacons chosen at the organization of the church in 1850, were Curtis T. Fenn, Thomas Taylor and James H. Dunham.

The growth of the church and parish since their organization has been uniform, and their history presents few incidents to be noted.

In 1859, the spire of the church was blown down by a violent gale, which also injured the spire of the Baptist Church so badly that it was necessary to rebuild it. The spire of the South Church was restored at a cost of thirty-five hundred dollars.

In 1873, a new and excellent organ was purchased, and the church so remodeled as to locate the organ and choir in the rear of the pulpit. This change greatly improved the architectural appearance of the interior; and was effected at an expense, including the cost of the organ, of over five thousand dollars. The committee who had charge of the work, were William B. Rice, H. H. Richardson, E. F. Humphrey, W. K. Rice, and James H. Dunham.

SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

In the year 1846, the Second Congregational Church was formed, consisting entirely of people of color. Rev. Dr. Todd, Hon. E. A. Newton, and other gentlemen took a deep interest in the new organization, and with their aid, a neat church was built. Rev. Dr. Garnett of Troy, and other colored clergymen, assisted by preaching and otherwise in gathering a congregation. The first pastor was Rev. Samuel Harrison, who was ordained in 1850, and has been pastor ever since, with the exception of intervals, in which he preached in Springfield, Mass., Portland, Me., and Newport, R. I., and another period, during which he was chaplain of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment.

CHAPTER XX.

CHURCHES AND TOWN-HALL.

[1812-1875.]

First Baptist Church — Methodist Episcopal Church — Wesleyan Methodist Church — St. Stephen's Church — Town-hall — St. Joseph's Church — Church of St. Jean Le Baptiste — German Lutheran Church — Synagogue Ansha Amonium — Shaker Society.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

FOR nine years after the death of Elder Francis, the Baptist Church was without a pastor, and severely felt the deprivation, in the backsliding of some of its members. Still it steadily grew, and the records report many "precious interviews" and "solemn seasons," in the school-house on West street — beyond Lake Onota — to which the Sabbath services had been transferred.

Elder Leland and other neighboring clergymen, often officiated at these meetings; but they were generally conducted by the officers of the church. The people were not insensible to the value of a settled ministry, and the scantiness of their means was painfully apparent in their efforts to obtain it. An examination in 1819, showed that there were only nine members of the church who held property — meaning, probably, real estate — "on which money could be raised for the future," viz: Sylvester Robbins, \$1,700; Simeon Lewis, \$800; Samuel Root, \$4,500; Luke Francis, \$2,000; Josiah Francis, \$2,500; Oliver Robbins, \$4,500; Sylvester Clark, \$100; Daniel H. Francis, \$1,500; Noble Strong, \$4,500. Total, \$22,100.

No member of the society was rich; but none were needy, except Backus Boardman, a colored brother, who was supported by the church. The first recorded action for the supply of the pulpit, after the death of Elder Francis, was in 1819,¹ when

¹ Some may, nevertheless, have been made, as the clerk between 1816 and 1819 made no records.

Elder Otis was invited to preach once a month at one dollar per day. He declined. The church next looked to Elder Leland; but he was bold and original, in thought and expression, to a degree which startled some of the more conservative members, and it was voted in September, "on account of the tryals in some minds, not to invite Elder Leland to preach with us at present." The vote was soon rescinded; but Mr. Leland did not accept the call, being absorbed in the revival of religion which was going on in northern Berkshire. He, however, preached in Pittsfield four Sundays in the year 1820.

In March, 1822, the churches in Lanesboro and Pittsfield engaged Elder Augustus Beach to preach in the two towns on alternate Sundays, the Pittsfield church agreeing to pay him on their part, one hundred dollars, and "provide a place for his family." This arrangement continued until 1827, Mr. Beach receiving thirty dollars per annum in lieu of house-rent. About half the pastor's pay was raised by assessment upon the church-members; the remainder by subscription among the members of the society.

Mr. Beach was educated at Williams College, although ill health compelled him to leave at the end of the sophomore year. He was a man of marked character in his profession, being a revivalist in religion and a reformer in morals. Well qualified for a leader in the church-militant, he was ever ready to assail, not only every form of wrong which presented itself, but all which he could seek out; a warfare which, as his people thought, he made too broad, to the neglect of home-duties. But his eloquence being powerful from its earnestness, as well as by its logic, he did not lack success. As a preacher of the gospel, he of course combated indifference, irreligion and sin, in their ordinary manifestations, with all his might; and his achievements as a revivalist were great, resulting in large accessions to his own as well as to other churches. But, as we said, he set himself against all the evil that is in the world; and, as intemperance was then the special wrong to whose enormity reformers were striving to awaken both the church and the world—he made himself a devoted champion against that vice. It was he who first persuaded the friends of temperance in Pittsfield to make total abstinence from wine, beer and cider, as well as from dis-

tilled liquors, the corner-stone of their creed. Afterwards he was an equally zealous opponent of slavery. In his later years — long after his removal from Pittsfield — he was, for a time at least, a believer in the near approach of the second advent of the Savior. The reader will hardly fail to note a general resemblance in his character to that of Elder Valentine Rathbun.

Mr. Beach appears to have been the man needed by the Baptist Church when he became its pastor; but for two years it received no accession by baptism, and only four members were added between 1822 and 1827. During the three years next preceding, the religious interest which pervaded all northern Berkshire, extended to Pittsfield, where twenty-three persons joined the Baptist Church; and it may have been that the barren years of Mr. Beach's pastorate were due to reaction. It needed, perhaps, that the field should lie fallow for awhile. But, however that may be, the fruit of the remaining years of his ministry, which extended to September, 1834, fully compensated for those early years of patient waiting, labor and prayer. During the twelve years and four months of Mr. Beach's ministry, the church received one hundred and eighty members by baptism and forty-two by letter. Thirteen died; thirty-seven were dismissed, and thirteen excluded, leaving a net gain of one hundred and fifty-nine. When he resigned its charge it numbered two hundred and forty members.

The pastorate of Mr. Beach was marked by some interesting events. It was upon his motion that several of the Berkshire churches, in 1821, withdrew from the Shaftsbury Association; of which the History of that body gives the following account:

In 1826, Elder Beach, in behalf of some of the Berkshire churches, asked leave to form a new Association, which was granted, although but few of the churches improved the liberty for several years. Only the Adams, Cheshire, Pittsfield, Savoy, Sandisfield and Williamstown churches had left the Shaftsbury Association in 1831, when the Berkshire Association contained fourteen churches. * * * In 1828, correspondence was opened with the Berkshire Association, and Elders Keach, Olmstead, Savory and Marshall appointed delegates to its next session at Pittsfield in May. Thus did the mother give her blessing to the young daughter in her settlement; and finally bequeathed her the whole Baptist territory of Berkshire county as her dowry; though it was a number of years before all the churches in that county could

leave the embraces of the mother, even to stay in their own mountain home. It was like the parting of Naomi and her daughters.

"The circular of this year (from the Shaftsbury Association) 'on the Christian Sabbath' is very well written, and is, we suppose, from the pen of Elder Augustus Beach, of Pittsfield, Mass."

In 1831, probably out of regard for the missionary-spirit of the pastor, the sittings in the church were made free; but the experiment did not long continue.

But the most important event in the history of the church during the pastorate of Mr. Beach was the erection of its first meeting-house. The growth of the Baptist denomination in the town, before 1827, rendered a permanent house of worship—and that in the central village—indispensable. As early as the spring of 1825, the town voted to grant a lot of land in the old burial-ground for a site, and appointed the following committee to select the location: John Churchill, Josiah Francis, Jr., Joseph Merrick, Henry Hubbard, Oren Goodrich, Daniel H. Francis, Oliver P. Dickinson.

This committee made choice of a lot, in the north-west corner of the burial-ground, having a frontage on North street of forty-eight feet, and a depth of fifty-six feet. For this selection they gave these reasons to the town: "First, It was best for the town, as it was the least valuable ground on the west line of the burial-ground, and would give an additional value to the remainder,—over and above what any other practicable location would—equal to that of the land given. Second, That, being the most elevated spot in the ground, it is the most eligible as a building-lot; and, being at the greatest possible remove from all the public buildings facing the common, will not increase the danger from fire,¹ or occasion any interruption of any public meeting. Third, The location would require the removal of only two grave-stones, and one of them on an infant's grave. "To be sure," they add, "there are graves without monuments, on this site, but not so many as upon a lot of the same size further south. And as a very general practice formerly obtained of burying the dead under churches, and was only discontinued on account of those who assembled in them to worship, we think that this circumstance can form no objection to the location on that account."

¹ The dread of fire is noticeable in all the action of the town regarding the disposition of the old burial-ground, from 1796 to 1850.

This reasoning seemed good to the town; the grant was made accordingly; and the first Baptist meeting-house was built with a crypt under it, instead of a cellar. The dead were not removed until the building of the new church; which saved them two changes in reaching their long home.

During the summer, a subscription-paper was circulated to obtain means for building the house; and Eldad Francis called a meeting of the subscribers, at the town-house, October 17th, for the purpose of choosing a committee to propose a plan, fix the location, and superintend the erection of the house. In the record this is described as "a meeting of the Baptist Church and Society, duly notified." Luther Washburn presided,¹ and Daniel H. Francis was clerk. The meeting chose the following committee for the purposes named in the call: Eldad Francis, Luther Washburn, Benjamin F. Hayes, Charles B. Francis and Josiah Francis.

This committee were instructed to further circulate the subscription-paper; which they did to so good purpose, that, on the 28th of November, they were able to report the amount offered as one thousand seven hundred and eighty-three dollars, and a promise of one hundred dollars from Joseph Shearer, Esq. Upon this, they were authorized to proceed to the erection of the house either of brick or wood, at their own discretion; finishing the outside and laying the floor, or "as far as their means would permit." They were also empowered to assign the proportion and class of material to be furnished by those who had made subscriptions, to be paid in that way. After an ineffectual attempt to purchase the old Union Parish meeting-house of Lemuel Pomeroy, the committee proceeded to erect a brick-church sixty feet long by forty-five wide, with a well-proportioned tower and spire. It had sittings for four hundred and fifty persons. Two of the committee, Benjamin F. Hayes and Charles B. Francis, were experienced builders, and under their direction the work was well done. By the terms of the subscription, the material was to be on the ground by April 1, 1825, and the building was completed and dedicated June 13, 1827.

The dedicatory exercises were of a peculiarly interesting char-

¹Luther Washburn had then recently removed from Lanesboro to Pittsfield. He was an able lawyer, a prominent citizen, and a member of the Baptist Society, although, at least in 1825, not of the church.

acter; and at their close, the large and attentive audience proceeded to the river-side, where fourteen persons received the rite of baptism by immersion.

After the resignation of Mr. Beach, the pulpit was supplied for several years by different ministers, among whom Elders John Leland, S. Remington and Orson Spencer were prominent. This was a period of great depression with the church, so far as its numbers were concerned. The business of the town was prostrated, and a spirit of emigration to the West prevailed throughout Berkshire. It was at this time that a missionary from the West made known the need in that great region of Christian emigrants to help mould its character, and there went out from this church in one year more than one hundred of its members.

Rev. Edwin Sandys became settled minister of the church in May, 1838, and resigned in December, 1841. Mr. Sandys was born in Worcester, England, December 25, 1798, and was educated at Bradford in Yorkshire. He came to America in 1826, and in 1830 he married Miss Mary Francis, a niece of Elder John Francis. He was a scholarly, pious and discreet preacher; but during his pastorate only four members were added to the church by baptism and eighteen by letter; while eighteen were dismissed and eight excluded, leaving a net loss of four. "The church," says Dr. Porter, "was troubled with many of the delusions which at that period agitated the whole religious community. Perfectionism swept in and bore off some of the most valuable members." In the year after the resignation of Mr. Sandys, however, although there was no settled minister, the church received thirty members by baptism, and seventeen by letter, while only three were dismissed; a net gain of forty-four. Others had entered into his labors.

Since 1842, the story of the Baptist Church has been one of almost uniform progress, with few incidents to be specially noted. Rev. George W. Harris was pastor from January, 1843, to April, 1844; Rev. A. Kingsbury, May, 1843, to December, 1845; Rev. Bradley Miner, April, 1846, to December, 1850. At the close of the year 1847, there were about two hundred members of the church, with a proportional congregation; and the necessity of a larger house of worship began to be apparent. At a church-meeting, December 20th, a committee was therefore appointed to

circulate a subscription-paper, and it was resolved to build a house, if the sum of six thousand dollars should be promised. In April, 1848, the committee reported that the required sum had been subscribed, and the following building-committee was appointed: James Francis, George N. Briggs, O. W. Robbins, Olcott Osborne, Robert Francis, S. V. R. Daniels, Henry Stearns, Henry Clark. The committee chose Rev. Mr. Clark chairman.

On the 12th of May the committee reported the plan of a house "sixty feet wide by eighty-three feet deep, containing six rows of slips; supplying, with the slips on each side of the pulpit, a hundred and twenty seats, or six hundred comfortable sittings; also, a singers' gallery, to seat one hundred persons." The committee also recommended that the basement of the house should be so constructed as to admit of two stores in the front, eighteen feet wide by forty deep, and a vestry in the rear of about thirty-seven by fifty-six feet.

On motion of Deacon James Francis, the plan of the committee was amended so as to dispense with the stores, and construct a front with columns and a recess, and to have a properly graded yard in front. In August, the committee presented a design for a church which was estimated to cost eight thousand five hundred dollars; and, after some efforts to reduce the cost by adopting inferior plans, it was determined to build upon that estimate.

This building was of brick, sixty feet wide by eighty-two long, and had a steeple a hundred and sixty-six feet high, surmounted, on the suggestion of Governor Briggs, by a large gilded cross.¹ It was dedicated January 10, 1850, Rev. Rollin H. Neale, D. D., of Boston, preaching the sermon.

Up to this date the church, although acting in the capacity of a parish, had been unincorporated; but, the increasing importance of its business-acts rendering it expedient, it regularly organized under the general statute regarding religious parishes, on the 27th of December, 1849; retaining the name of the First Baptist Church of Pittsfield.

Rev. Lemuel Porter of Lowell, became pastor of the church April 1, 1851, at a salary of one thousand dollars, that of his predecessor having been five hundred. During his residence in

¹When the spire was partially overthrown by a gale, in 1859, a belfry with somewhat smaller cross, was substituted for it.

Pittsfield he received the degree of Doctor in Divinity. He wrote a brief but very excellent historical sketch of the church. His successor, Rev. Mr. Spaulding, says of him :

Courtly in his manners, agreeable in his address, with a dignified and commanding presence, genial and scholarly in his work ; not profound, but thoroughly imbued with good sense, Lemuel Porter has left an impress upon this church, more lasting in its character, and more potent in its results, perhaps, than any other pastor during this century. Covering a period of eleven years and five months, his pastorate, of a commendable and unusual length, bears upon it, all the way along, marks of great faithfulness and of distinguished zeal in winning souls to Christ. His eye was single to the ministry, and his hands knew no other employment. Souls must have hung heavy upon his heart, or baptisms would have never so filled his hands. Every year but one he was permitted to report baptisms to the Association ; and one year, the largest ever reported in any single year of the century—one hundred and two.

Doctor Porter was dismissed August 1, 1862. The later pastors have been Rev. Wayland Hoyt, August, 1863, to August, 1864; Rev. Prof. William C. Richards, January, 1865,—November, 1867; Rev. D. S. Watson, November, 1867,—January, 1871; Rev. C. H. Spaulding, August, 1871,—October, 1875.

In the year 1874-5 the church was very beautifully remodeled under the charge of a building-committee consisting of Deacons James Francis, and Almiron D. Francis, and Mr. S. T. Whipple, assisted by Frederick S. Parker, and D. C. Bedell. This remodeling included an entire change of the front and the interior, making the external architecture of the church very unique and handsome, and the audience-room remarkably attractive. A new organ, placed in the rear of the pulpit, was built at a cost of seven thousand dollars, and its tones are much admired. In connection with these changes, a chapel fifty by sixty feet in size and two stories high was added to the rear of the church, upon land bought of the town for two thousand dollars. The seating-capacity of the audience-room is six hundred, and of the chapel two hundred and fifty. The entire cost of the remodeling, including that of the chapel and organ, was thirty-nine thousand dollars.

The church was re-dedicated on the 6th of April, 1873,—which being within one year of the hundredth after the organization of Valentine Rathbun's church—the pastor, Rev. Mr. Spaulding,

preached a centennial sermon, from which we have quoted the passages attributed to him in the foregoing pages.

The architect upon whose plans the church was remodeled, was Charles T. Rathbun, a descendant of the first Baptist minister in Pittsfield.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodists of Pittsfield, in the earlier years of their history, were notably a frugal, industrious and temperate people, distinguished for their zealous piety even in a strictly religious community. What their character was, in these respects, we have described in a former chapter. What it was among their fellow-townsmen, in the year 1828, will appear from a report of a committee of the town, which included only two of their own number.

In March, of that year, a petition was presented to the town for a grant of land to the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Society, to aid them in building a church. This petition was referred to S. M. McKay, H. H. Childs, M. R. Lanckton, T. B. Strong, Luther Washburn, Henry Hubbard, Sylvester Rathbun, John Pomeroy and Samuel Root, who, in May, reported in favor of the grant. Their report was recommitted to them, and in June, the committee reiterated their recommendation, sustaining it by an argument, in the course of which they say :

It is the object of the petitioners to establish, in this place, a station of the Methodist Circuit which embraces the whole county of Berkshire, and a part of the county of Hampshire. The Methodist Episcopal communicants, or church-members, in the circuit, now number six hundred and fifty-nine. It is the opinion of Methodist preachers and class-leaders that a permanent station at this place, where regular and constant preaching shall be maintained, would not only be well attended from abroad; but that it is absolutely necessary to the accomplishment of their system, which has done so much for the interest of religion in the West and South.

It should be explained to the town that this system, throughout the United States, comprises in part the establishment of permanent stations in every circuit, where there are places sufficiently populous and central to warrant the supply of regular and constant preaching.

The petitioners state that they believe that they have resources and wealth enough to construct a suitable house for public worship. They,

therefore, place themselves before the town, and ask the extension to them of that liberal policy which has been extended to other denominations. In this connection, they presented for consideration, the number of their communicants actually resident in the town, which is one hundred and sixteen. They also present their respectable character, both as Christians and citizens, whose civil rights, considered personally, or in reference to the amount of their property, give them some claim upon the town for so much of the public land as has heretofore been appropriated for the accommodation of other religious societies. The number of regular members of the Methodist Episcopal Church (one hundred and sixteen) is exclusive of the Methodist Reformed or Dissenters;¹ and it was stated to the committee that the Dissenters have no objection to the proposed station.

The committee, recognizing the justice of these claims, recommended the grant of a lot "of such dimensions, and upon such terms, as would secure the interest of the public, and at the same time meet liberally, in truth and spirit, the object of the donation." The town granted a lot from the burial-ground, commencing thirty feet north of Allen's book-store, and having a front of thirty feet on North street, and a depth of forty feet. The conditions were that whenever a building should be erected upon the lot — which was not to be occupied by the church — it should be an "elegant brick-structure with marble-trimmings, and at least two stories high;" and that the church should be built within three-quarters of a mile of the Congregational meeting-house, and should be equal in elegance and durability to the Baptist house." In the latter part of November, 1829, the selectmen reported that these conditions had been complied with so far as the erection of the church was concerned, and transferred the lot on North street to the trustees of the Methodist Society: James Foot, William Stevens, John Butler, Lyman Dewey, and Thomas A. Gaylord.

The church was commenced in the spring of 1829, and completed and dedicated November 11th of that year; the services being conducted by Rev. Samuel Merwin, aided by Rev. Arnold Schofield. It was a plain brick-building, with a spire, and cost about three thousand dollars, half of which was raised after the dedication. Rev. Cyrus Prindle was pastor from May, 1829, until the spring of 1831; and in 1867 he stated that the effort to

¹See Chapter VI.

liquidate this debt was the first great financial struggle of his life; and he went through many for similar ends. The Methodist Episcopal Church worshiped in this humble sanctuary until 1852; but, during the pastorate of Rev. Stephen Parks, in 1851 and 1852—and very much through his instrumentality—means were raised and a new church of wood built on the corner of Fenn and First streets. The lot cost fifteen hundred dollars; and the church—a respectable building, with an audience-room capable of seating six hundred persons, and with chapel and classrooms in the basement, cost seven thousand five hundred dollars. The building-committee were Rev. Stephen Parks, Levi Childs, T. G. Atwood, J. M. Holland and J. H. Butler. Mr. D. C. Morey, treasurer of the trustees, acted with the committee, and had the laborious task of collecting the subscriptions, and paying the bills. The house was dedicated in the fall of 1852, Rev. Allen Steele, of Albany, preaching the sermon.

In 1866, the Methodists of Pittsfield were not behind their brethren in other parts of the country in the spirit with which they celebrated the centennial year of their church. But in their offerings for church-extension, they looked forward to the necessity of soon building a church of a costly character at home. During the year, the pastor, Rev. Mr. Brown, preached a glowing sermon, in which he set before the people a high ideal of what such a church should be. Three years afterwards, his successor, Rev. Dr. Wentworth—one of the ablest and most learned clergymen who ever filled a Pittsfield pulpit—having preached a sermon partly upon Solomon's Temple, suddenly changed the subject, and made an eloquent appeal to his people, in behalf of a proper house of worship for themselves.

The seed thus sown lay dormant for awhile in the minds of the people; but in March, 1871, the church occupied by them having been partially burned, the official board resolved to submit the question of the erection of a new house to the church and society; and at this meeting, Rev. Mr. Waters presiding, and E. H. Nash being secretary, it was voted nearly unanimously to proceed with the work at once.

The following committee were appointed to select and purchase a site, and contract for and superintend the building: William Renne, Charles E. Parker, C. C. Childs, Oren Benedict, T. R. Glentz, Charles T. Rathbun, Flavius P. Noble, James H. Butler,

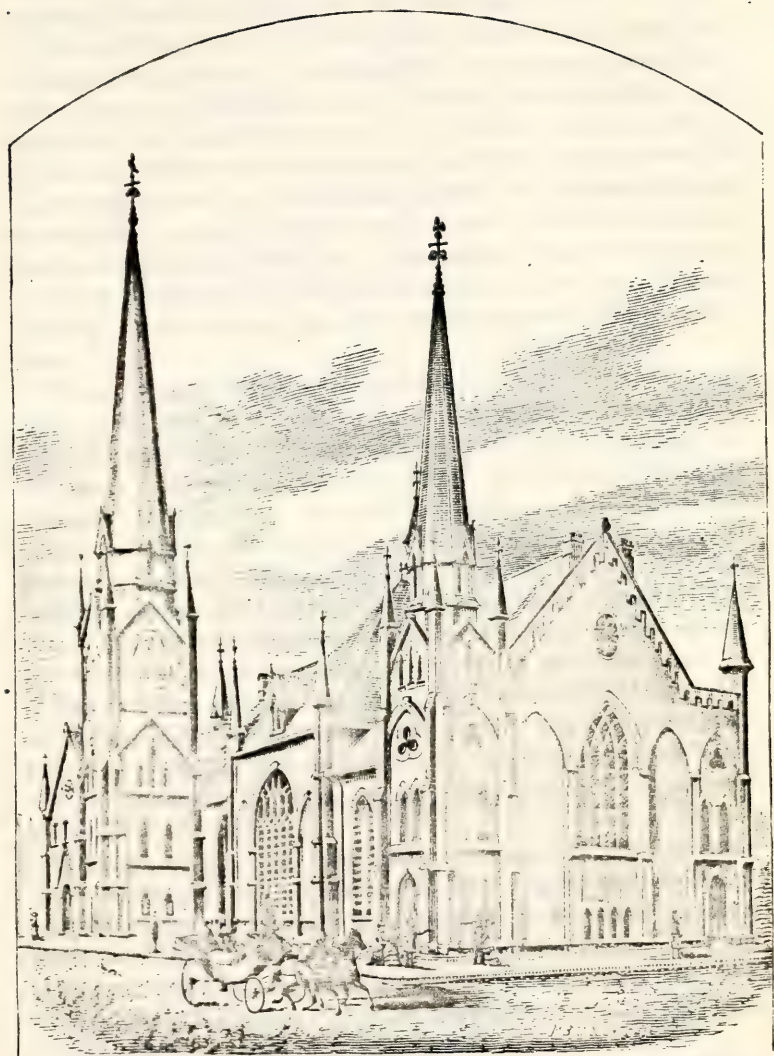
Samuel E. Howe and Henry Noble. Mr. Renne was chosen chairman, and Mr. Howe secretary and treasurer, of the committee.

The committee was clothed with full power to act; but upon important points they consulted the official board, and sometimes the entire body of the church and society. After examining and ascertaining the price of several fine locations, they recommended the purchase of a site on the corner of Fenn and Pearl streets, where, by uniting lots belonging to three different parties, sufficient space could be obtained for an aggregate price of twenty-one thousand five hundred dollars. This recommendation was approved, and the land was bought.

In the summer of 1872, a plan remarkable for grandeur and beauty was submitted by Charles T. Rathbun, and accepted. The foundation and first floor were built in the fall of 1872, the mason-work being done by Haskell Dodge, and the wood-work by James H. Butler; the aggregate price being ten thousand dollars. The contract for building the superstructure was awarded to Mr. Butler, who contracted with Mr. Dodge, and with the firm of Butler, Merrill & Co., of which he was the senior partner, for the wood-work; the aggregate price being fifty-six thousand dollars. This was exclusive of the glass for the windows, the pews, pulpit, heating and lighting apparatus and some other small items.

Steam-heating apparatus was afterwards put in by Robbins, Gamwell & Co., for three thousand dollars. The glass cost fifteen hundred dollars. An organ was built by Johnson & Co., of Westfield, for five thousand dollars. And the cost of the land and foundation, with minor items, carried the entire cost of the work to one hundred and fifteen thousand dollars.

Work upon it was begun in the spring of 1873, and the corner-stone was laid April 22, 1873, Rev. Dr. Wentworth officiating, assisted by Rev. Mr. Clymer. The church was completed and dedicated May 5, 1874, Bishop J. T. Peck, of California, preaching the sermon. During the day, under the persuasive eloquence of Rev. B. I. Ives, D. D., of Auburn, N. Y., a sufficient sum was subscribed to cancel the debt for the construction of the building. The ladies—who had pledged three thousand dollars towards this purpose, and had also defrayed the expense of upholstering, and in part furnishing the church—on



THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

the day of dedication, entertained hundreds of guests with excellent free dinners in their parlor over the chapel.¹

The church is built of Philadelphia pressed brick, with rich trimmings of light-drab freestone, from the Amherst, Ohio, quarries. The style is Gothic, and the ground-plan is cruciform, the arms, however, being quite short. The extreme external length of the main building is one hundred and sixty two feet, and its width seventy-two feet. It has three spires; the highest of which surmounting a tower which forms the main entrance, is a hundred and seventy-six feet high. The effect of the grand contour of the building, with its numerous spires and pinnacles, is very striking; much more so than that of any other building in the town.

The main audience-room is one hundred and one feet long, sixty-eight wide, and forty-eight high. The chapel—which opens into the main room by sliding-doors, of its whole breadth—is ninety-six feet long by forty-eight wide. Over it are ladies' parlors and class-rooms. The audience-room is handsomely finished, and is lighted by eight windows of stained glass of elegant designs. It has a seating-capacity of fourteen hundred, and, with the chapel, which can be easily thrown into one room with it, it will furnish seats for nineteen hundred persons. Twenty-one hundred were in the two rooms on the day of the dedication.

The architect and builders were all citizens of Pittsfield, a fact of which the Methodist people were proud; this being the first time that a work of such magnitude had been accomplished without aid from abroad. The architect and contractor were also members of the parish.

The contrast between this noble building and that on East street which the town required to be so "elegant and durable," well illustrates the progress of Methodism in Pittsfield, between 1829 and 1875. The projectors of the East-street church did not exaggerate the harvest which might be expected from the seed sown in it. The number of Methodist communicants in Pittsfield, at the latter date, was six hundred.

The influence of individual-pastors of the Methodist Church upon the town is less than that of some clergymen of other

¹The largest original contribution to the fund for building the church was Mr. William Renne; who gave eleven thousand five hundred dollars. Mr. Renne's services on the building-committee were also of great value.

denominations, who have filled long pastorates in it. Their brief residence forbids it; but perhaps the aggregate power which they have exercised in molding the character of the place has been as great as that of any other class of preachers. We append a list copied, principally, from a manual prepared by Rev. Dr. Carhart.

PREACHERS ON PITTSFIELD CIRCUIT FROM ITS FORMATION
IN 1792 TO 1876.

1792. D. Kendall, R. Dillon and J. Rexford.
 1793 to 1795. J. Covell and Zadoc Priest.
 1795 " 1797. Timothy Dewey, Cyrus Stebbins and Ebenezer Stevens.
 1797 " 1799. Joseph Sawyer, Reuben Hubbard and Daniel Brumley.
 1799 " 1801. Michael Coate and Joseph Mitchell.
 1801 " 1803. Joseph Mitchell, Oliver Hall, Moses Morgan and Elias Vanderlip.
 1803 " 1805. Elias Vanderlip, E. Ward, R. Searl, Elijah Chichester and Nehemiah W. Tompkins.
 1805 " 1807. William Anson, Richard Flint, John Robinson and James M. Smith.
 1807 " 1809. Noble W. Thomas, Eben Smith and John Crawford.
 1809 " 1811. Elijah Woolsey, Phinehas Cook and Seth Crowell.
 1811 " 1813. Samuel Cochran, C. H. Gridley, James M. Smith and F. Draper.
 1813 " 1815. Billy Hibbard, Beardsley Northrop and John Finnegan.
 1815 " 1817. Datus Ensign, John Finnegan, Lewis Pease and James Covell.
 1817 " 1819. William Ross, T. Benedict, Elisha P. Jacob and John Matthias.
 1819 " 1821. Bela Smith, Daniel Coe, T. Clark and Daniel Kilby.
 1821 " 1823. T. Clark, David Miller, William Anson and Smith Dayton.
 1823 " 1825. Cyrus Culver, Samuel Eighmey and Robert Jarvis.
 1825 " 1827. Gershom Pierce, John J. Matthias, Phinehas Cook and John Nixon.
 1827 " 1829. Bradley Sillick, Peter C. Oakley.
 1829 " 1831. Cyrus Prindle, Charles F. Pelton and Noah Bigelow.
 1831 " 1833. J. Z. Nichols.
 1833 " 1835. T. Benedict and Oliver Emerson.
 1835 " 1837. F. W. Smith.
 1837 " 1839. Henry Smith.
 1839 " 1841. Luman A. Sanford.

1841 to 1842.	John Pegg.
1842 " 1843.	Peter M. Hitchcock.
1843 " 1845.	D. D. Wheedon.
1845 " 1847.	Andrew Witherspoon.
1847 " 1849.	Z. Phillips.
1849 " 1850.	Sanford Washburn.
1850 " 1852.	Stephen Parks.
1852 " 1854.	Bostwick Hawley.
1854 " 1856.	H. L. Starks.
1856 " 1858.	R. H. Robinson.
1858 " 1860.	D. Starks.
1860 " 1862.	J. F. Yates.
1862 " 1864.	J. Wesley Carhart, D. D.
1864 " 1867.	William R. Brown.
1868 " —	C. F. Burdick.
1869 " 1871.	Erastus Wentworth, D. D.
1871 " 1872.	W. G. Waters.
1872 " 1875.	J. F. Clymer.
1875 " —	David W. Gates.

WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH.

When the Methodist Episcopal congregation removed to their new church on Fenn street, some twenty members united to maintain divine worship in the old brick-sanctuary; but the design was frustrated by the sale of the building to T. G. Atwood. Mr. James Foote, one of the original builders and trustees, "feeling a great reluctance to see the house of worship, which had become endeared to him by many sacred incidents, converted to secular uses, purchased it of Mr. Atwood, and immediately it was opened for worship again."¹

Rev. Cyrus Prindle, who had preached in the church the first year after its erection, visited Pittsfield in September, 1852; and having become a minister of the Wesleyan Methodists, was urged by Mr. Foote and others to remove to Pittsfield, and attempt to build up a congregation of that order. Before the plan was matured Mr. Foote died, but provided in his will that the church be leased for the simple interest upon eight hundred dollars. The enterprise found friends; a few assumed the responsibility of inviting Mr. Prindle to become pastor of a new congregation, and he commenced his labors in October, 1852.

¹ Rev. C. Prindle's statement.

The building was refitted and re-dedicated, Rev. Dr. Harris of the South Church preaching the sermon, and Rev. Drs. Todd and Porter, Rev. Messrs. Harrison and Prindle, taking part in the exercises. The church maintained an existence until the removal of Mr. Prindle from town, and did a great deal of valuable missionary-work. After his removal, it languished, and when the building was demolished, in the year 1867, it had not for some time been used for religious purposes.

ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH.

"The Episcopal Religious Society of Lenox, Pittsfield, Lee and Stockbridge," which was incorporated in 1805, seems to have become extinct, so far as its Pittsfield members were concerned, on the removal of Henry Van Schaack to Kinderhook. An attempt to establish an Episcopal parish during the political troubles of the First Parish failed; and no further efforts to that end were made until the year 1830. Hon. Edward A. Newton was, however, known to be a devoted member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, although tolerant of other religious denominations, and for several years superintendent of the Sabbath-school of the First Congregational Church. About 1830, circumstances arose which induced him to desire the establishment of a parish of his own faith; and he undertook the foundation of one, with unbounded zeal and untiring exertion.

Whether from his own previous teaching, or some other reason, he found many ready to sympathize with him; and, on an invitation published in the *Argus*, a considerable number of "persons interested in the establishment of the Episcopal Church in Pittsfield, or desirous of uniting with a parish of that communion," met at Pomeroy's coffee-house¹ on the evening of June 25th. Inhabitants of neighboring towns, not already in connection with Episcopal parishes, were also invited to attend, and they were informed that arrangements were completed for carrying the object into immediate effect, "free of any tax for the current year."

As a result of this meeting, on the 6th of July, Hon. Henry Hubbard, a member of the parish, issued his warrant, reciting that Benjamin Luce and twenty-four others had "united to form

¹The old Campbell coffee-house, then kept by Mr. John Pomeroy, who was himself an Episcopalian.

a religious society according to the doctrine, discipline and worship of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, under the title of St. Stephen's Church, Pittsfield," and calling a meeting for the choice of officers at Pomeroy's coffee-house. No record remains of the action of that meeting; but, under the organization then effected, public worship was conducted for one year, and the first rector was elected. Afterwards, in 1832, a special act of incorporation was obtained.

In the meantime, the lecture-room (old Union Church) was hired by the parish, and here the first religious service was held in the afternoon of August 1, 1830; Rev. Theodore Edson, of Lowell, officiating. Here, too, the first Christmas-eve and Christmas-day services were held; the lecture-room being styled in the public notices, "the Episcopal Church."

In the *Sun* of March 17, 1831, "the committee appointed by the united parishes of St. Stephen's, Pittsfield, and of St. Luke's, Lanesboro, to procure the permanent services of a clergyman for said parishes," gave notice that they had obtained Rev. George T. Chapman, D. D., and that the church in Pittsfield would be open for divine service on the afternoon of Easter Sunday; and that the sacrament of the Lord's Supper would be administered at Lanesboro.

Rev. George Thomas Chapman, D. D., son of Thomas and Charlotte (Carnzu) Chapman, was born at Pilton, a suburb of Barnstaple, Devonshire, England, September 21, 1786; came to the United States in 1795; and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1804. From 1808 to 1815, he practiced law at Bucksport, Me., where he married, in 1811, Alice, daughter of Ebenezer Buck. In 1815, he resumed the study of theology, which he had previously pursued, and was ordained by Right Rev. Bishop Griswold, deacon in 1816, and presbyter in 1818. For several years he preached in various places; among the rest, in the year 1819-20, at Lanesboro, Lenox and Great Barrington; his parish thus covering whatever of Episcopacy there was then in Berkshire county. In July, 1820, he became rector of Christ's Church, Lexington, Ky., and from 1825 to 1827, while holding that pastorate, was Professor of History and Antiquities in Transylvania University. In 1830, he resigned his charge at Lexington, and came to Pittsfield.

Doctor Chapman was a rare man. In the opinion of those best

qualified to judge, the church had few such preachers. A volume of his sermons, entitled "The Ministry, Worship, and Doctrines of the Protestant Episcopal Church," published many years ago, has become a standard work in the literature of the church. Of this book, Rev. George D. Johnson, rector of St. Paul's Church, Newburyport, said in his funeral-discourse: "The multitude of men brought into the church by its simple clearness of argument, is most wonderful. Many prominent clergymen, several bishops, and a host of useful laymen attribute their first clear knowledge of the church and its teachings to Doctor Chapman's sermons; and, not only this, but men of actually godless lives, having no connection with any religion, from an accidental (if we may use the word where God orders all) perusal of his works became Christians and churchmen; giving their time, their money and their lives to show the sincerity of their convictions."

Doctor Chapman also published a volume of twenty-seven "Sermons to Presbyterians of all Sects," and another of sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth College, which is highly prized for its faithfulness and accuracy. His style, both in the pulpit and in books, was singularly terse and lucid, but not without passages of pathos and sentiment. His logic did not obtrude itself formally, as logic. Choosing as a theme some religious truth or some fact in sacred history, it was his wont to clear away the non-essential incidents which might becloud it; and then to state it with such perspicuity, that, while the listener was unconscious of any process of reasoning, the truth which the speaker sought to inculcate stood out clear, well-defined and self-evident. His discourses were brief, and the unwearied hearer always carried away a distinctly-impressed lesson.

In his varied pastorates, and in his many intervals of detached missionary service, Doctor Chapman saw much of the world and numbered among his parishoners many eminent men; among them Henry Clay, whose memory he most cherished. But, living in the world, he had kept himself unspotted from the world, and maintained a wonderful simplicity of character. No child was ever more free from guile.

These qualities as a preacher and a man, admirably adapted him to the building-up of parishes in those sections where ignorance of the doctrines of the Episcopal Church prevailed, with consequent prejudice against it. And to this class of work, Doctor

Chapman gave a large portion of his life with remarkable success. In Pittsfield, before he resigned the place, in 1832, to the permanent rector, more than fifty families had become connected with the parish. In March, 1831, the parish having determined to erect a new church, the town granted in aid of the project, a lot thirty feet wide and forty deep, lying between Mr. Allen's book-store and the land previously given to the Methodist Society; the conditions being that the new church should be constructed of brick or stone, and that a respectable brick-building should occupy the granted premises.

In December, 1831, the *Sun* stated that the wardens had already contracted for a building of stone in the Gothic style, to be commenced in the following spring. From what the editors had heard, the *Sun* was "disposed to think that it would contribute much to the beauty of the village." A difficulty, however, arose at the very outset. It was the desire of Mr. Newton and his associates, that the church should stand, where it was afterwards built, upon what is now the corner of Park place and School street; and they offered the town five hundred dollars for a lot of sufficient size at that point. But the site was already occupied in part by the town-house, in which the Central school-district claimed an interest by virtue of its occupancy of its lower story for a school-room. For this, and other reasons, Lemuel Pomeroy and other citizens, averse to change in the old order of things, opposed the sale, and the proposition was rejected by the town.

Upon this Mr. Newton announced his determination to erect the church on a portion of the grounds attached to his own residence, and adjoining that of Mr. Pomeroy. And here, in the spring of 1832, the contractors began to collect stone and other material. The danger of a chronic and bitter neighborhood-feud was imminent; but it was happily avoided by a compromise offered by Mr. Pomeroy, who proposed that the difficulty should be surmounted by the erection of a new town-hall, and the purchase by St. Stephen's parish, of the school-district's interest in the old building. This recommendation was submitted to a committee which, on the second of April, through its chairman, M. R. Lanckton, made a report in which they say:

However commodious the present town-hall may have been for the number of inhabitants at the time of its erection, yet, from the pros-

perity of the town — promoted and occasioned, as it no doubt is by the schools and institutions of learning, and by the liberal spirit of its former and present citizens — such are our numbers that a much larger hall is considered by all a necessary convenience. Your committee are unanimous in the opinion that, if we continue to be guided by the spirit which has heretofore guided and governed us, the day is not far distant when we shall number more than twice our present population and * * * be literally compelled to resort to some more capacious hall for transacting the ordinary business of the town. * * * Whenever a hall is erected, it will be for the interest of the town to finish a room for the town-officers with a vault in the same for the security of the town-records.

The committee were not satisfied that the time had come when the town should tax itself to build a new hall, but they stated that they had received two propositions from Lemuel Pomeroy, Esq., for the erection of a hall, one of which they recommended the town to accept. These propositions, which were appended to the report, were as follows :

In case the town should deem it for their interest to convey to me their present town-house, with sufficient ground for the erection of the Episcopal Church and provide another lot of ground at an equal distance from the two churches, I will erect a town-house at my own expense, conformable to the plan and report of their committee, the house not to exceed fifty-six feet in length and forty-two in width; reserving to myself the whole basement floor, except one room, marked out on the plan, in which I am to place a good fire-proof vault, of sufficient size for the safe-keeping of the town-books, records, etc. The hall above to belong exclusively to the town.

I will also pay the Center School District such a sum for their interest in the present town-house as the selectmen of the town shall adjudge they are entitled to. The expense of insurance and keeping the roof of the house in repair to be borne equally by the town and myself.

A second proposition I will also submit. In case the town should think it more to their interest to build and own the entire house, I will add to the sum of five hundred dollars which Mr. Newton proposes to pay for the site of the Episcopal Church, the sum of three hundred dollars. I will also loan the town, if desired, any sum they may want, in addition to the above, to build the proposed town-house, at the rate of six per cent. per annum, during their pleasure, not to exceed ten years.

And in case either proposition is accepted, I will give the town the

use of the lecture-room to hold town-meetings for the term of eighteen months or two years.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your fellow-townsmen,

L. POMEROY.

The town accepted the first of these propositions; and it was afterwards agreed that the hall should be sixty-three feet long instead of fifty-six. And on Mr. Pomeroy's suggestion, the deed of the church-site was made directly to Mr. Newton. The following provision was also inserted in the articles of agreement between the town and Mr. Pomeroy :

The building shall be kept constantly insured at the joint and equal expense of both parties. And, if it shall ever be destroyed by fire, said Pomeroy, his heirs or assigns, are to have the benefit of said insurance, provided he or they shall erect another similar building, and give similar privileges to said inhabitants within a reasonable time; but in case said Pomeroy, his heirs or assigns, shall unreasonably delay to provide another similar building and privileges, then the sum insured shall be equally divided between the parties, and the use and occupancy of the land shall revert to said inhabitants.

The hall, a plain brick-building with stuccoed front, was erected according to this agreement. Although the same remarks may now be applied to it which the committee of 1832 applied to its predecessor, it was, for its time, a creditable and convenient building, and it has been the scene of most important town-action. In it have been discussed all the measures of town-policy, which we have recorded, since the date of its erection. Here were held many of the patriotic meetings at which soldiers were raised for the suppression of the rebellion. In it the people of Pittsfield have listened to the most eloquent and eminent orators of the day. In its earlier years every fall saw it filled with the exhibition of household-manufactures at the agricultural fair, and packed with exhibitors and spectators. It has often been used for religious services, and once, for several months as the county court-house. In short, it has served all the multifarious purposes of a New England town-hall; and, for the most part, served them well.¹

The church to which the old town-house gave place was a modest Gothic structure, of the gray Pittsfield lime-stone, for

¹For view of town-hall, see view of the park in 1876.

which Mr. Newton might have found a model in some quiet English village. Its dimensions were sixty-seven feet by forty-three; and a tower, eighty feet high, projected from the front. The cost of the building was four thousand seven hundred eleven dollars and twenty-five cents, exclusive of the five hundred dollars paid for the land.

Hon. John Chandler Williams died in 1830, and was buried from the lecture-room, then used as a church; Doctor Chapman preaching the funeral-sermon. His widow now presented to the church an organ, built by Goodrich of Boston, and costing five hundred and seventy-five dollars.

To establish a fund for the support of public worship, Mr. Newton gave four thousand dollars; to which, on his suggestion, an East Indian gentleman, whose sons were educated in Pittsfield, added five hundred dollars. Mr. Newton then added the same amount, which raised the fund to five thousand dollars. Mr. Newton and Mr. Hosea Merrill afterwards presented to the parish a rectory situated on North street. In 1832, the parish having received a new act of incorporation, Edward A. Newton and Benjamin Luce were chosen wardens, and continued in office for two years. From 1835 to 1845, Edward A. Newton and Hosea Merrill were wardens.¹

The church was consecrated in the forenoon of December 7, 1832, Right Rev. Bishop Griswold officiating, assisted by the rector-elect, Rev. Edward Ballard, and Rev. Samuel Brenton Shaw, then recently instituted rector of St. Luke's Church, Lanesboro. In the afternoon, Mr. Ballard, who had been elected in October, 1831, was instituted rector of St. Stephen's Parish.

In the same year the parish was admitted to representation in the diocesan convention.

Mr. Ballard was born at Hopkinton, N. H., in 1804, and received his theological education at the General Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church in New York. Without the eminent abilities which distinguished Doctor Chapman as a pulpit-orator, Mr. Ballard was an excellent preacher. His discourses were marked by a pure and classic style and a ripe scholarship. And they were, moreover, well-springs of the purest instruction in morals and of the soundest doctrines in religion.

¹In return for his gifts to the parish, Mr. Newton received the grant of two pews in fee, exempt from taxation for the support of a rector.

If their waters did not always sparkle, they were always clear and wholesome. But it was not chiefly as a pastor that Mr. Ballard became endeared to the people of Pittsfield, probably more universally and more strongly than any pastor of any denomination ever was. This was due rather to his daily walk and conversation, which won the esteem of every class, and to the gentle and benign manner which charmed all who came in contact with him. Entering heartily into every scheme for the public good which commended itself to his judgment, he never made use of any of them for his personal aggrandizement, or for the gratification of personal vanity. Nor did he ever make submission to his own views of policy, the condition of his support of measures which he believed to be good in the main. He was for many years a member of the town school-committee, and gave to the performance of its duties many laborious hours. In the Bible Society, in the movements in behalf of temperance and good morals, and in every other good word and work, he was a meek and unselfish laborer.

These were qualities to win for him rare love and approbation; but they did not necessarily endow him with power to gain large numbers of proselytes to his faith. The growth of his church was healthful and steady, but it was not so rapid as the impatient founders of the parish craved. And they took measures which, in 1847, ended in his resignation. His farewell-sermon, characterized only by forgiveness and charity, brought tears to many eyes; and, in spite of its mild teachings, filled many breasts with grief and indignation.

After his removal from Pittsfield, Mr. Ballard was, for a time, principal of a school in Connecticut; but in 1858 he was called to the rectorate of St. Paul's Church in Brunswick, Me. Here he was received with warm welcome by the circle of scholars which then formed the faculty of Bowdoin College, or were gathered around that institution. In his new home his abilities were at once recognized. In 1858, he received the degree of A. M. from Bowdoin College, and in 1865 that of Doctor of Divinity from Trinity. In 1866, he was chosen superintendent of the common schools of the State of Maine, and filled that office successfully for three years. In 1859, he became a member of the Maine Historical Society, of which he was afterwards secretary, and to whose objects he made very highly-prized contributions.

He died at Brunswick, November 14, 1870, and his funeral obsequies were attended by the most honorable testimonials of the respect and grief of that community, and of the friends of learning throughout the state.

The unfortunate termination of Mr. Ballard's rectorate in Pittsfield excited great feeling in the parish, and proved a lasting injury to it; and in order to prevent a still larger secession of its members, the wardens and vestry hastened to recall Rev. Dr. Chapman; who returned to the scene of his early labors with some of the infirmities of age, but with an unimpaired intellect. Years had mellowed the genial traits which distinguished his character, and he was welcomed as a father. Within the circle of his own parish, he was soon as tenderly loved as Mr. Ballard had been. To those who were not brought by circumstances into intimate social relations with him, he appeared reserved. His imposing mien, his portly and venerable figure, and often an absent manner, together with his physical infirmities, one of which affected his eye-sight, seemed to repel cordial intercourse. But nothing was further from his real character than contempt or disregard for any of his fellow-men. Under his grand preaching, the parish flourished, and among its congregation were numbered many men of the highest culture.

In 1851, the attendance had grown to such an extent that it was determined to enlarge and remodel the church. Every member of the parish entered enthusiastically into the work, and none more so than the rector. An addition of thirty feet was made to the building. A tower of stone took the place of the old one of wood, and the interior was remodeled elegantly, and in admirable architectural taste. The ladies of the parish furnished a very beautiful chancel-window, and Miss Lucretia Newton presented an organ better adapted to its place than that which had served since 1832. The entire cost of all the changes was something over seven thousand dollars.

The gratification of the parish with the chaste elegance of the remodeled church was very marked, and it looked forward to a most auspicious future. But, unfortunately, a prominent gentleman, in communicating an account of the building to a religious newspaper, added, "that what was now needed to enhance the prosperity of the parish was a younger rector." This paragraph caught the eye of Doctor Chapman, and a slight inquiry

showing that a few individuals of wealth and age participated in this sentiment, he promptly resigned. Some stormy passages occurred in parish-meeting before the resignation was accepted; but, under strong pressure, a vote to that effect was finally obtained. The same misjudging ambition which had deprived the parish of its first pastor, robbed it of its second.

Doctor Chapman afterwards succeeded in founding St. George's Parish at Lee; and, while the incumbent there, became reconciled to those who had been the instruments of his leaving Pittsfield. He died at Newburyport, October 18, 1872, aged 86 years.

After the resignation of Doctor Chapman, there was again danger of disruption of the parish, and some members actually withdrew. To prevent farther trouble, both parties cordially united in the election of Rev. Robert J. Parvin as rector. Mr. Parvin was a young man, and did not possess the extraordinary qualifications for the place which had been displayed by his predecessors. But he was a popular preacher, and a most faithful, assiduous, and well-trained pastor. His manner was courteous and pleasant, and the harmony which he maintained with the clergy of other denominations was exceedingly cordial. He was somewhat more determined in the maintenance of his pastoral rights than Doctors Ballard and Chapman had been; but he resigned in 1856, under circumstances similar to theirs. He was succeeded by Rev. William H. Stewart. Mr. Stewart was an Englishman, and a member of an eminent clerical family. He was a logical and able preacher, and a scholar of fine attainments. But he indulged in higher notions of the prerogatives of the clergy than those which prevail in America; and he attempted to apply them to the correction of the evils which existed in the parish. The endeavor was doubtless prompted by pure motives; but, as might have been expected, it failed. And in 1859, Mr. Stewart resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. E. M. Peck.

Before Mr. Stewart's resignation, however, a portion of the parish had seceded and formed the parish of Christ's Church, worshiping in the town-hall; and they were particularly happy in the choice of Rev. James J. Bowden as rector. Mr. Bowden was a man of a somewhat different class of acquirements from those of Doctors Ballard and Chapman; but as a pastor he was worthy to rank with them. Of varied learning and distinguished

for polite accomplishments, he was also a fervid and effective preacher, and an earnest and consistent Christian minister. In the difficult position in which he was placed, by a tact which did not include dissimulation, he so governed himself as to command the respect, and finally the affection, of all parties.

Mr. Peck, the rector of St. Stephen's, was an estimable pastor; but the general desire for a union under Mr. Bowden was so apparent that he resigned. Mr. Bowden was chosen to fill this vacancy; and the high expectations entertained of him were not disappointed. While he lived, the parish enjoyed a halcyon season; but in 1862, after a brief illness, he died; his untimely removal from duties which he seemed so perfectly qualified to perform, being deeply mourned by the whole community.

Rev. John Stearns became rector in 1863, and was succeeded in March, 1865, by Rev. E. Livingston Wells, whose pastorate continued until July, 1870.

In December, 1870, Rev. Leonard K. Storrs was chosen rector, and held the office until April, 1875, when he resigned, his health requiring a season of rest. Rev. William McGlathery became rector in October, 1875.

In the course of years all the elements of discord were eliminated, and the parish of St. Stephen's became entirely harmonious, with prospects for the future as bright as its friends could desire. During the pastorate of Mr. Storrs, the church was again handsomely remodeled and decorated.

About 1853, by consent of the donors, the parsonage on North street was sold, and the proceeds applied to the payment of debts. During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Parvin, a new rectory was built on Broad street, but it had no permanent effect upon the interests of the parish; and it was sold, about 1864.

During the troublous times of the parish, its other endowments were in various ways reduced to thirty-five hundred dollars.

ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH.

In 1835 there were very few Catholics in Pittsfield; but in that year the first religious services performed in Pittsfield, according to the rites of that church, were held. It happened in this wise. Rev. Jeremiah O'Callahan, who was then stationed at a mission in Vermont, passing through town, was accidentally

detained at the Berkshire Hotel, and gladly consented to remain and administer to the spiritual wants of his co-religionists. A Mass—the first in Berkshire county¹—was celebrated at the house of a Mr. Daley, on Honasada street; Daley, with his wife and seven children, Thomas Colman, and five or six other persons being present. A purse of fourteen dollars was made up by those in attendance, for Father O'Callahan; but the good father hesitated to receive it. Being pressed, however, to do so, a mode of escaping from his embarrassment happily occurred to him. He chanced to remember that the price of flour was fourteen dollars a barrel; and proceeding to the village, purchased a barrel and ordered it to be sent to Daley's house; remarking that, with his large family, he must need it more than he did.

From that time, Father O'Callahan visited Pittsfield yearly, until 1839. In 1841, Rev. John D. Brady began, as a mission-priest, to visit the town once in three months; the services being held, at first in a room given by L. Pomeroy & Sons, in the brick-building erected by them near the depot. Afterwards they were held in a house near the rear of the present church of St. John the Baptist, in which the first collection for building a church was taken up. In 1844, Father Brady bought of Henry Callender, a lot on Melville street for a church and burial-ground; and the church was built the same year. Here service was attended occasionally by Rev. Messrs. Brady, Kavanagh, and Straine. After the death of Father Brady, the church was attended several years by Rev. Bernard Kavanagh. In May, 1852, Rev. Patrick Cuddihy was appointed by Bishop Fitzpatrick, pastor of the church and of all missions in the county of Berkshire. Mr. Cuddihy labored with great zeal and industry; but, in 1852, his constitution not being adequate to the increasing work, he was obliged to call upon his bishop for help; and in the following year Rev. Edward H. Purcell was sent as his assistant. In 1854, Mr. Cuddihy was transferred to Milford, Mass., leaving Father Purcell pastor of the church.

Mr. Purcell has carried out the ideas of his predecessor by building churches in several towns in the county, and especially by substituting for the wooden building in a comparatively obscure location in Pittsfield, a noble edifice of stone on a con-

¹Unless one may have been performed here in the French and Indian invasions.

spicuous site on the main street. The site for this church, which is next south of the grounds of Maplewood Institute, and comprises three and a half acres, was purchased of Rev. W. H. Tyler, for ten thousand dollars.

The building is a fine specimen of the lighter Gothic architecture in its chastest type. Its chief exterior characteristics are an airy lightness of structure, a simple grace of outline, and perfect unity and completeness. Its extreme length is one hundred and seventy-five feet, including the tower and two low wings in the rear occupied as chapels, but opening into the main building. The breadth is sixty-eight feet. The spire, with the richly ornamented cross which surmounts it, rises to the height of one hundred and seventy-six feet. The walls—and the tower to the height of ninety-three feet—are built of light-gray lime-stone, quarried some two miles north, and are laid as broken ashlar. Standing apart from any other building, the effect of this fine piece of architecture is very pleasing; and, by the purchase of an ample site, care was taken that it should never be greatly impaired.

The interior is distinguished by mellow harmony of coloring, elegance of ornamentation, and a pleasing vista of columns and arches. The nave is one hundred and eight feet long, with a pointed, arched roof, springing fifty-five feet from the floor to the apex; supported on seven arches resting on eight pillars. The church is lighted on each side by seven handsome stained-glass windows; while three of more elaborate art adorn the chancel. The latter are filled with full-length figures of the Savior, the Virgin Mary, and St. Joseph. They are the gifts of the St. Joseph's Mutual Aid Society, the Ladies Altar Society, and Mr. Owen Coogan.

On each side of the chancel broad arches open into chapels designed for the children of the Sunday-school, where they may join in the services of the congregation. These chapels furnish five hundred seats, and, the nave accommodating thirteen hundred, the house has sittings for nearly nineteen hundred persons.

The first ground was broken July, 1864. The corner-stone was laid August 20, 1864, by the Very Rev. John Joseph Williams, then administrator—but, before the completion of the church, Bishop—of the Diocese of Boston.



ST. JOSEPH'S R. C. CHURCH AND RESIDENCE OF PASTOR.

The architect was P. C. Keely of Brooklyn; and the work was prosecuted under the personal supervision of Rev. Mr. Purcell.

The church was consecrated November 29, 1866; Right Rev. Bishops Williams, Conroy and McFarland, with a long array of priests, officiating.

About the year 1869, Rev. Mr. Lemarque, assistant-pastor of St. Joseph's Church, collected the considerable number of French Catholics in the town, into a congregation by themselves, to whom he preached in their own language. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. De Beuil, and Rev. Joseph Quevillon. When the congregation of St. Joseph's took possession of their new church, the French Catholics purchased the old church, a neat and commodious wooden building, and occupied it under the name of St. Jean Le Baptiste.

GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH.

In the year 1858, when the Protestant German population of Pittsfield was about four hundred, arrangements were made by a portion of them for divine service in their own language. These services were at first held in private houses, and with occasional visits by clergymen from the State of New York. But in April, 1859, Rev. Augustus Grotrian, a learned and able minister of Albany, accepted a call and organized the German Evangelical Church of Pittsfield, upon the basis of the Augsburg Confession. By invitation of the First Congregational Parish, the services were held in its lecture-room; but measures were at once taken for the erection of a church. The town granted a pleasant site in the corner of the First-street burial-ground. Rev. Drs. Humphrey and Todd took a strong interest in the enterprise, and the citizens contributed liberally. The Germans gave as liberally as they then had the power. The church was built at a cost of two thousand three hundred and seventy-four dollars, and dedicated September 14, 1865.

Mr. Grotrian resigned in April, 1865. Rev. A. Kretchner was pastor from September, 1865, to April, 1866, and Rev. J. T. Simon from June, 1866, to October, 1868.

All these pastors were "free" or independent, ministers, and—like the church—without ecclesiastical connection. In the cases of Messrs. Kretchner and Simon, the result of this experiment was not satisfactory; and friends of the parish in the State of

New York advised that it should associate itself with some established ecclesiastical body. While this question was pending, Rev. John David Haeger was called to the pastorate, and commenced his duties, December 20, 1868. Mr. Haeger favored the change, and the church voted to place itself under the jurisdiction of the Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of the State of New York; assuming the name of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Pittsfield. The society is in a flourishing condition, having over fifty male members, and embracing from seventy to ninety families. The German population of the town in 1875, was estimated at eight hundred.

THE SYNAGOGUE ANSHA AMONIUM.

In November, 1869, the Jewish citizens of the town, for the better observance of divine worship, according to their peculiar rites, organized the society *Ansha Amonium*; the officers being Edward Friend, president; Louis England, secretary; Moses England, treasurer. This society, which included some of the most substantial and respectable citizens of the town, numbered, in 1875, eighteen heads of families. And its officers were L. V. Simons, president; H. Goodman, secretary; Isaac Newman, treasurer.

THE SHAKER SOCIETY.

Throughout the century, the united society of Shakers has maintained a respectable position in the western part of the town. They are embodied with the organization known as the Hancock Shakers, which numbers about a hundred members, of whom, perhaps, fifty reside within the limits of Pittsfield. The society includes four families, and has a neat church. It is not numerous, but it forms a picturesque feature in the religious aspect of the town. The respect in which its members are held by the people, presents a strong contrast to the light in which they were viewed in 1781.

CHAPTER XXI.

WOOLEN, DUCK, COTTON, PAPER AND FLOURING MILLS.

[1808-1875.]

State of manufactures in 1812—Effect of Scholfield's machinery—Seth Moore's rope-walk—Root, Maynard & Co's duck-factory—Housatonic woolen and cotton mill—Pittsfield woolen and cotton company—Their mills built; leased to L. Pomeroy and Josiah Pomeroy—Sold to Josiah Pomeroy & Co.—Bought by L. Pomeroy & Sons—Berkshire agitation for protection to American manufactures—Henry Shaw—Pontoosuc woolen-factory built—Hindrances to success—Saxony sheep introduced—Henry Clay's visit to Pittsfield—The Stearns family and their factories—The Barker brothers and their factories—The Russell factories—The Peck factories—Taconic factory—Pittsfield woolen-factory—Bel Air factory—Tillotson & Collins's factory—Pittsfield cotton-factory—Coltsville paper-mill—Wahconah flouring-mills—Shaker flouring-mill—Osceola River flouring-mill.

THE machinery introduced by Scholfield, and the refinement of the Berkshire fleece through the better breeds of sheep brought in from the New York flocks, by Elkanah Watson, John B. Root, S. D. Colt and others, or imported directly from Europe by Jonathan Allen, had, previous to the war of 1812, considerably increased the quantity, and very much improved the quality of Pittsfield woolen-manufactures; but not to an extent which enabled them even proximately to meet the market which was brought to their doors. Much the larger part of the cloth produced was still made upon the household-loom; and, even in the so-called factories, so important a process as the weaving, was carried on by hand.

The same state of things extended through the country. In 1810, information received from every state in the Union, and from more than sixty different places, showed an extraordinary increase, and rendered it probable that about two-thirds of the cloth, including hosiery, house and table linen, used by the inhabitants outside the cities, was the product of household-manufac-

tures. In the eastern and middle states *carding machines*, driven by water, were everywhere established; and others were extended southward and westerly. *Jennies* and other spinning-machines and flying-shuttles were introduced in many places.¹

From the above and cognate statistics, it is safe to infer that the greater effect of the improvements in machinery introduced by Scholfield, was upon household-manufactures, and by their value, we must measure the benefits conferred by him upon the county, in relieving its necessities during the war. The zeal and capital of Livingston and Humphries, even if unaided by him, were sure soon to overcome the difficulties in the way of supplying their mills with suitable machinery. But it was Scholfield, who came opportunely, at a moment when such relief was most needed, to enable the country to provide for one of its most pressing wants; and, when taxes began alarmingly to increase, to scatter among thousands of families the means of materially adding to the income from their labor. And it was he alone who performed this immense service; for to him must be fairly ascribed, not only the benefits derived from the machinery sent out from his own manufactory, but from that made by his numerous imitators.

Still, valuable as the relief thus furnished was, and much as had been accomplished by the impulse imparted in various ways to American manufactures, they were not able to prevent a considerable scarcity of cloth, when the foreign supply was interrupted by the war. In Berkshire, if the hundred thousand yards of domestic woollens, reported as the product of 1809, had been doubled, or trebled, in 1812, it would, after the necessary reduction for home-wear, have gone but a little way toward meeting the demand which was made upon the county when, in the fall of the latter year, Major Melville advertised, "Cash, Cash, and a generous price, for blue, brown, and mixed woolen cloths, and short stockings."

This demand, however, powerfully stimulated the spirit of manufacturing enterprise. This spirit had indeed not slept, but had already accomplished much, and was ready promptly to accomplish more; so that Elkanah Watson was able to boast, at the

¹Bishop's History of American Manufactures. If tradition is to be at all trusted, the extent to which homespun goods were used in New England must have been much greater than the proportion given by Mr. Bishop.

Ladies' Cloth Show of the Agricultural Society in January, 1813, that the President of the United States and the President frigate—which he styled “the pride of the American navy”—were clothed from the Pittsfield woolen and duck looms. And, in the same year, the *Albany Argus*, under the heading “Aid and Comfort to the Enemy,” alleged that a suit of superfine Berkshire broadcloth had been sent as a present to the Prince Regent of Great Britain. “It is thought,” added the editor sarcastically, “that it will prove a good negotiator.” And, indeed, whatever may be thought of the patriotism or good taste of making presents to a ruler with whom the nation was at war, there was no prince in Europe so well qualified to judge the quality of the article said to have been sent, or so sure to appreciate it if good.

This story labors under the suspicion of having been invented for political effect; but it bears testimony, even if that suspicion is correct, to the reputation of Berkshire broadcloths. Of the truthfulness of the boast regarding the clothing of the two presidents, there is no doubt. Mr. Watson, himself, after exhibiting in several cities the broadcloth upon which he had, in 1812, taken the first premium of the Agricultural Society, sent it to Mr. Madison and some other statesmen at Washington, and suits made of it were worn by them at his inauguration in 1813.¹

The frigate President was supplied with a superior suit of linen-duck sails from the duck-factory of Root & Maynard, and her cordage was, in part at least, from the rope-walk of Seth Moore.

Moore's rope-walk was built about the year 1808, in the rear of Maynard & Root's duck-factory, which stood on the east side of Elm street, midway between East street and the river. He carried on the business successfully for several years, making superior cordage and twine, and accumulating some property; but afterwards, depressed by family troubles, he resorted to spirituous liquors for relief, with the usual result; and, in 1814, he committed suicide, by hanging, in his place of business, having made preparations which indicated great deliberation.

¹It is stated in several publications, that Mr. Madison, at his inauguration in 1809, was dressed in a suit of Scholfield's broadcloth. But no mention of anything of the kind is made in the *Sun*; and the *National Intelligencer*, in its report of the occasion, states that the president “wore a full suit of cloth of American manufacture, of the wool of merinoes raised in this country; his coat from the manufactory of Colonel Humphries, and his waistcoat and small-clothes from that of Chancellor Livingston:” presents from those gentlemen.

John B. Root added manufacturing to his mercantile business in the fall of 1808, when he commenced making sail-duck from flax. In 1810, he was joined in the business by Deacon Eli Maynard, who had just sold his interest in the fulling-mill at White's dam, on Water street, to his junior partner, Jonathan Allen, 2d; and the sails of the frigate *President* were woven by Root & Maynard. Early in 1812, Oliver Robbins became a partner in the concern, which took the name of Root, Maynard & Co. In the fall of 1813, Mr. Root withdrew from the firm, and in 1815, Mr. Robbins also retired; leaving Deacon Maynard, who had from the first been the practical manufacturer, alone. He continued in the business a few years longer, adding to it a grocery-store; but finally the grocery absorbed his entire attention, and the manufacture of sail-duck in Pittsfield ended.

In 1809, Deacon Maynard advertised that he would give a generous price, and furnish directions, for spinning immediately a large quantity of tow; and, in the same year, John B. Root offered to furnish tow for making four thousand yards of such cloth as he should direct.

On the 10th of July, 1810, Mr. Root and Richard S. Chappell,¹ as partners, gave notice that they had for sale a number of merino rams of different grades, "derived from the flocks of Colonel Humphries and Chancellor Livingston," and that—having lately erected a factory for the manufacture of cloths from the merino wool—they would receive in payment well-washed and merchantable merino wool, at the following rates per pound, by the fleece:

Full blood, two dollars; three-quarter blood, one dollar and fifty cents; half-blood, one dollar; quarter-blood, sixty-seven cents. They also offered to buy common wool of the first quality at fifty cents per pound, and inferior qualities at proportionate prices.

Messrs. Root and Chappell were, in 1812, incorporated as the *Housatonuck* Manufacturing Company; the engrossing clerk at Boston substituting the more antique spelling for that previously used by the firm. Their charter conferred power to hold real estate to the amount of thirty thousand dollars, and personal

¹Mr. Chappell was, like his partner, a man of restless business-activity and enterprise. He was also fond of military pursuits, and during the war of 1812 made a very efficient captain for the Berkshire Blues.

property to the value of fifty thousand, for the purpose of making cloth of wool, cotton, flax, or tow. They had also the usual authority to associate other corporators with themselves; but they did not immediately avail themselves of it.

The factory erected by them in 1810, and then styled by them "The Housatonic Woolen Mill," stood at a bend in the east branch of the Housatonic river, about a quarter of a mile south of the crossing of the railroad by Beaver street. The water-power at this point is of a very inferior class; it being impossible to obtain a fall of more than four feet, without flooding a great part of the valuable meadows as far back as the farm now owned by Amasa Rice on Unkamet street. But the manufacturing establishment which grew up around it, however small as compared with those of a later date, was an important enterprise for its time; comprising, as described in an advertisement of 1816, "a large and commodious building improved as a woolen and cotton factory, four dwelling-houses, a store, a large and convenient building used for spinning, weaving, and finishing cloth, a fulling-mill, dye-house, and four acres of land."

The factory proper was of wood, painted yellow, about seventy-five by thirty-five feet in size, one of the four stories being a basement formed by the descending bank of the river.

The machinery was catalogued in the same advertisement as follows:

In the woolen-department, three double carding-machines; three spinning-jennies, containing one hundred and forty spindles; one roping jack; one picker; four broad looms, three narrow looms, and complete sets of loom-tackle. In the cotton-department, four throstle frames, containing two hundred and forty spindles, with the necessary preparing machinery for five hundred spindles.

Also all the factory-furniture, and implements necessary for manufacturing and finishing woolen-cloth, and spinning cotton-yarn, and warp.

No cotton-cloth was made at the factory, but the warp spun here was either sold at the shops, to be woven on hand-looms, or sent to mills in other places to be mixed with wool in satinets.¹

Even when, in later years, the manufacture of satinet was introduced into the Housatonic mill, although warps were made in the

¹ The manufacture of cotton-cloth on household-looms was quite common in the early part of the 19th century.

mill by parties to whom the cotton-machinery had been leased, they were all sent out of town for a market; while those used in the mill were brought from a factory in Valatie, N. Y. It is also worthy of remark that the warps were beamed where they were woven, not where they were spun; being sent to market in skeins.

The first years of the Housatonic mill were prosperous, the war affording a constant and profitable market for its cloth. But, in common with other American manufactures, it suffered severely from the overslaugh of foreign goods upon the return of peace; besides being greatly embarrassed by the inferiority of its water-power.

The proprietors seem, however, to have struggled bravely against adverse circumstances. In February, 1815, Richard C. Coggswell, clerk of the company, called a meeting, for the purpose of making alterations in the by-laws; probably rendered necessary by an increase of the number of stockholders, several gentlemen having taken an interest in the mill, in the hope of sustaining it. They were, however, soon discouraged, as the *Sun* of March 24, 1816, contained an advertisement signed by Nathan Willis, Simeon Brown, and Royal Millard, as directors, offering the whole establishment, as described in the extract quoted above, for sale at public vendue. The sale did not take place, probably from lack of bidders; and the proprietors resorted to various expedients to keep the mill in operation until more favorable times, and in the meanwhile to obtain some moderate income from their outlay.

Richard S. Chappell's name appears in connection with the company, for the last time, in his signature as clerk to a call for a meeting of the stockholders, dated January 24, 1816. The next call of the same kind, which was in the following March, was signed by Nathan Willis, who had purchased Chappell's stock, or a large part of it. Messrs. Root and Willis were, from this time the chief, and finally the sole owners of the Housatonic factory; sometimes leasing it in whole, or in part, and sometimes carrying it on for themselves.

In May, 1816, the company attempted to add to their income by offering to card wool for customers, "having in their employ one of the best carders in the country." In July, Jonathan N. Chappell, and Joseph Wadsworth, "having connected themselves

in business at the Housatonuck Factory (east of the meeting-house)," offered to dress cloth, and to take in payment wool, flax, wool, soap, and all kinds of country-produce, for all colors except indigo blue, for which part cash was expected.

Chappell had been the head clothier under the old system, and in August, 1815, advertised to dress cloths at the mill on his own account, in the best European manner. He has in tradition, the reputation of a superior workman. His business-connection with Wadsworth continued only until October 10, 1816.

On the 9th of November a meeting of the company was called to consider its affairs and "raise money." What they did at this meeting is not stated; but work seems to have been continued, as in the following May, the directors, Messrs. Root and Willis, called the stockholders again together, to divide such cloths as were finished, and to provide funds to meet certain demands against the company. In the previous month, Nathan Willis, as agent for the company, advertised that they would card wool for customers, and had engaged Arthur Schofield to take charge of that work.

The Housatonic factory experienced to a moderate extent, the beneficial effects of the tariffs of 1824 and 1828, and continued in operation for some years after that, sharing the vicissitudes of the woollen-manufactures of the country, but generally with a little more of the bad fortune, and a little less of the good, than fell to its contemporaries. By a series of transactions in 1828 and 1829, the factory became the property of William Weller and John Dickinson, for whom it was managed by General Root, who resided on the premises.

The imperfection of the water-power was, from the first, the great drawback to the prosperity of the mill; and it increased as the enhanced value of the meadows above increased the demands for flowage. Finally, a dispute upon this point arose between the proprietors of the mill and the owners of the meadows, and was referred to a board of arbitrators, to determine the compensation to be paid; but upon the very night previous to the day fixed for their meeting, a freshet carried away the dam, and the water-power was not considered sufficiently valuable to warrant its rebuilding. The water-power was subsequently consolidated with that of the Pittsfield cotton-factory, below. Previous to the destruction of the dam, Curtis T. Fenn and Hamilton Faulkner

occupied part of the mill for the manufacture of lasts, of which they sent a large quantity to market. On the east end of the dam stood Root's saw-mill, in which John B. Root and Jacob Barton placed a saw of which they owned the patent-right for Berkshire; the improvement in which "consisted principally in hanging the saw in such a manner as to supersede the necessity of using the saw gate or frame, by which a quarter more speed is given to the saw with the same head of water, and the sawing is performed in a more perfect manner, as the saw is so fixed as to operate like sawing by a miter-box." The patent worked well for a while, but the machinery proved liable to get easily out of order. In this mill was also placed the first circular saw in the county, and the first sawed shingles were made by it. The beaming-mill of Simeon Brown's tannery was also on the east end of the Housatonic dam.

By these various operations quite a village had, previous to 1831, grown up around this dam, most of the dwellings in which, and the factory itself, were afterwards removed, chiefly to Beaver street.

The reader will not be surprised to learn that, in the days of feud, during the war of 1812, as there were democratic and federal hotels, ball-rooms, churches, merchants and physicians, so each political party had its factory. The Housatonic mill made its fabrics under purely democratic guidance, and in February, 1814, the following gentlemen, all federalists, were incorporated as "The Pittsfield Woolen and Cotton Factory." (*Sic* :) Lemuel Pomeroy, Joseph Merrick, Ebenezer Center, Samuel D. Colt, David Campbell, Jr., Thomas B. Strong, James Buel and Arthur Schofield. Their charter was subject to the general law of 1809, regarding manufacturing companies, and they were empowered to hold real-estate to the value of thirty thousand dollars and personal property to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars. A meeting of the corporators was held April 8, 1814, and, it having been determined to fix the par value of the shares at one thousand dollars each, the whole capital stock was at once subscribed, as follows: Lemuel Pomeroy, thirty shares; Arthur Schofield, twenty; Eben. Center, thirteen; David Campbell, thirteen; Thomas Gold, five; Samuel D. Colt, thirteen; James Buel, four; James Wrigley, seven; Joseph Merrick, thirteen; William C. Jarvis, one;

Thomas A. Gold, two; Isaac Scholfield, seven; Jason Clapp, one.¹

Messrs. Center, Colt, Pomeroy, Campbell and Arthur Scholfield were chosen directors, and James Buel clerk.

The directors lost no time, but immediately purchased from Samuel D. Colt, for two thousand one hundred and twenty dollars, a tract of land consisting of five acres on the west side of the west branch of the Housatonic river, and a strip about six rods wide along the east side. Between the two there was a fine water-privilege—the same now used by the lower mill of L. Pomeroy's Sons—and a dam which had recently been erected for a contemplated powder-mill.

There was no public road; but the most convenient access was by South street, from which a private way extended to the mill, on the line upon which a road was afterwards laid by the town as described below.²

James D. Colt was engaged, at a salary of five hundred dollars per annum, commencing April 11, 1814, "to superintend the building of the factory, under the direction of the directors; he keeping an account of lost time, which was to be deducted from said five hundred dollars."

The factory built under Mr. Colt's superintendence was a substantial brick-structure eighty feet long, forty-five wide, and three stories high, besides an attic. It was lengthened, in 1871, to one hundred and twenty-five feet, and is now the lower mill of L. Pomeroy's Sons.

The factory went into operation in the spring of 1815, under

¹ Within two years Mr. Clapp sold his share to T. A. Gold; Isaac Scholfield seven shares to Alpheus Smith; James Wrigley seven to Arthur Scholfield, fourteen to Josiah Bissell & Son.

² In 1820, the company offered, if the town would lay a road from the north-east corner of High-Sheriff Brown's land—a little south of the present corner of South street and Danielson avenue—to Luce's mill, to see that it was built free of expense to the town, to maintain a bridge at their factory, and, with the aid of Messrs. Adams and Luce, to build a bridge at Luce's mill. The offer was accepted, and the road and bridges were built, costing the town only land-damages to the amount of ninety-five dollars paid S. D. Colt, and ninety dollars paid Capt. John Dickinson. For some reason, the town-survey of the road extended to West street, although Mill street had been established in 1795. That portion of the new road between the factory and South street, has been discontinued, having been rendered unnecessary by the opening of West Housatonic street.

as competent management as the town then afforded. Messrs. Pomeroy and Campbell had the general conduct of its affairs; Ebenezer Center, a merchant, and Samuel D. Colt, who had for some years been successfully engaged in the sheep and wool trade, were entrusted with the purchase of raw material; Arthur Scholfield had charge of the picking, carding, spinning and weaving; and Richard Lowe, an Englishman and a new-comer, was engaged to carry on the fulling, dyeing and finishing.

Mr. Buel, the clerk and treasurer, was appointed general agent, in addition to his other duties, at a salary of one thousand dollars for all; and he was voted three hundred dollars for his services in his former capacity for the first year of the corporation. The goods to be made were fine broadcloths.

But general business-talent does not always avail to secure immediate success in special enterprises; and it did not in this instance; especially in the face of the altered circumstances which American manufacturers soon encountered. The American portion of the managers of the factory, with perhaps the exception of Mr. S. D. Colt, in his special department, had small knowledge of the details of the woolen-manufacture. Some of them afterwards became eminent in the business; but in 1814, they were, however apt, mere apprentices in their art. Of the two Englishmen, Scholfield was thoroughly trained in his art, so far as it had advanced when he left England; but his business-habits were not of the best, and the era was one of continual improvement in woolen-machinery.

The other, Lowe, proved to be a rascal. It was, moreover, at an inopportune moment, that in the spring of 1815, after the influx of foreign goods had commenced, the new factory went into operation. The proprietors, however, commenced hopefully although economically, as may be inferred by the votes of the directors, in December, 1814, to authorize Lowe to purchase a dye kettle, which had been used at the mitten-factory; and, in January, 1815, to take the set of cards which had been purchased by Isaac Scholfield some time before, and pay him for them, with interest, in April. The weaving was done on hand-loom, and most of the machinery was probably of the Scholfield manufacture.¹

¹Looms, in all the early factories, were run by hand. A power-loom was projected in 1809, but failed to work. Another was patented in 1812, but did not come into general use. In 1815, F. C. Lowell invented a loom, which,

Not many months after the factory went into operation, it was found that a considerable quantity of cloths which had been put in Lowe's hands, for finishing, had not been returned. More than a reasonable time was allowed him to produce them; and then, when Mr. Buel, whose suspicions had been long aroused, demanded the key of the finishing-room, which Lowe, on pretense of concealing the mysteries of his art, had kept locked, he was refused with defiant insolence. The door was thereupon broken open, and Mr. Buel's suspicions were more than verified. The cloths were found cut and slashed, so that every piece was ruined. It was apparent that the injury was wanton and malicious; and the only explanation which suggested itself at the time, was that Lowe was bribed by foreign manufacturers, who hoped to discourage American competition. This theory accorded with the temper of the day, and was accepted even by the federal proprietors of the mill; but we do not learn that it was sustained by any corroborating circumstances.

Lowe was, of course, discharged; and Mr. Thaddeus Clapp of Easthampton, became general superintendent and manager of all the departments of the mill.

Mr. Clapp was bred to the clothier's trade in his native town, and afterwards perfected himself, so far as was then possible in America, in all the details of the woolen-manufacture, in the factories at Middletown, Conn., and Germantown, Pa. He was the first American-born citizen of Pittsfield, who, by his native talent, thorough knowledge of his art, and general business-qualities, was competent to manage a woolen-factory. Indeed, he was the first of any nationality who was so qualified; for Scholfield, in many particulars, fell far short of that mark.

The Pittsfield Woolen and Cotton Company had thus secured an honest and capable management of its mill; but they had still the most disheartening difficulties to encounter. If British manufacturers had indeed instigated the rascality of Lowe, they had no longer necessity for such low devices. The return of peace had

used in a Waltham factory, enabled the proprietors to make a profit of twenty-five per cent., "although it cost three hundred dollars." But, in the same year, William Gilmore smuggled from Glasgow a Scotch loom, from whose pattern, he made a machine better than Lowell's, which he could profitably sell at seventy dollars. Between 1815 and 1823, a large number of improvements in looms were patented.

put it in their power to overwhelm the infant-manufactures, by means of heavy consignments of goods to be sold at auction, and upon the most liberal credit to merchants. This was even avowed and advocated as a part of the national policy of Great Britain; as when Henry Brougham—afterwards the celebrated Lord Chancellor—declared in 1815, in parliament, "It is even worth while to incur loss upon the first exportations, in order by the glut to stifle in the cradle these rising manufactures of the United States, which the war has forced into existence, contrary to the natural course of things."

The patriotic manufacturers of Berkshire county, in common with their brethren throughout the Union, held opinions regarding the natural course of things widely different from those of the philosophic Mr. Brougham; but, in carrying them into practice, they struggled against fearful odds. The sacrifices which the wealthy manufacturers of Great Britain were called upon to make, could be charged to the ordinary account of profit and loss, without entailing much personal suffering. With the American manufacturer it was often absolute financial ruin. Very shortly, it is true, the resumption of specie-payments in England, by its disturbance of financial bases, somewhat reduced this inequality; but it, at the same time, increased the necessity of sacrifice, and threw more goods upon an impoverished and already glutted market. The resumption of specie-payments in the United States, also created a similar disturbance of values here. A large number of the banks, which in the heated days of speculation, had sprung up in unhealthy luxuriance, failed. All branches of industry and business suffered together. The tariff of 1816, although it was accepted by the manufacturers as a step in advance, fell altogether short of what the times demanded, and did not help matters much. The constant improvements in machinery also, although they contributed much to the advance of manufactures generally, operated to the disadvantage of the earlier mills, which were compelled to adopt them, discarding their old machines, or be outrivalled by younger factories.

We have already described the distress of the Housatonic company under these circumstances. The greater capital of the corporators of the Pittsfield company, and their superior business-capacity, gave them the advantage in contending with the obstacles of the times; but it was probably the fine water-power which

prevented final failure, and enabled those of the stockholders who from time to time became discouraged, to sell their shares at a not much greater depreciation in value than most property underwent at this time. And even this would not have availed, had not Lemuel Pomeroy been willing to invest in it the profits of his more lucrative business.

In July, 1817, the company found it necessary to levy an assessment of five per cent. on each share, to pay its debts; and the question arose whether operations should be suspended entirely, or the property leased, "if a taker could be found." Finally, it was leased at public auction, from September 1, 1817, to June 1, 1819, Lemuel Pomeroy taking it at thirty-seven dollars per month.

In this year, 1817, Messrs. Center and Buel having sold out their shares and removed to Hudson, N. Y., Thomas Gold was elected president of the company, and Samuel D. Colt clerk and treasurer.

In March, 1819, the proprietors voted to make a second lease to Mr. Pomeroy for five years, from the first of June, 1819, unless the company should wish to take the works into their own hands at the end of four years; in which case, they should give six months' notice to the occupants. It was provided that the first year's rent should be paid by the erection of a house of that value; and, for the remainder of the time, one half in cash, and the other in salable goods at their market-value. If, in the opinion of Messrs. R. and N. Merriam, and Arthur Scholfield, repairs on the carding-machines should be needed to make good work, they were to be made at the equal joint expense of the proprietors and the lessee.

Mr. Pomeroy associated with himself in the business, his distant relative, Josiah Pomeroy, who resided on the premises, and had the immediate charge of its affairs and the store connected with it; the firm-name being Josiah Pomeroy & Co. In April, 1824, before the expiration of this lease, the proprietors voted to extend it three years, with the privilege to each party of terminating it at one year's notice.

During the five-years' lease, some improvements, valuable for the times, were made upon the property, probably including the bridges, although the proprietors specified simply, "buildings and repairs," for which, in their settlement with the lessee, they

allowed one thousand one hundred and fourteen dollars, together with five hundred and sixteen dollars for a dye-house, to be deducted from future rents. From the remainder of the rents already accrued, a dividend was declared of sixteen dollars and fifty-eight cents per share.¹

Instead of a dye-house, a brick finishing-mill, two stories high, eighty feet long and forty wide, was, in the year 1825, erected on the east side of the river, opposite the main factory.

In 1827, Messrs. Lemuel and Josiah Pomeroy having, by gradual purchases, consolidated in their hands, in about equal proportions, all the shares in the corporation, the corporate-form of conducting its affairs was abandoned, and the business was carried on by them as co-partners until 1839.

During the existence of the corporation, in addition to the original subscribers, the following gentlemen held shares by transfer: Alpheus Smith of Leicester, Josiah Bissell & Son, Josiah Pomeroy and Thaddeus Clapp.

The Messrs. Pomeroy continued the manufacture with vigor and liberality, keeping fully abreast with the constant improvements in all branches of their art. They shared largely in the general prosperity which followed the tariffs of 1824 and 1828, and continued under that of 1832.

Through purchases of adjacent lands, either by one partner or the other, they extended their real-estate for nearly a mile in length, along both banks of the river, south of West street; most of which still remains the property of Lemuel Pomeroy's heirs. Among these purchases were the Luce mill and water-power, with one acre of land, purchased in 1830 by Josiah Pomeroy for five thousand dollars, and the old Pittsfield factory with an acre of land, north of West street, purchased in 1830 by Lemuel Pomeroy for eight hundred dollars.

In 1839, Lemuel Pomeroy purchased the interest of his partner in the concern, including the Luce mill and other real-estate, and took into partnership his sons, Theodore, Robert, and Edward, under the firm-name of Lemuel Pomeroy & Sons.²

¹A portion, at least, of this dividend was paid in cash, being the first in the history of the company distinctly so declared; although in April, 1819, it was voted "to receive the balance of the rent due from Josiah Pomeroy & Co., and divide it to each proprietor's share."

²Josiah Pomeroy, before this sale, had purchased the water-privilege on

The new firm continued unchanged until the death of the senior partner in 1849, and became widely noted for its business-energy, successful enterprise, and the excellence of its goods. Shortly after the purchase of the Luce mill, about the year 1842, it was converted into a satin-mill, for which, being a large, brick building, two stories high, it afforded considerable facilities. But, the experiment proving successful, the new firm, in 1852, erected of wood, a large mill of the same class; one hundred feet long by fifty wide, three stories high, besides an attic. The old Luce mill was changed to a dwelling-house in 1852.

Since the death of the founder of the firm, his sons, under the firm-name of L. Pomeroy's Sons, have sedulously conducted the business on the principles and in conformity with the practice of their father; the eldest, Mr. Theodore Pomeroy, being the managing partner, and residing near the mills, where he has erected an elegant villa, upon a beautiful site, which was part of the original purchase of 1814.

Near the close of his life, Mr. Lemuel Pomeroy was accustomed to say that all his experience as a woolen-manufacturer had been a hand-to-hand conflict with obstacles now of one kind, and then of another; and that, for results, he would be glad to exchange all his profits for two per cent. upon his outlay. And those who have read our story thus far, will easily believe that to be a woolen-manufacturer in Berkshire, in the earlier years of this century required a most steadfast and almost heroic courage. Nevertheless, Mr. Pomeroy was the most prosperous business-man of his day in Pittsfield; and, looking to the interest of his heirs, no act of his life more strikingly displayed his wonderful foresight and sagacity, than his purchase and persevering retention of what are now the Pomeroy Woolen Mills, and the lands attached to them. Looking to long results, there was, perhaps, never a wiser investment made in the town. His action in all this business fully accords with the character which we have elsewhere ascribed to him.

A peculiarity in the management of the Pomeroy mills—which they share with that of other old Pittsfield factories—is the long retention of faithful employés. Not to multiply instances, Solo-

Shaker brook, since occupied by the Osceola woolen-mill, and established a grist-mill, which he continued until his death, in 1851, with success, the withdrawal of the Luce mill from that use having prepared the way for it.

mon Wilson, the present superintendent, has been employed in various capacities since 1825, with the exception of five years. Joel Moulthrop, a spinner, for forty years; Henry Dunbar, James Denny and Thomas Rice, finishers, for forty years; Wesley Housen, a fuller, for thirty-five years.

The old brick-factory, when in full operation, now runs seven sets of machinery, employs one hundred and fifty hands, and manufactures weekly, an average of four thousand yards of all-wool and union broadcloth. The satinet-mill runs seven sets of machinery; employs one hundred hands, and makes, weekly, three thousand yards of satinet, and fifteen hundred yards of six-quarter union cloths and fancy cassimeres. Both mills are furnished with steam-power, are heated by steam, and lighted by gas. Their water-supply has also been greatly increased and regulated by the conversion of Lakes Onota and Pontoosuc into reservoirs. Altogether the mills and their accessories afford a fine contrast to their beginning in 1815.

The Pittsfield and Berkshire manufacturers did not content themselves with laboring perseveringly under the depressing circumstances in which they were placed at the close of the war of 1812. In alliance with the more energetic class in all the manufacturing districts of the country, they combated those circumstances themselves. Within a few months after the influx of foreign goods began, a meeting of the proprietors and manufacturers of Pittsfield, in November, 1815, directed its president and secretary—Thomas Gold and Jonathan Allen—"to invite the principal persons concerned in the woolen and cotton establishments of the county, to meet at Pittsfield, for the purpose of consulting on such measures as the condition of the country rendered necessary, to preserve these establishments, and enable them to progress successfully; and especially to prefer petitions to the next congress of the United States for such aids as it may be in its power to grant."

The meeting thus called was fully attended; and a memorial to congress was adopted, in which was detailed the progress already made by the county in manufactures, the causes of their present embarrassment, their hope for the future, and the general nature of the relief which was desired from congress. They did not rest here; but, from that time on, conventions, meetings, and other concerted action of the friends of manufactures in Berkshire were

constant. True to its original purpose, the Agricultural Society was foremost in these measures. In October, 1817, on motion of Judge William Walker of Lenox, it expressed its belief that excessive importations were the prime cause of the financial distress of the country; and resolved that, as soon as the convenience of each member would permit, they would clothe themselves and families in domestic manufactures; that they would, by advice as well as by example, contribute as far as was in their power, to their exclusive use; and that in future, none of the premiums of the society should be awarded to any person not clothed in American fabrics. This was an old method of promoting the desired end, but it was not very efficacious; and, in November, the executive committee of the society called a meeting, at Coben's coffee-house in Pittsfield, of all who felt any attachment to these great interests of the country (domestic manufactures), to devise ways and means to promote them. The meeting was held, Thomas Gold being chairman, and John B. Root secretary. A series of resolutions was passed, expressing the sense of the meeting, "that, in the present condition of other nations and their manufactures, and the means of conducting them, through long experience and accumulation of capital, and their legislative provisions for protecting and encouraging them, manufactures in the United States can never be established, or be made to flourish, without adequate protection and encouragement from government;" "that every portion of the United States is deeply interested in the establishment and prosperity of manufactures; inasmuch as the greatest pursuit and employment of the people consists in their agriculture, from which source are drawn the raw material and means of conducting manufactures; that the public good requires of government to restrain, by duties, the importation of all articles which may be produced at home, and to manufacture as much as possible of the raw material of the country." There were a few minor propositions of a similar tenor; and a petition was adopted, in which the memorialists say that they have already stated to congress the extent of the stake which the inhabitants of Berkshire have in woolen, cotton, and other manufacturing establishments. The officers of the meeting were instructed to forward a copy of the proceedings and the memorial to Hon. Henry Shaw, the Berkshire representative, to be used as occasion might require.

Four years afterwards, in 1821, the Agricultural Society determined, in its own name, to petition congress in behalf of American manufactures; and appointed, as a committee to draw up its memorial, William C. Jarvis, William Walker, Lemuel Pomeroy, S. D. Colt, and S. M. McKay. A committee more fully competent for the task, it would, at that time, have been difficult to select from any community. It would have been impossible in Berkshire. Its chairman was distinguished as a political thinker and writer. All the members were men of thought and intelligence, and most of them were familiar with the practical details of the subject entrusted to them. The memorial which they prepared filled six double columns of the *Sun*, and was compact with logic and fact.

We need not chronicle all the numerous meetings in which the citizens of the county assembled to take action in regard to the desired protection of American manufactures. The strongest and best men in the county took part in them, and their action contributed its part to the passage of the tariff of 1824. Chief among their leaders was Henry Shaw of Lanesboro, who represented the district in congress from 1817 to 1821. In brilliant talent and intellectual power, Mr. Shaw was surpassed by few men of his day, although opinions, sometimes erratic, always independent and boldly expressed, unfitted him for success as a politician, and impaired his influence with the masses. Truth to say, democrat though he called himself, Henry Shaw was an aristocrat by nature and by breeding; and could never bring himself to adopt the arts of the demagogue. He went to congress, however, thoroughly imbued with the enthusiasm for American manufactures which then specially characterized Berkshire democrats; although, in Pittsfield, the leading federalists were even then beginning to rival their zeal in that respect. In Washington, he became warmly attached to Henry Clay, already among the foremost leaders of the democratic party, and the acknowledged champion of home-industries. The Berkshire representative was heartily welcomed by Mr. Clay, who at once recognized his great qualities, and an intimate friendship sprang up between the two statesmen which was only terminated by death.

It was perhaps owing to this association, that Mr. Shaw gave the vote in favor of the Missouri compromise, which forever destroyed for him all hope of high political preferment in Massa-

chusetts : although the cast of his own mind was likely enough to lead him independently to the same course. At least he defended it in the columns of the *Sun*, with great ability.

But, however that may have been, Mr. Shaw's associations in congress inspired in him a still more ardent and confident advocacy of manufactures than he had before indulged in, as was manifested by his part in the meetings held for their promotion in Berkshire, and in his personal conversation.

In May, 1824, congress passed the famous tariff advocated by Mr. Clay, as the foundation of his "American system;" and as soon as the success of this measure was assured, Mr. Shaw showed his confidence in its effects by persuading many of his neighbors to turn their farms almost exclusively into sheep-pastures, setting them an example by converting his own broad acres to the same use,¹ and by embarking a considerable portion of his own capital in a factory since widely known as the Pontoosuc; being so styled by its founders from the Indian name of the territory of Pittsfield; not because they were unaware of the true spelling, but to simplify the word for business-purposes, just as another company at a later day preferred Taconic to Taghconic, and the Messrs. Barker dropped their middle initials from their firm-name. The Pontoosuc Woollen Manufacturing Company, by which this mill was erected, consisted of Henry Shaw of Lanesboro, David Campbell, Thaddeus Clapp, and George W. Campbell, of Pittsfield. It was formed in 1825, but not incorporated until 1826, nor formally organized until 1827, when the following officers were chosen: Henry Shaw, president; David Campbell, Jr., general agent; Thaddeus Clapp, superintendent; George W. Campbell, clerk and treasurer.

Of Messrs. Shaw and Clapp sufficient sketches have been given. David Campbell, Jr., was born in Pittsfield in 1782, being the son of Capt. David Campbell, whose business-talents he fully

¹ Berkshire did not prove as well adapted to sheep-culture as the more enthusiastic expected, and those who made it their sole dependence had cause to regret it. In seasons of marked depression of manufactures they bestowed their oburgations freely upon Mr. Shaw. Gradually, under the increasing competition of the more favored regions of the West, the raising of sheep has become a comparatively insignificant item with the Berkshire farmer. It could hardly be called a failure, however, in the first half of the century, and certainly the supply of wool which it afforded was an invaluable aid to the early manufacturers of Pittsfield.

inherited. Engaged in most of the commercial and manufacturing enterprises of the town during his active life, he always held a prominent place on their boards of control, as well as in those of the Agricultural Society. The confidence of his associates in his knowledge, sound judgment and integrity was unbounded, and his contemporaries paint him as shrewd, reticent, a close scrutinizer of men and things, strict in his dealings, but with a warm heart and kindly manner for those who dealt frankly and fairly with him. Previous to his connection with the Pontoosuc mill he was engaged at one time in mercantile business with James Buel. He had also been successful in distilling the oil of peppermint, a drug then in great demand for exportation. He contracted for entire fields of that herb in Lanesboro and Pittsfield; but he foresaw the glut in the market and withdrew from the speculation in season to escape loss. At another time he was engaged in the manufacture of linseed oil at Luce's mill in Pittsfield, and at a mill in Hinsdale. He died June 30, 1835.

George W. Campbell, the youngest son of Capt. David Campbell, was born at Pittsfield in 1807, and graduated at Union College in 1825. He was president of the Agricultural Bank from 1853 to 1861, and represented the town in the legislature of 1839.

The managers of the mill were all unusually competent, and had great advantage in point of experience over those who, eleven years before, had undertaken the control of the Pittsfield mill. Mr. Shaw had business-talents at once keen and comprehensive, and had been called by his position in congress, to make a thorough study of the subject of manufactures; the Messrs. Campbell had enjoyed and made use of an opportunity to become familiar with the details of the woolen-business in the Pittsfield mill. Mr. Clapp had eleven years' experience added to the admirable qualifications with which he entered upon the superintendence of that mill.¹

The site selected for the factory was a beautiful spot on the outlet of Lake Shoonkeekmoonkeek, or Lanesboro pond, which thenceforward took the name of Pontoosuc lake. It was about equi-distant from Mr. Shaw's residence in Lanesboro and the Pittsfield park; but a mile south of the Pittsfield line. In 1762,

¹In 1823 the Massachusetts Agricultural Society awarded to Messrs. Pomeroy and Clapp the first premium for satinets exhibited at its fair in Brighton.

Joseph Keeler bought of Col. William Williams, to whom they fell in the partition of "the commons," two hundred acres of land at the south end of the lake and extending forty rods down the outlet. This tract was noted for a remarkably fine growth of pines—of which some noble representatives remained very recently—and in 1763, Mr. Keeler built a dam at the foot of the lake, and a saw and grist mill on the site of the present reservoir-dam. A grist-mill occupied the site as late as 1834. In 1825 this property was owned by Capt. Hosea Merrill and was sold by him to the Pontoosuc company.

Below the Keeler water-privilege, was another upon which, about sixty rods south of the reservoir-dam, had stood the comb-plate and spindle-factory of James Strandrings. This was owned by Arthur Scholfield, by whom it was sold in 1816 to John Crane, who converted Strandrings's little works into a scythe-factory, which he carried on until the property was purchased, in 1825, by the Pontoosuc company.

The two privileges combined furnish a greater water-power than the company has ever used, and which has been made unfailing by the reservoir of 1866. The factory was placed midway between the two, on a site which is said to have been occupied by a saw-mill in the early days of the town. It is one hundred and forty-five by fifty feet, in ground dimensions, and four stories high, and is built of brick. Work on it was commenced in 1825; but such was the scarcity of skilled mechanics, and so great the difficulty of procuring the desired machinery promptly, that it was not ready to go into operation until 1827.

It is difficult to realize the change which has taken place in the last fifty years in the facilities for transacting business, especially of a manufacturing character. In 1825, nearly a quarter of a century had elapsed since Scholfield set up his first carding-machines, and eleven years since the building of the Pomeroy factory, but still it was no simple task to build and furnish a woolen-mill in Pittsfield. There was not a millwright in the region competent to put in such a water-wheel as was required at Pontoosuc. The shafts—not molded and turned like the work of later machine-shops with a precision which permits no waste of power, space or material—were rudely cast in some neighboring furnace and hammered into some clumsy approximation to the desired shape, with no further aid from mechanical appliances than could be afforded

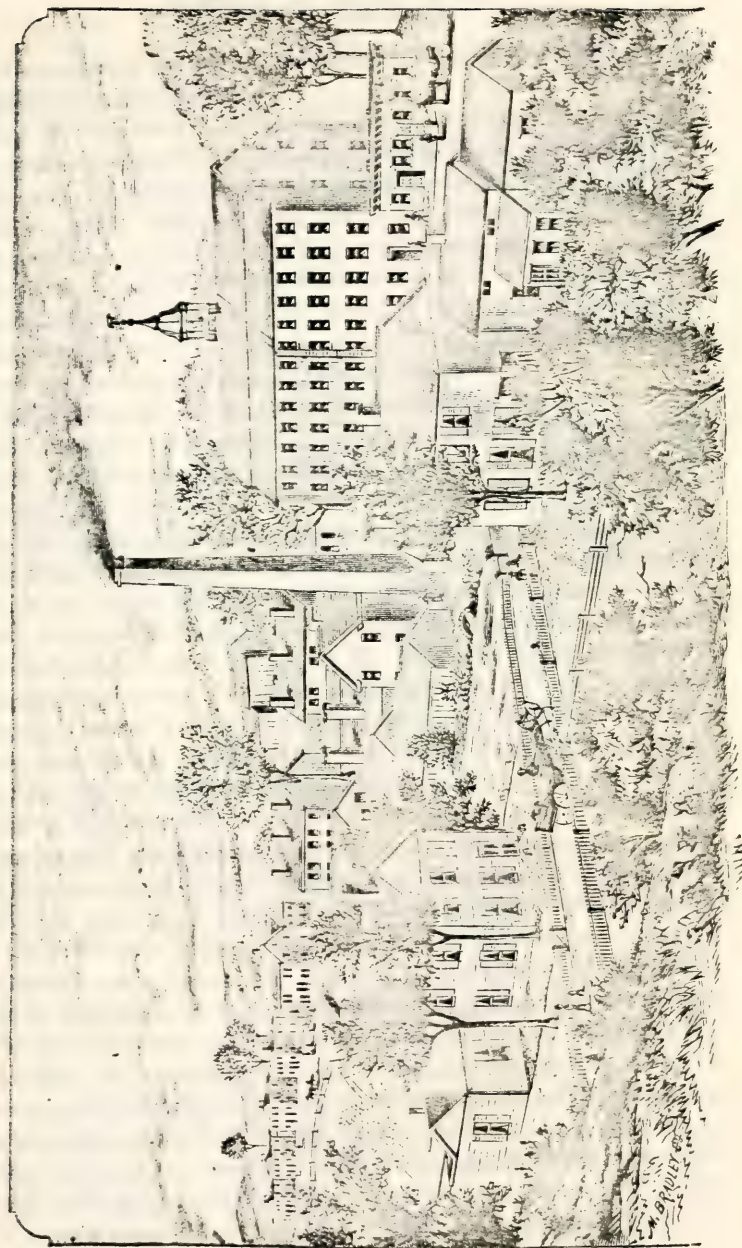
by a trip-hammer, and always with much superfluous metal. This difficulty extended to repairs, but it was remedied so far as the Pontoosuc factory was concerned, by the building of a furnace and machine-shop, near the mill, by William Sunderland, who, in 1832, sold them to the company, by whom they were maintained until the establishment of similar works, on a larger scale, in the village, rendered them unnecessary. Most factories, at that time, had machine-shops attached to them, where heavy work was done, and repairs made upon the more delicate machinery.¹

But, in addition to this, in 1825, it was necessary to give orders for the more delicate and complicated machinery a much longer time in advance than it now is, and the improvements, which were constantly going on, rendered it indispensable to give close and watchful personal attention to the state of the market, in order to get the best. And, in place of telegraphs and tri-daily mails by railroad to the great centers of business, the stage lumbered three times a week to Boston and Hartford, and Hudson, with the orders sent by post, or the agent to make special contracts, for articles which, when finished, were shipped by water to Hartford, or Bridgeport; or at best, to Hudson; thence to be transported over roads, often of the heaviest, to the factory.

And these disadvantages were quite as sensibly felt after the factories went into operation, especially when in the case of a sudden demand for a special class of goods, or a change in market-prices, it became necessary to send sleighs, sleds, or wagons heavily loaded, in all directions, in all sorts of weather, to the nearest point of water-communication, if not the entire distance to the city. Many were the adventures in flood or storm, that the younger members of the earlier Pittsfield manufacturing companies encountered in thus forwarding their goods to market.

But, to return to the building of the Pontoosuc factory: the brick of which it was constructed was made at a yard on the north shore of the lake, which has been submerged by the successive raisings of the water-level. The lumber was furnished chiefly by Captain Hosea and Mr. Phillips Merrill, who still had good logging-ground close at hand. David Campbell, as agent, made the contracts for material and for work, and superintended

¹Mr. Pomeroy's machine-shop, in connection with his armory, rendered any such attachment to his factory unnecessary.



PONTOOSUC WOOLEN MILLS.

their execution; but Mr. Clapp selected the machinery and other appliances of manufacture.

The factory went into operation in the spring of 1827, and at the cattle-show and fair of the Agricultural Society in October of that year, the committee on domestic manufactures, Ezekiel R. Colt chairman, "noticed, with pride and pleasure, the growing independence of the country of foreign looms, as shown in the exhibition by the Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturing Company of broadcloths and cassimeres, not excelled by any cloths imported from Great Britain." There was patriotism still behind the interest of the Berkshire public in manufactures.

Although under all the tariffs, cotton and woolen manufactories in the country had increased in numbers, and, it is to be inferred, must have been conducted with some profit to their owners, none of them—not even Mr. Clay's tariff of 1824—was considered by the manufacturers as really protective of their interests,¹ and agitation for a still more stringent policy continued. In Berkshire, under the lead of Mr. Shaw, public meetings favoring and earnestly urging this course, were more frequent and determined than before. At one held December 12, 1827, Mr. Shaw presiding, speeches of unusual force and ability were made by Thomas B. Strong, George N. Briggs, and the chairman; and a memorial to congress, drafted by Mr. Shaw and Henry Marsh, was adopted; the meeting at the same time resolving, that the "interests of the grower and manufacturer of wool were alike in a ruinous condition, beyond their means to retrieve, and only within the power of government to redress." The famous "Black Tariff" was enacted in 1828, and was the first regarded by the mass of manufacturers with entire satisfaction. But, Mr. Clay being secretary of state, it lacked, in congress, his judicious supervision. It contained many provisions which did not meet his approval, and some most obnoxious features, introduced by the opponents of the bill with the hope of defeating it;² and which, although they did not accomplish that object, did create, in some sections of the country, a prejudice against all tariffs, which has never been eradicated. Mr. Shaw and his associates in the Pontoosuc company, concurred with their great leader in regard to the imperfections of the bill. We copy, from *Niles's Register* of 1829, an article illustrative of

¹ Bishop's History American Manufactures, vol. II, page 324.

² Colton's Life of Clay, vol. II, page 178.

this point, and also containing other interesting information concerning the mill.

The senior editor has received a present of extra superfine cloth, for a suit, from the Pontoosuc Woolen Manufacturers in Berkshire, Mass., accompanied by a letter, more valued than the cloth; but written in terms so kind and complimentary as to prevent its publication entire. Some points, however, may interest the public.

"The degree of perfection reached by this manufactory, will be best displayed by the specimen itself. Wear it out of respect for the motives which prompt the gift. * * * 'The [American] System' cannot be arrested; its march is onward. Trying as are our present embarrassments, the system will survive the misjudged efforts of its friends, and the misjudged opposition of its foes. It needs material modifications. The *effective* protection to woollens under the present tariff, is less than under the old duty of thirty-three and one-third per cent., with fair invoices. The auctions and the frauds combined inflict upon the revenue, not less than upon the manufacturer, a heavy loss. The remedy appears so obvious, that no fair man can mistake it;—repress the auctions and abolish the one-dollar minimum. The duty on wools should be modified. We do not, nor shall we, under the present tariff, raise very fine wools. From more than fifty thousand pounds, all that we could select, suitable for the fabric sent you, was less than seventy pounds; and we believe that the fifty thousand pounds was as fair a lot, taking entire flocks, as could be procured in New England. * * * We also send you a pattern card, containing specimens of the cloths we make. It will show you the manner in which we send them to market. Sales are made by these samples."

The factory appears to be a most prudently managed concern, employing forty men and sixty girls as operators, and making what is equal to one hundred and fifty yards of broadcloth daily. About ninety thousand pounds of wool will be manufactured the present year. The account concludes thus: "We use American wool, we employ American labor, we desire American patronage. Will a wise government permit establishments like this to sink under the combined operations of English frauds and New York auctions?"

Mr. Shaw had reason soon to revise some of the opinions expressed above. Even before the date of his letter, the extremely fine-wooled sheep of Saxony had been introduced into Berkshire, and were bred even upon his own farm. They multiplied without much respect to tariffs, and within a very few years almost entirely superseded, or were very largely crossed with, the merino. The change from the coarser and more oily fleece

of the latter breed to that of the Saxony, was almost as great and as beneficial, as that from the native wools to the varieties introduced by Livingston and Humphries, and soon after, 1830, wool of as fine quality as was desired was grown abundantly in Berkshire.

Nor was the lack of protection the sole evil under which the Berkshire and other American woolen-manufacturers labored. There was a lack of perfect skill in their art, which, whatever tariffs might be imposed, required long years to overcome. Of the trouble in obtaining fast colors, we have already spoken; but there was another difficulty which affected the manufacturer, rather than the wearer, of domestic goods. The makers of broad-cloths, especially, were ambitious and determined to make their fabrics as firm and as heavy as the best imported goods; and, by dint of crowding an unlimited amount of material into the weaving, and removing the surplus in the process of dressing, they accomplished their purpose; but with an enormous waste of stock, that was fatal to the hope of profit. The foreign manufacturers had a knack and mystery in this particular, which their American rivals were long in acquiring.

There was also an unfortunate custom of American manufacturers which greatly hindered advance in their art. At the present day it is the general practice for each mill to devote itself to the making of a single class of goods; sometimes confining its product to one color, in the manufacture of which it becomes perfect and for which it holds its specific place in the trade. The earlier American manufacturers had not learned the wisdom of this division of labor and concentration of effort. Each little factory set itself to satisfy the varied demands of the universal market; and the advertisements of the first Pittsfield mills read like descriptions of diverse spectra, or an enumeration of the colors of the rainbow imparted to every known fabric of wool.

Thus, before the manufacturer had discovered the source of his failure in one class of goods and devised or learned a remedy, he was called to another, in which he encountered new and mysterious troubles; and so on in an endless circle of tribulations.

Notwithstanding the comparative skill of Mr. Clapp, the Pontoon factory met its full proportion of this class of obstacles; which were doubtless augmented by its ambition to excel. Its proprietors were, however, shrewd business-men, and quite as

prompt as any of their rivals to detect and reform an erroneous practice; and they struggled through to the day of ultimate triumph, with as little embarrassment as any; and with some moderate profit from the first.

In 1835, George W. Campbell became general agent in place of his brother, David, who died that year, leaving his estate to his sons, George, David and Edward, and his daughter Caroline, who afterwards married Hon. Ensign H. Kellogg.

In 1841, George W. Campbell sold his interest in the concern to his partners; and his nephew, George, became clerk and treasurer.¹

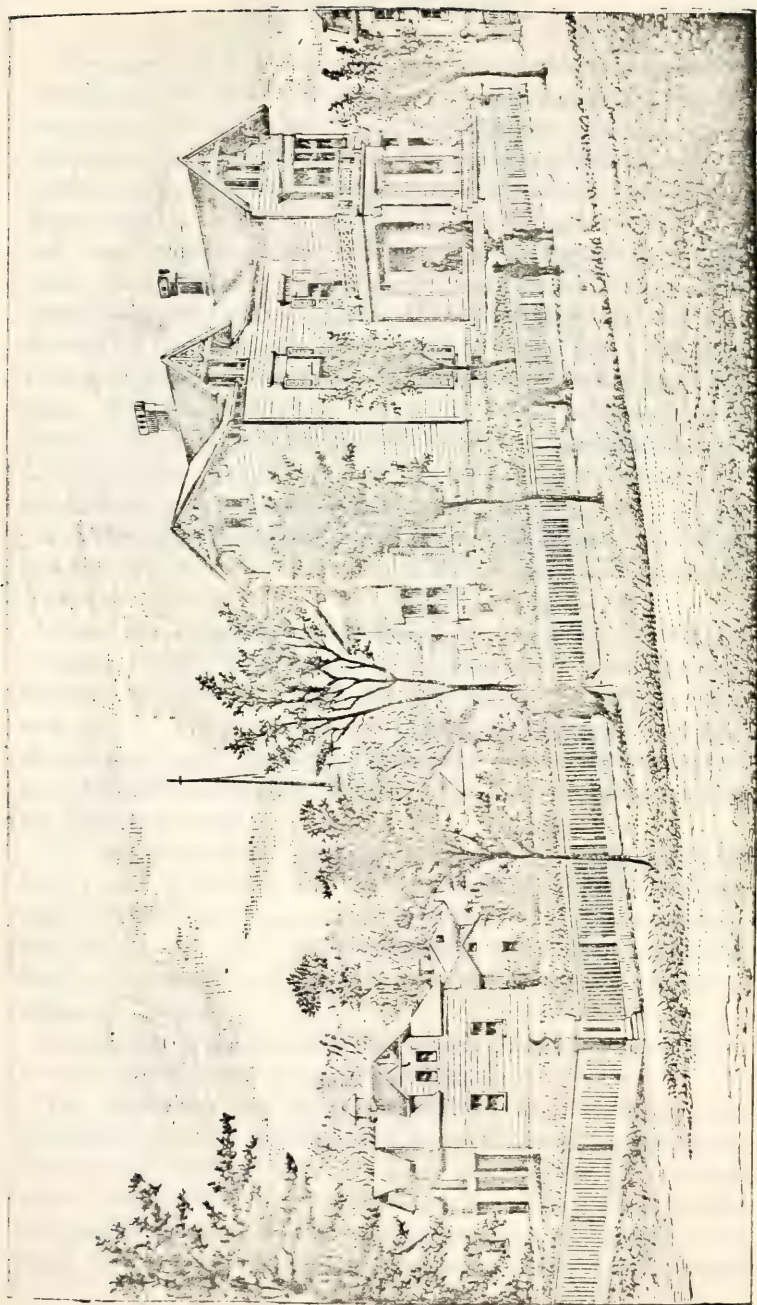
In 1841, Henry Shaw sold a portion of his stock to Socrates Squier of Lanesboro, who then became president of the company. In 1846, he sold the remainder, which was divided among his associates. In 1861, Mr. Squier sold his interest to his associates, and Hon. E. H. Kellogg succeeded him as president. In May, 1862, Col. Thaddeus Clapp transferred a portion of his stock to his son, Thaddeus, Jr., who was made assistant-superintendent, and in 1865, became general agent and superintendent.²

In 1865, Colonel Clapp died, leaving his share in the Pontoosuc property to his widow and children. In 1864, J. Dwight Francis, son of Mr. Almiron D. Francis, having purchased a portion of David Campbell's stock, was chosen clerk and treasurer; and in 1865, assistant-superintendent.

The goods manufactured at the Pontoosuc mill, in the forty-eight years since it went into operation, have often been varied to suit the changeful moods of the market; but, since 1834, not so frequently as to forego the advantages of devotion to a single product. Indeed, many of the fabrics are of a class in regard to which the market is most fickle; and it has been the pride of the company to meet its phases promptly and profitably, without depreciating the quality of its goods.

¹George Campbell was born in 1811. He represented the town in the legislature 1857, and was selectman for several years.

²Thaddeus Clapp, the younger, was born in 1821, being the eldest son of Colonel Thaddeus and his wife Elizabeth, who was the daughter of James D. Colt, the second of that name in Pittsfield. Familiar with woolen-mills from his infancy, he early acquired an accurate knowledge of all the details of the manufacture, which, together with an unusually correct taste and judgment in styles, and an intimate acquaintance with markets, gave him great success in his position.



RESIDENCE OF THADDEUS CLAPP, ESQ.

It commenced, in 1827, upon plain broadcloths and cassimeres, making, as has been said, the mistake of attempting to supply every color, from black to crimson, and all grades of quality. This course continued until 1834, when it began the manufacture of drab carriage-cloth, for which it soon obtained a demand that occupied it exclusively, except at occasional brief intervals when black and blue broadcloths were made. This continued until 1860, when, the fashionable rage for the balmoral style of ladies' skirts commencing, the company made them a specialty; and, not only devoted all the machinery in their mill to this product, but filled several neighboring buildings with hand-loom for the same purpose. Mr. Thaddeus Clapp, having collected in Canada some recently-imported patterns, among which were the plaids of several Highland clans, was able to introduce new designs, distinguished for good taste and brilliant colors. And during the patriotic fervor of the earlier years of the civil war, a few styles in red, white and blue, added to the reputation of the company for adapting its work to the market.

When the balmoral fashion began to pass away in 1865, the company turned its attention to the production of carriage lap-blankets, of which Mr. Clapp had procured an English specimen as a model. The imitation soon equaled the original in splendor of color and beauty of design; and in six years one hundred and sixty-two different patterns of carriage-blankets were sent out from the Pontoosuc looms.

The enterprise of the company in adding this great article of luxury and comfort to the list of American manufactures, was well rewarded, and it also led to the introduction of the sleeping-car blanket, now the leading product of the mill, with which it has supplied many leading railroads, as well as the noted Pullman palace-car company.

In addition to the blankets, the present products of the mill are meltons, cassimeres, repellants, and flannels.

The machinery now comprises eleven sets of cards, the same number of jacks and spinning-jennies, and fifty-eight broad looms. The number of employes varies from two hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and twenty-five. In 1865, the mill turned out, besides blankets and some minor products, one hundred and sixty thousand seven hundred skirts. In 1871, the product

was over sixty thousand skirts, sixty-eight thousand yards of meltons and repellants, and seventeen thousand blankets.

There is, perhaps, no more proper place than this, in which to introduce an account of Henry Clay's visit to Pittsfield. Mr. Clay being in Northampton, Sunday evening, November 18th, received a delegation from Berkshire, consisting of Henry Shaw, George N. Briggs and Samuel M. McKay, who invited him to pass through the county, and receive its hospitalities. The next afternoon Mr. Clay, having accepted the invitation, crossed the mountains with his family, and spent the night at Lanesboro, as a guest of his old friend, Mr. Shaw. On Tuesday morning, the county-committee of arrangements waited upon him, and accompanied him to Pittsfield, "escorted by a cavalcade of fifty well-mounted gentlemen, and several hundred citizens in carriages," although the rain fell in torrents. At the town-hall, the guest was welcomed by Colonel McKay, in a speech full of encomiums upon his course regarding the protection of American manufactures, and upon his political conduct generally.

Mr. Clay replied cordially, and with his usual fascinating grace. He alluded to the then recent compromise-act—upon which Colonel McKay had specially dwelt, characterizing them "as the olive-branch with the sword"—in words which are described, by those who heard them, as "a fine specimen of his resistless and incomparable eloquence." "He foresaw," he said, "that his opponents would assail, and some of his friends distrust, him; but he held that no man had a right to refuse to sacrifice himself to his country. He had not been much alarmed by the threats of civil war. He knew the power—or rather the impotency—of the state which threatened it. Yet something was to be accorded to the dangerous tendencies of other states; and, although he did not believe, and would not admit, that the insurrection could ever have been successful against the arms of the federal government; yet the disaffected states themselves, when subdued, would have been left with feelings illy adapted to harmonize with their sister-states of the Union." He concluded by expressing a desire "to proceed without further delay to the more agreeable part of the ceremony of presentation:" the personal greetings.

At two o'clock, Mr. Clay attended a public dinner at the Berkshire Hotel; and when Hon. Henry W. Dwight of Stockbridge, with some eloquent remarks, gave the name and services of the

guest as a toast, its enthusiastic reception called from him some remarks full of feeling, in the course of which, he mentioned that, on one occasion, Colonel Dwight was the only member of congress from Massachusetts, who had stood up in defense of that policy of protection to American manufactures, which had since spread prosperity over the whole country.

After the dinner, Mr. Clay visited the Pontoosuc factory, Lemuel Pomeroy's musket-factory, and other points of interest in the town. In the evening he attended a party given in his honor, at the hospitable residence of Ezekiel R. Colt, where he was presented to many of the ladies of the county. When he left town, the next day, there were few men or women in it whose friendship he had not won. Men of all political parties had joined to do him honor, and only those whose souls were wholly encrusted with political prejudice, could entirely resist the fascination of the great statesman's manner.

BARKERSVILLE AND STEARNSVILLE.

The histories of the factories of J. Barker & Brothers, and of D. & H. Stearns, are so intimately connected that they must be told in connection. The factories of the two firms are all located upon the south-west branch of the Housatonic river; stretching along that stream for about a mile, from a point one mile from its issue from Richmond lake.

In opening their story, we must return again to the eighteenth century. Among the first settlers in Watertown, Mass., between the years 1625 and 1640, were some who wrote their names indifferently, Sterne, Sternes, and Stearns. A genealogist of the family has traced it back to an honorable ancestry in Yorkshire, England. Many of its descendants afterwards emigrated to various sections of New England. Among these was the father of Daniel Stearns, who was born in Killingly, Conn., in 1764.

In his boyhood, Daniel was apprenticed to Colonel Danielson of Colchester, Conn., from whom he learned the art of cloth-dressing, and of dyeing cloth and yarn. At the close of his apprenticeship, he established himself in business at Brookline, Conn., where he continued until 1795, when he removed to Hinsdale and purchased the water-privileges now occupied by Hinsdale Brothers and the Plunkett Woolen Manufacturing Company. He removed to

Hinsdale in the fall of 1795, and made preparations to erect buildings for his business; but the winter, proving unusually severe, gave him an unfavorable impression of the locality; and, having an opportunity, in the spring, to sell his property there, he did so, and removed to Lenox Furnace, where he established himself in his business and remained some years. In 1803, he removed to Salisbury, Conn. Fever and ague affecting his family in that locality, he purchased the Valentine Rathbun fulling-mill, and removed to Pittsfield.

In 1811, Mr. Stearns built, in the same vicinity, what was long known as the "New Woollen Factory;" a wooden building thirty-one by forty feet on the ground, one story high, besides a basement. In this mill he placed a spinning-jenny of twenty-five spindles, and a double carding-machine, both of Scholfield's manufacture.

In the year 1825, he retired from business, leaving the control of the property to his sons, Jirah, Daniel, Henry, and Charles T.; but retaining the title until his death in March, 1841.¹

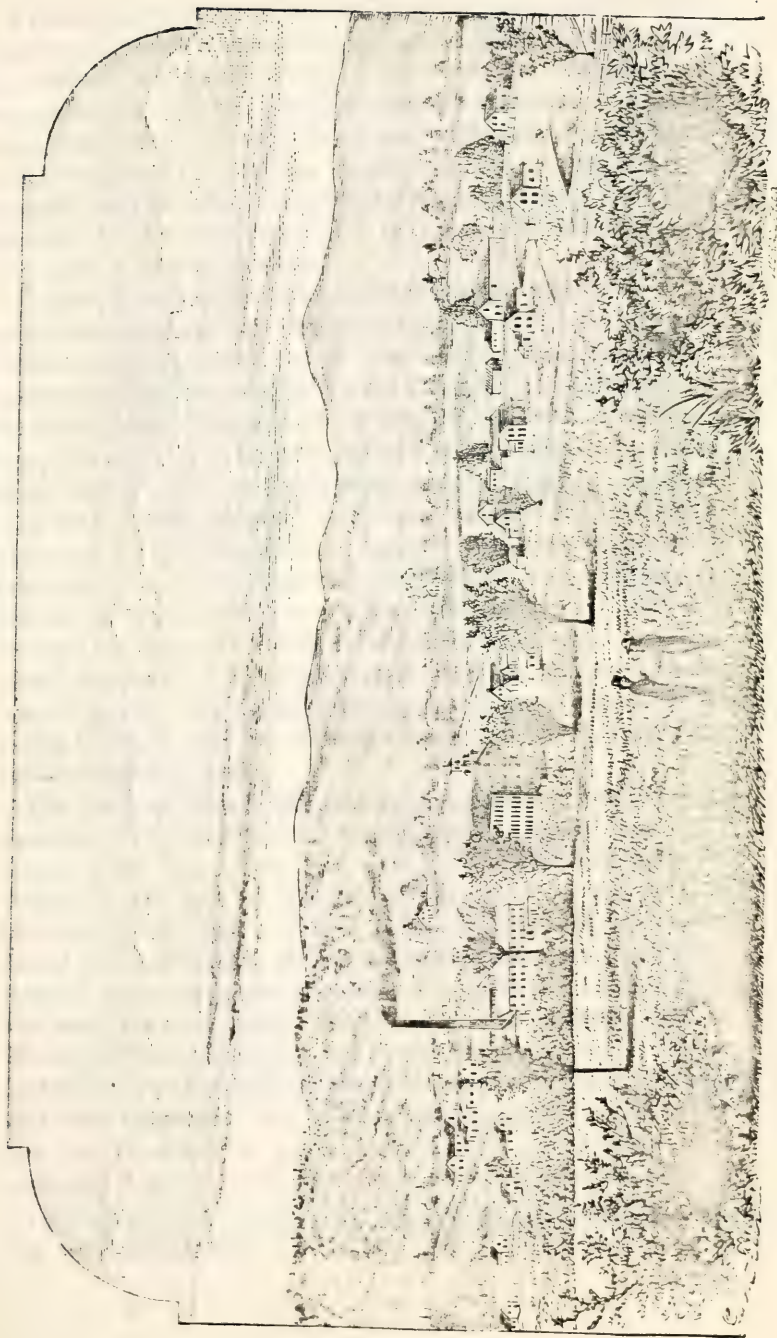
In 1826, the brothers formed a firm under the name of J. Stearns & Brothers, "for the manufacture of broadcloths, cassimeres, satinets, and flannels." In 1826, they built upon a water-privilege with a fall of twenty-two feet, some half a mile below the old mill, a brick-factory, seventy feet by forty in area, four stories high, and an attic. In this they placed two sets of machinery, which were run upon broadcloth until 1849, when two more were added; and the products changed to satinets and union cassimeres.

On the next fall below, the firm, in 1828, built a saw-mill and finishing-shop.

In 1835, Charles T. sold his interest to his brothers, and removed to Michigan. In 1843, Jirah disposed of his share in the same way, and removed to Glenham, and afterwards to Newburgh, N. Y.; when the firm became D. & H. Stearns.

In 1853, the Messrs. Stearns purchased the water-privilege below their brick-mill, a fall of twenty-eight feet, and built upon

¹Jirah was born at Lenox Furnace in 1798, and represented the town of Pittsfield in the legislatures of 1831 and 1832. Daniel was born at Lenox Furnace in 1800, and was representative in 1835. Henry was born at Salisbury in 1800, and was representative in 1864. Charles T. was born at Pittsfield in 1806.



BARKERVILLE.

at a stone finishing-mill of one hundred and twenty-five by forty feet, and a number of operatives' cottages. Upon the water-privilege below, they also built what is known as the railroad-mill, a stone-structure one hundred feet long by forty-two wide, and three stories high. In this they placed eight sets of machinery, which they used for making union cassimeres. In 1861, the brick-mill was burned, and the Messrs. Stearns turned their whole attention to the stone-mills until in December, 1865, they sold them to J. Barker & Brothers.

In 1866, a corporation in which the Stearns brothers were the largest stockholders—the others having been their employés, and a commission-house with which they dealt in New York,—was organized as the Stearnsville Woolen Company, and purchased all the water-power of the firm which had not been sold to the Barkers; comprising a water-privilege with a fall of thirty-three feet, in its entire length, to which were attached forty-five acres of land, with a store, an office, and thirty cottages for operatives. The ruins of the brick-mill stood upon the upper part of the water-privilege: and, lengthening the old canal, the new company, in 1866-7, built, a short distance below them, a wooden mill of one hundred and fifty-six by forty feet, and two stories high, and had nearly furnished it with machinery, when it was entirely destroyed by fire. Owing to the depression of the woolen-manufacturing business, which has since prevailed, only the L part of the factory has been rebuilt.

The brothers Barker, who succeeded the Stearns family in the ownership of the earlier mills built by them, and who have built up one of the most prosperous manufacturing-establishments in Berkshire, are sons of Gardner T. Barker, who was born at Cheshire in 1779, and was married in January, 1806, to Harriet Lyon,¹ who was born in Warrensbush, near Schenectady, in 1790. John V. Barker was born at Cheshire in 1807, and Charles T. in the same town, in 1809. Otis R. was born in July, 1811, at Moriah, in Essex county, N. Y., to which place Mr. G. T. Barker had removed that spring, and where he reared a family of nine sons and three daughters. Mr. Barker was for many years trial-justice and supervisor of the town of Moriah, and an officer in its company of militia at the battle of Plattsburg. On the death of

¹ Mrs. Barker was a daughter of Dr. John Lyon, a physician at Cheshire, both before and after 1790.

his wife, he removed to Pittsfield, where, after residing for thirteen years in the families of his sons, he died in April, 1873, at the age of ninety-four.

His eldest son, Mr. John V. Barker, having learned the wool-carding and cloth-dressing business, came to Pittsfield in 1830, and was employed by Messrs. Stearns until 1832, when, his brother, Charles T., joining him, they formed the firm of J. & C. Barker, the middle initials being omitted for the sake of brevity. Otis R. was admitted a partner in 1834, and the firm became J. Barker & Brothers.

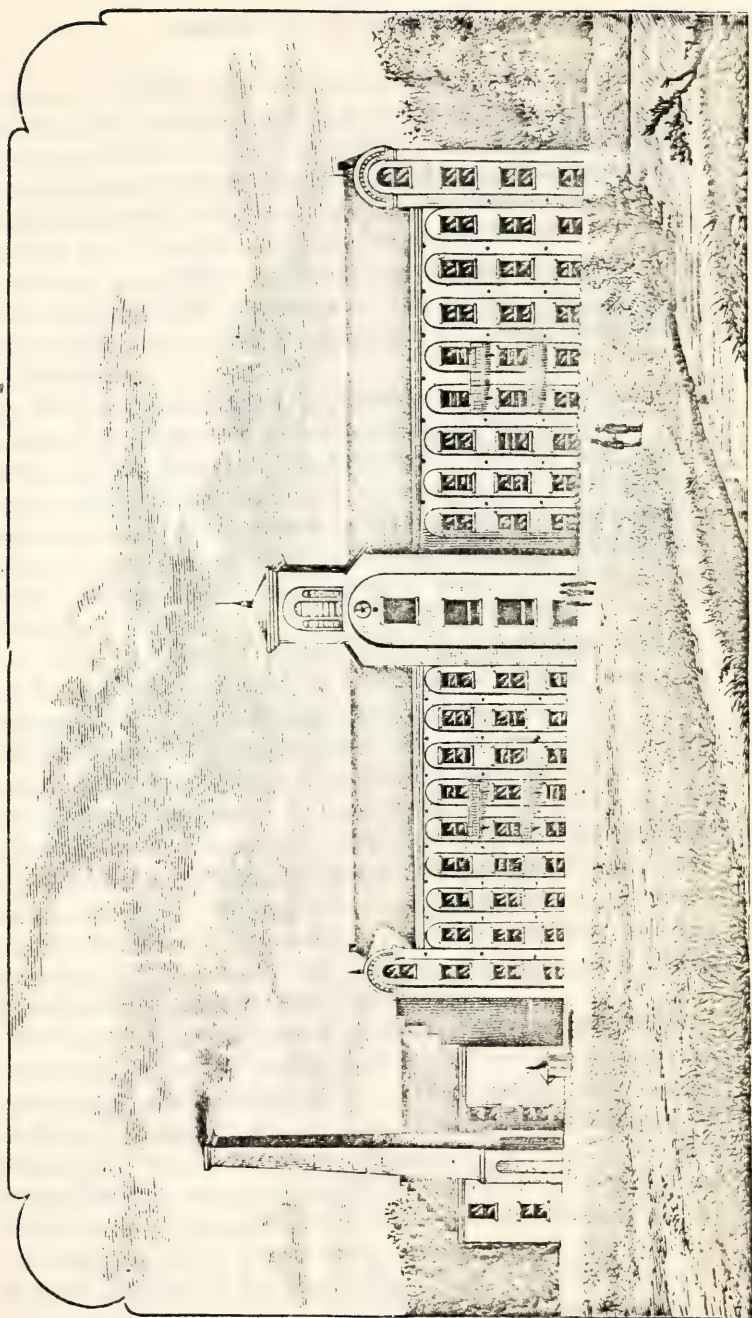
In 1832, J. & C. Barker purchased, of Daniel Stearns, the mill built in 1811, which had been disused for some years. It was then only of its original size. There was a basement, but it was built so low, that in freshets the water was often so deep that the unlucky stranger who, unaware of its peculiarities, stepped incautiously into its door, was completely immersed. This difficulty, the new owners of the mill remedied by lifting it to a proper level. As their means increased, they added to its height, and lengthened it until it was three stories high, and one hundred and eighty feet long. They also added a wing of the same height thirty feet long by twenty wide; and erected near by a boiler-house of one hundred by thirty feet. In 1869-70, the Messrs. Barker, having removed the wing and one end of the old mill, built around the remainder—in which the machinery meanwhile continued in full operation—the walls of a new brick-factory; after which they tore down the old, and completed the interior.

The new mill is one hundred and sixty-five feet long by fifty-three wide. It is three stories high, with an attic, and contains eight sets of machinery, making union and all-wool cassimeres, both broad and narrow.

In December, 1865, the Messrs. Barker bought of D. & H. Stearns, their entire lower establishment, consisting of seventy acres of land; two stone-factories with eight sets of machinery; a wooden weave-shop and wool-house, one hundred feet long and twenty wide; two stores, and a large number of dwelling-houses. The mills continue to make union cassimeres.

THE RUSSELL WOOLEN-FACTORY.

In the account of the manufactories to be given in the following pages—all of which have been established since 1825—we do



S. N. & C. RUSSELL'S WOOLEN MILL.

not deem it advisable to enter into the details which are of interest in the story of those founded before that date; for the sole reason that the later manufacturers have had only to encounter the ordinary obstacles of business; and their enterprise and struggles, however noble, have been so similar in their character, that they would become monotonous in the repetition.

About the year 1820, a small building was erected on or near the site of the Rufus Allen iron-forge on Onota brook, and from that date until 1843, was occupied as a manufactory of carpenters' tools, by Moses Sweet.

In 1843, it was purchased by Solomon N. Russell, who, in the following year, associated with himself his brother Charles.¹

The brothers Russell, in 1845, converted the little shop into a manufactory of cotton-batting, a class of goods for which they soon obtained a high reputation in the market. The product was afterwards changed to wadding. The mill was burned and rebuilt. Its use for the manufacture of wadding was discontinued in 1860.

In 1856, the Messrs. Russell hired the Wahconah woolen-mill for ten years, and run it for a portion of that term upon army-cloths, and for the remainder on balmoral skirts.

In 1863, they built upon Onota brook, nearly opposite their batting-mill, a handsome and substantial brick-mill; one of the most perfect in the town. It is one hundred and eighty feet by fifty on the ground, and three stories high. Connected with it is a dye-house of seventy-five by thirty feet, and also a house, fifty feet square, for the boiler, picker-room, and dry-room. It has a capacity for ten sets of machinery; and in seasons of ordinary prosperity, employs about one hundred and twenty-five hands. It makes various classes of fine woolen-goods.

Mr. Charles L. Russell, one of the most capable and popular Berkshire manufacturers of his day, died in 1870, and his share in the manufactory was inherited by his father, who divided it among his heirs, Solomon N., Joseph, Zeno, Hezekiah S., and Frank W. Russell, and Mrs. G. L. Weed. Hezekiah and Joseph sold their interest to their co-partners in 1871. Solomon N., who has had thirty-four years' experience as a manufacturer, and Zeno, are the managing partners; Frank being connected with the house of William Turnbull & Co., New York.

¹Sons of Solomon L. Russell, of whom a sketch is given in Chapter XVIII.

PECK'S FACTORIES.

In the year 1816, the firm of J. & E. Peck hired one end of John B. Root's store on East street, where they commenced the manufacture of tin-ware; the partners alternating in the charge of this establishment, and a similar one, which they owned at Richmond, Va.¹

In the spring of 1828, they purchased the store and stock of Mr. Root, and added largely to the latter. In both the store and the tin-manufactory, they continued in the same locality until 1864; building up a prosperous business, notwithstanding the tendency of trade towards Park square and North street.

In 1844, Elijah Peck and William Barnard purchased the water-privilege, formerly occupied by Seymour's forge, a little west of that owned by the Messrs. Russell, on Onota brook, and erected upon it what was intended for a batting-mill. Mr. Barnard was the active partner, but before the mill was fitted with machinery, Mr. Jabez Peck purchased his interest and, with his brother, began the manufacture of cotton-warps, the firm name being J. & E. Peck. In 1853, Mr. Jabez L. Peck bought the interest of his father, Jabez, and in 1864, purchased that of his uncle Elijah; since which date, he has remained sole owner.

The warp-mill was destroyed by fire in 1866, and rebuilt the same year; the new structure being a two-story wooden building of two hundred and four by fifty feet. It runs forty cards and four thousand four hundred spindles and, when in full operation, produces, weekly, seventy-five thousand yards of eighteen hundred end warps.

During the war of 1861-5, Mr. Peck engaged with Mr. J. K. Kilbourn in the manufacture of balmoral skirts, with a success which led to the erection, by the firm of Peck & Kilbourn, of a woolen-factory still further up Onota brook, upon the site formerly occupied by the Hicox forge. This mill, which was built in 1864, is a handsome brick-building, two stories high, with a basement. In 1868, Mr. Peck purchased the interest of his partner and has since run the mill with remarkable success on various classes of flannels, for which its reputation in the market has given it an unflinching demand.

¹Jabez Peck was born at Berlin, Conn., in 1780. In 1781 his father removed with his family to Lenox. Jabez removed to Pittsfield in 1816. Elijah Peck was born at Lenox in 1791, and removed to Pittsfield in 1828.

The flannel-mill runs four sets of machinery and five jacks, making eleven thousand yards of domett flannel weekly, and employing fifty hands; one-half of whom are males. The warp-mill runs forty cards and forty-four hundred spindles; producing, weekly, seventy-five thousand yards of "eighteen hundred yard ends." It employs ninety hands; one-third of them males.

TACONIC MILL.

The Taconic mill was built in 1856, on the water-privilege two miles north of the village, formerly occupied by the Pomeroy armory. It is a wooden structure of one hundred and fifty by fifty feet; four stories high and an attic. It has the usual dye, picker, boiler, wool, and store houses. At the time of its erection no pains were spared to make it complete in all its appointments. Its manufacture was union cassimeres, of which it made four thousand yards weekly, requiring four hundred thousand pounds of wool annually. The original stockholders were William C. Allen, William Pollock, Theodore Pomeroy, Robert Pomeroy, Edward Pomeroy, Charles Atkinson, Edward Learned, Frank Cone, and James L. Baldwin. Edward Learned was the first president of the company, George Y. Learned the first general agent and treasurer, and Charles Atkinson the first superintendent.

PITTSFIELD BEL AIR AND WOOLEN COMPANIES.

The west branch of the Housatonic, from Pontoosuc lake to the Wahconah mills, presents a close succession of water-falls; one of the best of which is midway between Taconic and Wahconah. It is formed by the union of two distinct water-privileges, upon the lower of which, having a fall of only six feet, Spencer Churchill, as contractor, built for E. M. Bissell, in 1832, a four-story brick-factory, of eighty by thirty feet. But the owners of the next privilege above, having some business-controversy concerning the right to the privilege, put in a mudsill-dam, which rendered it impossible to obtain a sufficient regular supply of water; and the mill never went into operation.

The speculation ruined Mr. Bissell financially, and the building remained uncared for, and gradually falling into a ruinous condition, until, when it seemed about to fall by its own weight,

it was purchased in 1852, by the newly-organized Pittsfield Woolen Company, who rebuilt the lower story, and thoroughly repaired and remodeled the whole structure.

The new proprietors also bought the water-privilege next above, and combining it with the old, by the erection of a massive stone-dam, obtained a fall of twenty-six feet, instead of six. They placed in the mill four sets of machinery, which had some years before been used for a short time in the unfortunate Ashuelot mill in Dalton.¹

The first officers of the company were Henry Colt, president; Robert Pomeroy, treasurer; W. Frank Bacon, secretary and general agent. Among the principal stockholders were Theodore Pomeroy, Edward Learned, and Edwin Clapp.

In June, 1861, the upper story of the mill was destroyed by fire; the remainder being saved; very much through the efforts of Company D (the Pollock Guard) of the Tenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, which was then organizing upon the neighboring grounds of the Berkshire Agricultural Society. The upper story was not rebuilt, and the old mill was converted into spinning and dressing rooms. In 1864, the upper story was again burned off, and it was repaired as a building of two stories.

In the meantime, in 1862, a fine, new brick-mill of four stories one hundred feet by fifty in area, was erected, a short distance up the stream, and supplied with the best and most modern machinery. In 1870, it ran eight sets of machinery, and employed one hundred and fifty hands, one-fifth of them girls; making, monthly, twelve thousand yards of cassimeres, beavers, and doeskins, worth from three to five dollars per yard. Its monthly pay-roll was forty-five hundred dollars.

In July, 1873, the property of the Pittsfield Woolen Company was purchased for one hundred thousand dollars, by the Bel Air Manufacturing Company. President, Hon. Edward Learned; secretary, E. McA. Learned; treasurer, Frank E. Kernochan. This new company has improved the property, put up new buildings, and added new machinery, at a cost of between twenty-five and thirty thousand dollars; and the mill is now turning out, monthly, almost twelve thousand yards of fine, fancy cassimeres, which command as high a price as any similar goods of American

¹Owned by Henry Marsh of Dalton, Asahel Buck of Lanesboro, and M. R. Lanckton of Pittsfield; all of whom were seriously involved in its failure.

manufacture. One hundred and sixty operatives are employed, one-fourth females, and the monthly pay-roll amounts to about forty-five hundred dollars.

THE OSCEOLA WOOLEN-MILL.

The Osceola Woollen-Mill is located near the foot of Mount Osceola, at a point on the south-west branch of the Housatonic, about one mile from its junction with the Housatonic. The fine water-power by which it is operated, was occupied in 1790, by a saw and grist mill, built by King Strong. In 1833, it was bought by Josiah Pomeroy & Co., who built a wooden mill of thirty by twenty-five feet, for grinding plaster-of-Paris, brought from Nova Scotia. Mr. Lemuel Pomeroy, whose policy was to concentrate the investments of the firm about their mill, near the village, yielded reluctantly to this purchase, and when the co-partnership was dissolved in 1839, Josiah Pomeroy took it, and converted it into a grist-mill, for which an opening was made by the disuse of the Luce mill for that purpose.

Upon Mr. Josiah Pomeroy's death in 1851, Noah W. Goodrich bought the grist-mill, and run it mostly on custom-work, until 1862, when the dam was carried away, and work suspended. In 1864, Mr. Goodrich sold the property to Otis L. Tillotson and B. F. Barker, who converted the mill into a woollen-factory. Mr. Barker, before the undertaking was fully under way, sold his interest to his partner, who carried on the business alone for one year, with one set of machinery. In 1865, Mr. Dwight M. Collins was admitted as a partner, and an addition, fifty feet square, was made to the mill; while its capacity was increased to two sets of machinery. In 1866, the machinery was increased to four sets. In 1873, that portion of the mill purchased from Mr. Goodrich was replaced by a building fifty by sixty feet in area, and three stories; while the capacity of the entire establishment was increased to six sets of machinery; making union cassimeres. New boiler, dye and wool houses were built, and the property generally improved. Additions have been made to the real-estate, until it now amounts to one hundred and fifty acres, with sixteen tenement-houses.

Mr. Tillotson died in 1873, leaving his interest in the property to his brothers.

Mr. E. Farnham, previously of the Taconic factory, became connected with the Osceola in 1867.

THE PITTSFIELD COTTON-FACTORY.

The first mill-dam in Pittsfield—built by Deacon Crofoot, some few rods south of the Elm-street bridge—passed, in 1778, into the hands of Ebenezer White, under a lease of nine hundred and ninety-nine years, from the town. It remained in the hands of Mr. White, and, after his death, of his son Enoch, until 1832; Mr. Enoch White continuing and improving the saw and grist mills on the east end of the dam, and the successors of Jacob Ensign maintaining the fulling-mill on the west end; Jonathan Allen, 2d, being the last. Simeon Brown also built a bark-mill, for the supply of his tannery, just below the dam, and obtaining its power from it.

In 1832, the privilege, with the considerable amount of land attached to it, was contributed by Mr. White, as stock in trade, to a firm, to which Col. Samuel M. McKay and Capt. Curtis T. Fenn, the other partners, furnished the cash-capital, for building and running a cotton-factory. This factory, which was built of brick, in 1832, was eighty feet by forty in area; three stories high, besides an attic and basement.¹

Messrs. McKay and Fenn soon bought the interest of their partner, and continued to run the mill until the death of Colonel McKay in 1839, when the property was sold at auction, and purchased by Thomas F. Plunkett, who, in 1845, removed the dam down the stream, to a point near the factory.

He also added forty feet to the rear of the building, making it one hundred and twenty feet long; and gave it its present capacity of twenty-nine cards, over one hundred looms, and nearly four thousand spindles, producing one million, five hundred and sixty thousand yards of sheeting annually, and employing one hundred operatives.

In the year 1849, Martin Van Sickler, who had become connected with the mill in 1840, as overseer, and Lyman Clapp,¹

¹Mr. Zalmon Markham put in the water wheel—a breast-wheel, thirteen feet in diameter, and twelve feet bucket—one of a hundred built by him for mills in the vicinity of Pittsfield.

²Second son of Mr. Jason Clapp.

each purchased a quarter-interest in the property, and the firm became Plunkett, Clapp & Company, and, although Mr. Clapp died suddenly at New York in 1853, so continued until 1864; the representatives of the deceased partner retaining his interest. In 1861, at the breaking out of the rebellion, work was suspended at the mill, in deference to Mr. Plunkett's judgment, and Mr. Van Sickler entered into a temporary partnership with Mr. N. G. Brown, for the manufacture of gray flannels, at a small factory on Beaver street, where Mr. Brown had formerly made twine. This business proved profitable; but, in 1864, Mr. Albert Learned purchased Mr. Plunkett's interest in the cotton-factory, —and, with Mr. Van Sickler, that of Mr. Clapp's heirs also—and the firm was again changed, becoming Learned & Van Sickler. In 1867, Mr. Learned sold to Mr. Van Sickler, who has since conducted the business alone.

THE COLTSVILLE PAPER-MILL.

The iron-forge of John Snow, at what is now Coltsville, of which an account has been given in another chapter, was succeeded, in 1826, by a tannery established by Alexander Dorn. The tannery was sold a few years afterwards to John Chase & Brother, who, in their turn, sold it, in 1835, to Royal Weller. In 1837, it was purchased by H. N. & A. P. Dean. Stowell Dean succeeded H. N. in 1840; and, in 1843, Benjamin Dean succeeded A. P.; the firm becoming S. & B. Dean, who carried on the tannery until 1847, when Olcott Osborn was admitted as a partner.

In 1848, the tannery was converted into a paper-mill, and the Deans sold their interest to James Wilson and F. W. Gibbs; the firm taking the name of Wilson, Osborn & Gibbs. In 1850, Mr. Wilson sold to his partners. In 1851, Hon. Thomas Colt purchased Mr. Osborn's interest, and, in 1855, that of Mr. Gibbs.

The old building was insufficient in size, and otherwise illy adapted to its purposes as a paper-mill; and Mr. Colt, from his first connection with it, intended, in good time, to replace it with a building of proper size, and constructed in the best manner. In 1862, the increasing business of the concern seemed to warrant and demand that the improvement should no longer be delayed, but that a mill worthy of the superior water-power at that point,

should take the place of the dilapidated old structure. It was accordingly demolished, and in the following year Mr. Colt built, upon its site, a brick-mill, which is one of the most substantial and handsome in the county. Built under his personal supervision, it is finished, in all its details, with the most scrupulous care and faithfulness, and is filled with machinery of a corresponding character.

It is one hundred feet by fifty in area and two stories high, besides a basement and attic; and has, besides, a "lean-to" in the rear, of one hundred feet by twenty-eight. It has two rag-engines of five hundred pounds capacity, and one of one thousand pounds. When working in full, it consumes about three hundred and fifty tons of rags yearly; and employs fifteen men and thirty girls. It is lighted by gas made on the premises, and heated by steam.

The manufacture of paper requires a very large and uninterrupted supply of the purest water; and, pellucid as are the mountain streams of Berkshire, they often—even when not polluted with the refuse matter of the factories, or the sewerage of villages—contain mineral ingredients injurious to the paper. Mr. Colt, therefore, in 1856, bored, near his mill, an artesian-well, two hundred and fifty feet deep. And, this not furnishing an adequate supply, he followed it, in 1868, with another, five hundred and one feet in depth. These wells were the first of their kind in western Massachusetts, and they met the usual obstacles which try the faith and patience of those who make the first experiment in penetrating strata like those of the Berkshire geological formation. Their cost was ten thousand dollars; but they proved successful, affording five hundred and seventy-five thousand gallons of perfectly pure water, daily. And they have been followed by several others, at different points in the Housatonic valley.

WAHCONAH FLOURING AND MEAL MILLS.

A few miles below the Bel Air factory is a water-power of seventeen feet head, upon which, in 1776, Dea. Nathan Barber built his fulling-mill; there being already a saw-mill upon it. The fulling-mill was succeeded, in 1816, by a wooden factory, forty by thirty feet in size, which was erected by Caleb Goodrich and Spencer Churchill; the latter selling his interest to his partner in the following year. Mr. Goodrich used it for turning

wood for bedsteads, etc., and leased room and power for various minor manufactures, among which were lead-pipe, wheel-hubs, machinery and buttons. Arthur Scholfield transferred his wool-carding to this mill, in 1827, and was succeeded by his son Isaac, who in turn sold the business to James S. Little. The richly gilt buttons manufactured here by Nicholson & Guilford, and exhibited at the cattle-show of 1832, were very honorably mentioned by the committee upon manufactures. John Webb occupied most of the upper story, for the manufacture of carpenters' planes, from 1837 to September 27, 1849, when the building was destroyed by fire. In 1849, Mr. Goodrich replaced it by a wooden mill, eighty feet by thirty, and three stories high; in which he resumed the turning-business, which he continued until 1859, when he sold the premises, including the water-privilege, to George H. Clark,¹ Charles T. Bulkley, and Otis Cole, Jr.

The new proprietors remodeled and enlarged the building, and converted it into a flouring and meal mill, giving it the name of Wahconah. In 1861, Asahel A. Powell purchased Mr. Bulkley's interest, and in 1864, Doctor Clark sold to his partners, Cole and Powell, who, in 1875, own and conduct the mill.

In 1848-9, Caleb Goodrich built—on the side of Wahconah street opposite the mill just described, and next south of the entrance to the Pittsfield cemetery—a stone-mill, sixty feet by forty in area, and three stories high. It is on the same privilege with the Wahconah flouring-mill; but, standing lower, has nineteen feet head of water. It was first occupied, for a couple of years, by George A. Burnell and Ebenezer Goodrich. The Russell Brothers then hired it, as has been stated, for ten years. Jonathan M. Jones & Sons then run it for one year, on balmoral skirts. In 1866, T. G. Atwood and Lyman Abbee bought it of Cole & Powell, who had purchased it with their upper mill, in 1859, and for several years manufactured flannels, tweeds, and balmoral skirts. In 1871, Messrs. Cole & Powell re-purchased the mill, and removed to it the meal-portion of their business; and it is now the Wahconah meal-mill. The flouring-mill has

¹Dr. George H. Clark, who had acquired a fortune as partner in the leading drug-firm of Rushton, Clark & Co., New York, retired in 1856 to Pittsfield, where he erected a fine residence, upon the site of the old fort on the southwest shore of Lake Onota, and took a lively interest in the affairs of the town. He died in 1869.

three run of stones, and makes six thousand barrels of flour yearly. The meal-mill has two run of stones, and grinds, yearly, about two hundred and fifty car-loads of corn and oats.

SHAKER FLOURING-MILL.

On the water-privilege next below the factory built by Daniel Stearns in 1810, there was, in 1823, an old oil-mill; but in that year, the privilege was bought by the Pittsfield and Hancock Shakers, who erected a dam, and in the following year a wooden grist-mill, forty feet by thirty, two stories high, and containing two run of stones. The Shakers intended it for their own special convenience, but the excellence of their work soon gained it favor, which continued to increase until, in 1867, it was necessary to almost entirely rebuild it.

The mill then erected is sixty-three by forty-two feet in area, with three stories of wood, and a stone-basement fifteen feet high. It has three run of stones, one of which is devoted entirely to the grinding of wheat.

OSCEOLA RIVER FLOURING-MILL.

In 1865, Charles Morgan built on the south-west branch of the Housatonic, a quarter of a mile below the Barkers' Railroad-mill, a wooden factory fifty feet by thirty in size, in which he made satinets for about a year. It was then sold to George W. Adams, who converted it into a grist-mill, with four run of stones. In 1869, it was bought by George W. Sprague. One run of stone is devoted to wheat; the others to different grains. About four hundred bushels of grain are ground daily.

CHAPTER XXII.

TURNPIKES AND RAILROADS.

[1797-1875.]

The turnpike-system—Third Massachusetts, or Worthington, turnpike—Pontosuc turnpike—Favorable pass through the mountains—Obstacles to the plans of the company—Final success, and opening excursion to Springfield—Proposed canals—Railroad from Boston to the Hudson river—Explorations for a route made—Theodore Sedgwick—Discussion of the railway-system in the newspapers—Public meetings—Patent railroad from New York to Pittsfield proposed—Further prosecution of the project for a railroad from Boston to Albany—Hudson and Berkshire railroad constructed—Peculiar charter of the Western railroad—Books of subscription opened—Contest and decision concerning the route through Berkshire—The road completed and opened—Depots in Pittsfield—North Adams railroad—Stockbridge and Pittsfield railroad.

WHEN the business of the country began to revive during the last quarter of the eighteenth century, greater facilities for intercommunication between different sections were imperatively required; while the poverty of the towns, especially in rocky and mountainous districts, where the building and maintaining of roads were most difficult and costly, rendered it impossible for them properly to meet the constant demands for new and improved routes. And it seemed the more unjust to impose this burden upon them, since the straight highways which facilitated the through-travel between rich and populous centers, were really not so convenient for local intercourse as the old winding roads, which turned aside to every farmer's door. In this dilemma the first resort was to a multiplication of turnpike-corporations, authorized to collect tolls upon certain lines of road, which they were required to improve and keep in good condition.

Investments in turnpikes did not finally prove very remunerative; but they were, for a time, great favorites with public-spirited men. And in a few years, there was a continuous line, interrupted

only at Pittsfield from the Connecticut river to the Hudson; and thence four hundred miles into western New York. In Massachusetts, at least after the year 1795, it was not the practice to grant charters for turnpikes, except in sparsely populated, mountainous, rocky, or otherwise difficult, districts. It thus happened that, while some of the great highways in the eastern part of the commonwealth were turnpiked under old charters, the turnpikes in western Massachusetts, where the system began later, were interrupted in populous towns where the surface was not difficult. The turnpikes west from the Connecticut valley began at the western boundaries of Northampton and Westfield; and there were none in Pittsfield, except where the Pontoosuc turnpike entered the east part of the town for a very short distance.

Still, the great lines which terminated at her western and eastern borders, and were connected by her main streets, were of great interest to the town, whose citizens were large stockholders in them, and whose intercourse with the outer world was, to a great extent, dependent upon them. They were, indeed, essentially Pittsfield institutions.

The first of these lines was the Third Massachusetts turnpike,¹ for building which, a company was chartered, in 1797, the following citizens of Pittsfield being among the corporators: Timothy Childs, Joshua Danforth, Josiah Dickinson, Thomas Gold, Simon Larned, Henry Van Schaack and John Chandler Williams. The route extended from the west line of Northampton, through Westhampton, Williamsburg, Chesterfield, Worthington, Partridgefield (now Peru and Hinsdale) and Dalton, to the east line of Pittsfield, where it connected with Unkamet street. By an act of 1798, the line was extended from the west boundary of Pittsfield, across the town of Hancock—a distance of two and a half miles—to the New York border.

In the year 1800, Simon Larned and J. C. Williams of Pittsfield, and Ezra Starkweather of Worthington, a committee of this corporation, represented to the legislature that it had expended thirty thousand dollars upon its turnpike, and had been able to declare no dividend; the cost of care and repairs swallowing up all the receipts. They therefore asked that the towns through which it passed might be required to expend more

¹The name was changed, in 1814, to "The Worthington Turnpike."

upon bridges than they had done, and that they should turn out in deep snows to break out the roads. They also asked that the toll upon wagons and pleasure-carriages might be slightly increased. It does not appear that their prayer was granted.

The Eighth Massachusetts Turnpike Corporation, incorporated in 1800, was authorized to turnpike a road from Russell in Hampden county, through Blandford, Norwich (now Huntington), Chester, Becket, Washington and Dalton, to the east line of Pittsfield, at Honasada street. This road, which essentially covered the route afterwards occupied by the Pontoosuc turnpike, was built only as far as Chester, and the charter for the remaining portion was repealed in 1818.

A large portion of both the third and eighth turnpikes was of the most forbidding character; difficult of construction, and to be kept in repair only by constant and costly care. But, soon after 1818, it became known that a very easy grade existed, along the banks of the Westfield river, to Becket; and thence, over Washington mountain, to Pittsfield.

For more than twenty years before there was any continuous road through the Pass of the Westfield, it excited the deep interest of all who became aware of its wonderful facilities, and especially, "of frequent exploring parties of careful and judicious men from Pittsfield, Springfield, Westfield, Middlefield, and Chester." But when even such witnesses reported that a road might be built through these rugged and frowning gorges, that would be more level and more easily traveled than that from Chester to Springfield, their testimony was received by the general public with incredulity.

Eight, however, of these "judicious and cautious citizens" of Pittsfield, Southwick and Springfield, were so well convinced of the grand advantages of the route that, in 1825—although, with few exceptions, turnpike-stocks were then notoriously worthless—they obtained a charter authorizing them to avail themselves of it, as the Pontoosuc Turnpike Company. Their names were. Jonathan Allen, Lemuel Pomeroy, Joseph Shearer, Joseph Merrick and Thomas Gold of Pittsfield; Henry Stearns of Springfield, and Enos Foot of Southwick.

These gentlemen declared that, although they did not doubt that the stock of the proposed turnpike would prove remunerative, they much preferred that a free road should be built. But, when

the charter was granted, the law required that all public roads should be built at the sole expense of the towns through which they passed. The portion of the proposed route which lay along the rivers, was remote from the villages, or centers of population, and some hundred feet below them; and it would have been grossly unjust to tax their inhabitants for a free road which would benefit only the large towns at its termini, and the through travel between Boston and Albany. Before the company organized, however, the road-laws were modified so that the commissioners of highways¹ might, at the expense of the counties, lay and make such roads as the general convenience required.

It seemed very clear to the corporators of the Pontoosuc turnpike, that the road proposed by them was of this class; and they postponed action under their charter, in the hope that the commissioners of the three counties, through which it would run, would build it. Every effort was made to induce them to do so; but embittered parties arose upon the question, and other elements than ease of grade entered into the consideration of the route. The Worthington turnpike, although the grade was somewhat more difficult than that of the Pontoosuc, was fifteen miles shorter. It also terminated at Northampton, while the practical terminus of the new road would be Springfield. The effect of the Pontoosuc route, if it should prove as successful as its friends anticipated, would be to carry the great current of eastern and western travel through the latter town instead of the former. This was one of the earliest of those struggles, which have made the city of Springfield the great center of travel which it now is. In it, of course, Springfield and Westfield on the one hand, and Northampton on the other, were governed by local interests. Pittsfield was divided into violently antagonistic parties; Jason Clapp with his associate, Mr. Rice of Albany, had a well-established and successful line of stages, which they had long run upon the Worthington turnpike, and they opposed the proposed rival route with all the influence, and all the strategy, which they could bring to bear upon it. The Pontoosuc corporators were quite as active and strenuous on their part. Lemuel Pomeroy, in particular, made himself their leader, and entering into the pro-

¹Boards appointed by the governor for each county, and having powers as to highways and bridges similar to those now vested in the county-commissioners.

ject with his whole soul, he prosecuted it with his accustomed determination and energy; being in close league with Henry Stearns and other friends of the proposed line in Springfield.

This statement will explain why, when the commissioners were asked to build a free road, those of Berkshire and Hampden were favorable to the project, while those of Hampshire positively refused to make the portion which came within their jurisdiction; rendering it useless for the others to proceed. It was supposed, however, that, if the connecting link in Hampshire was built by private enterprise as a turnpike, the exterior counties would extend it to their respective termini; and the corporators of the Pontoosuc turnpike asked the legislature, in February, 1828, for an amendment to their charter, so that they might be permitted to build in Hampshire county only. The amendment actually made, allowed them to extend their road over the whole, or a part, of the towns originally named, viz.: Chester, Middlefield, Becket, Washington, Dalton, and Pittsfield. This modification was probably made on the suggestion of the petitioners. At least, it was happily introduced, as the opposition succeeded in defeating the expectation that free connecting roads would be laid by the commissioners in Hampden and Berkshire; and the company were compelled to build the whole line.

The new charter also changed the western terminus from the south-eastern to the eastern part of Pittsfield; so that the turnpike, instead of entering Pittsfield, as was first intended, by way of Honasada street, entered by Elm street, which, through the efforts of its friends, was opened a few years afterwards.

In the meantime, while the petitions for the free roads in Berkshire and Hampden were still pending, Messrs. Allen, Shearer, Merrick, and Pomeroy of Pittsfield, Stearns of Springfield, and Fowler of Westfield, published in the *Sun* of November 13, 1828, a long and well-argued appeal to the citizens of the towns most interested, urging liberal subscriptions to the stock. In this address, they entered quite elaborately into the statistics and philosophy of transportation as affected by the grades of roads; and dwelt particularly upon the facilities of the new route as developed by the first surveys for the Western railroad, which had positively demonstrated "that the route of the Pontoosuc turnpike presented, of all others, the most level passage from the Hudson to the Connecticut, and that a railroad might be wrought

on this route, which would be but eight feet a mile steeper, in its hardest places, than the Quincy railway in its steepest sections.

In response to the appeal of the corporators, citizens' committees were appointed in the towns interested; and, sufficient stock having been taken to warrant an organization, Samuel M. McKay was chosen president, and Matthias R. Lanckton clerk and treasurer.

Eight thousand dollars of the stock was subscribed before the 22d of July, 1829; the whole amount estimated to be necessary to complete the work being ten thousand dollars.

The turnpike was completed in October, 1830, and a correspondent of the *Pittsfield Argus* (Hon. Julius Rockwell) gave an account of the opening, from which we extract the essential portions:

We have long been told that Springfield was one of the most beautiful towns in New England, and have long wished to visit it; but could not bring our minds to the determination to undertake so long and perilous a journey. We knew, indeed, that nature had pointed out a passage through the mountains, and were confident that the enterprise and energy of New England character, would not suffer it to remain forever unimproved. We knew that, twenty-six years ago, a route for a turnpike had been surveyed; but the project had slept so long, that we feared it would never again be awakened in our day. It was, therefore, with the greatest pleasure, that we learned, last week, that the "Pontosuc Turnpike Corporation" had actually constructed a road through the formidable range of mountains which had so long separated us from the beautiful and magnificent valley of the Connecticut. * * * Availing ourselves of the liberal proposals of Messrs. Clapp and Tuttle, stage-proprietors, we started, in company with twenty-five gentlemen from our village, upon an excursion to Springfield over the new turnpike. We entered upon the new road about three miles from this village, and soon accomplished the ascent of the only hill of any importance on the route. We soon found ourselves at the residence of Captain Deming, in Washington. The ascent was easy, as the elevation is in no place more than five degrees; and the declivity upon the eastern side is still more gradual. From this place to Colonel Henry's, in Chester, a distance of about twelve miles, the road is as perfectly level as the most fastidious traveler can wish. The labor and expense of constructing the road, and the wildness and peculiar beauty of the scenery, can only be estimated by those who have passed over it. The ravine was previously penetrated by a small and rapid rivulet, and the only way of passing it on foot, was by resorting, in many places, to the bed of the

stream. In several sections, where the road was laid out, the stream was walled in, upon both sides, by precipices almost perpendicular, and the foundations of the road were laid in the bed of the brook, and the passages cut through a rock almost solid.¹

We were agreeably surprised, about midway in our passage, to find the log-hut of an old settler. He had occupied his almost inaccessible residence for thirty years. * * His only visible means of communication with the world, was a narrow foot-bridge terminated by a flight of rude stairs, made of rock and stones, leading over the precipice. For miles beyond his house, the scenery is as wild and romantic as any which the great novelist of Scotland has described in that land of mountain and of song. The views are sufficient richly to repay the time and expense of the whole journey.

We reached the termination of the Pontoosuc turnpike, at Colonel Henry's in Chester, about one o'clock, where we found an excellent dinner, to which we did ample justice. There were no complaints of dyspepsia or want of appetite. We here mingled our congratulations upon the completion of the road. We had no immediate interest or agency in the enterprise; but we rejoiced at the gratification of the proprietors present, and particularly of our respected fellow-citizen,² to whose efficient direction the turnpike owes so much, and whose animated sociality contributed greatly to the spirit and pleasure of our excursion. * * * * *

We were kindly welcomed on our arrival at Springfield, and, after a fine supper at Mr. Russell's, retired and slept well upon the recollections of a pleasant and active day.

High as were our expectations, upon rising in the morning, we were surprised at finding ourselves in so large and pleasant a village; presenting so many indications of wealth, enterprise, and elegant taste. We spent most of the day in visiting numerous points of interest in and about the town, to which we were politely directed, and accompanied by a large number of citizens. * * * * *

We wished for a much longer time to enjoy several splendid views of the river, and the country adjacent. We paused, also, to admire the situation of several private residences. The taste displayed in their architecture, and the arrangement of their grounds, is worthy the natural beauties with which they are surrounded.

We have given more space to the account of this excursion than we otherwise should, as, besides being exceedingly well written, it indicates the beginning of that intimate connection

¹The traveler over the Boston and Albany railroad will recognize the picture.

²Lemuel Pomeroy.

between Pittsfield and Springfield, which has ever since continued and increased; although, as between the more prominent citizens, this connection had commenced before. So intimate has the intercourse between the two places become, that to speak of a ride to Springfield as "a wearisome and perilous journey," seems now, at first glance, a ludicrous exaggeration. But it must be remembered that, previous to the opening of the Pontoosuc turnpike, the most direct and convenient routes were by the Worthington turnpike and Northampton, or through Lenox, Lee and Blandford, by the Housatonic turnpike; on each of which hills were encountered which had become famed for stage-accidents. On either route the journey consumed the better part of two days. In short, one can now travel to Bangor, in Maine, on the east, or to Chicago on the west, with greater ease and safety, and in about the same time, which was required in 1829 for a trip to Springfield: the traveler at the later date, however, riding night and day, and at the earlier, as the custom was, only by day.

And yet the advance from "the covered, or the open cart"—probably springless wagons—described by the Duc de la Rochefoucault Liancourt in 1796, and the rude mountain-roads of that period, to the smooth Pontoosuc turnpike and Jason Clapp's comfortable stage-coaches, was hardly less agreeable—although less wonderful—than that from the stages to the steam-car.

The completion of the Pontoosuc turnpike was an occasion of pride and congratulation to its projectors and builders; but it had already come to be considered by them as only a way-station in the progress of a far mightier enterprise. The whole state, or at least the more intelligent and spirited portions of it—especially Berkshire—was pervaded by a deep interest in the improvement of its internal communications.

This feeling was not, indeed, new, but was the result of healthy growth. We have spoken of turnpikes as its first fruits. Canals came not far behind; but various circumstances forbade their rapid extension. Gen. Henry Knox proposed a canal from Boston to the Connecticut river, as early as 1791, and surveys were made the next year. Then the project slept.

The successful completion of the Erie canal in 1823, however, roused an earnest spirit of emulation. It was a too tantalizing sight for the spirit of New England trade, to witness the teeming

products, and the lucrative commerce of the great west, which the canals brought almost to the borders of Massachusetts, suddenly turned aside by the easy highway of the Hudson river, to enrich the city of New York. This divergence from the more direct path to Europe, through Boston, was not to be endured, and, in their eagerness to do away with the mountain-barriers which turned from them the rich flood of commerce, the people of Massachusetts would recognize no obstacle as insurmountable.

The most remarkable result of this feeling was the revival of the project for a canal from Boston to the Connecticut, with an extension to some point on the Hudson, near the terminus of the Erie canal. Governor Eustis mentioned the scheme with some favor, in his message of January, 1825, and, upon his suggestion, the legislature appointed three commissioners and an engineer, to ascertain if it were practicable. The commissioners were Nathan Willis of Pittsfield, Elihu Hoyt of Deerfield, and Henry A. S. Dearborn of Boston. The engineer was Col. Laomi C. Baldwin.

Their report, submitted to the legislature in January, 1826, gave the results of the exploration of several routes between the Connecticut and Hudson rivers. One of these routes had its summit level in Pittsfield. But water was to be supplied at this point for the canal as far east as Middlefield or Chester, and as far north as Cheshire or Adams. The commissioners thought that the lakes of Pittsfield and vicinity, together with the headwaters of the Housatonic, might possibly, by the building of reservoirs, be rendered sufficient for that purpose. But this could only be ascertained by actual survey, which there was no inducement to make, as the altitude was greater than that of a route through Vermont; and moreover, "the rugged features of the country, the whole distance from Blandford to the borders of Pittsfield, being a succession of rocky hills and interminable ledges, imposed most formidable and forbidding obstacles to the construction of a canal." Besides all this, the route finally recommended was twenty-eight miles the shorter. So the danger was not very imminent that Pittsfield would find its water-power absorbed, its lakes robbed of their graceful outlines, and its rich valleys submerged, in order that transportation between Boston and the Hudson might be cheap.

The route recommended as feasible, lay across northern Wor-

cester, up the Deerfield river, through the Hoosac mountain, and, by the valley of the Hoosac river, to the Hudson, near Troy. The plan included a tunnel—nearly at the same point where a similar work has been constructed for a railroad—to be four miles long, twenty feet wide, thirteen and a half high; total of excavation two hundred and eleven thousand two hundred cubic yards. The elevation of the mountain-ranges which still remained was to be overcome by a stupendous series of locks, whose total rise and fall was three thousand, two hundred and eighty-one feet.

The boring of the Hoosac Tunnel has since furnished us some clue to what the actual cost would have been; and enables us, in some measure, to appreciate the magnitude of the undertaking. The commissioners estimated the entire cost of the canal, of one hundred and seventy-eight miles length, at only six million, twenty-four thousand and seventy-two dollars, including that of the tunnel, which they put at nine hundred and twenty thousand eight hundred and thirty-two dollars.

The estimates of the commissioners were gravely impeached in influential quarters; and a writer in the *Boston Courier* showed that upon their own data, it would take fifty-two years to finish the tunnel. It is to be doubted, nevertheless, whether an attempt to carry out the project would not finally have been made, so strong was the public desire for cheap intercommunication between Boston and the west, had no other means of satisfying that desire presented itself. But, not long before the assembling of the legislature, news arrived that engines for the use of steam as a motive-power, which had for some little time been in use upon the English railways, had been carried to such perfection, that a locomotive upon the Stockton and Darlington road had drawn a train of ninety tons at the rate of ten miles an hour. It was not yet supposed that steam could be made available on a route like that between Boston and Albany, without resort to stationary-power at the mountain-grades; but a discussion of the comparative merits of railways and canals sprang up in the English newspapers, and extended to those of America, with a result largely in favor of the railroads.

In the Massachusetts legislature, five days before the commissioners' report in favor of the grand canal, an order passed both houses directing an inquiry, "whether any practical and useful improvements had been made in the construction of railways, and

of steam-carriages used thereon, so as to admit of their being successfully introduced into this commonwealth; and, if so, whether it is expedient to extend thereto the aid and encouragement of the legislature."

A resolve was also reported, in response to a petition from Boston, authorizing the governor to appoint a commission to make surveys for a railway between that city and Albany; but, after passing the senate, it was indefinitely postponed in the house, on motion of Henry Shaw of Lanesboro, who was, from the first, bitter enemy of all railroad-projects.

At the June session, however, a committee, consisting of Dr. Abner Phelps, and George W. Adams of Boston, and Emory Washburn of Worcester, were appointed to inquire, during the recess, into the practicability and expediency of constructing a railway from Boston to the western line of Berkshire county, with a view, if leave could be obtained from the State of New York, of extending it to the Hudson river. The committee worked with great fidelity, and "their chairman, Doctor Phelps, was from that time ardently devoted to the object."¹

Berkshire furnished to the same cause a champion equally zealous, able and influential; Hon. Theodore Sedgwick, of Stockbridge. Mr. Sedgwick early informed himself thoroughly upon all that was then known concerning railways; and, becoming convinced of their unspeakable value to the commonwealth, and especially to his native county, he devoted himself to their advocacy before the people and in the legislature, both by his pen and his voice. A long series of articles, published at first in the *Berkshire Star*, and afterwards condensed into a pamphlet which was scattered throughout the commonwealth, had, in particular, a powerful effect.

The first time that the citizens of Berkshire were formally addressed upon the advantages which railroads would bring to themselves, appears to have been in a communication of Mr. Sedgwick to the *Pittsfield Sun* of May 4, 1826, briefly introducing a long letter from John L. Sullivan of New York. Mr. Sullivan's letter exhibits much familiarity with the achievements which had been made in the science of building, equipping, and managing railroads, and is remarkable for its clear foresight; but it forcibly illustrates how crude that science yet was.

¹ Historical Memoir of the Western Railroad, by George Bliss.

Mr. Sullivan's immediate object was the building of a railroad from New York to Pittsfield, "and perhaps to Bennington." But it was to be of a peculiar construction, which he thus describes:

The "American railway," invented by Colonel Sargent, is called "elevated and single," because, to avoid the expensive foundations requisite on the parallel English railway, posts or pillars of wood, stone, or iron, are substituted to support *one* rail, which, by its elevation allows of carrying two loads, balanced, or nearly so—on each side *one*—below the rail, suspended by stiff bars from strong cross-bars; so that the whole machine is inflexible, and moves on two wheels following each other on the rail, which is wholly of iron or, for the sake of economy, of the most durable wood, with a plate of wrought-iron, four inches broad.

A road of this class had been constructed in England, and operated with some success; but Mr. Sullivan considered the invention peculiarly adapted to the American climate, and to the economical requirements of long routes through our sparsely populated country. He knew of no route to which it could be applied with more probability of success and profit, than that between Pittsfield and New York; a distance of one hundred and forty-two miles.¹ He estimated the cost of building it at one million, seventy-eight thousand, two hundred and six dollars, or less than half that of a canal. But, if they were of equal expense, he contended that the railway, by its continuity of operation, its capability of branches, its little liability to interruption, and its three-fold speed, ought to have the preference. The imperfection of railway-engineering, at the time, is shown by the fact that he considered it necessary to overcome elevations, one of fifty-four feet, and another of eighty-four, by obliquing the track, or by stationary-power.

He was in advance of the Massachusetts Board of Commissioners, in regard to the use of steam. "Although" said he, "horse-power is used with advantage on railways, it is the combination of the steam-engine with the railway, which has given it a decided preference over canals, in England." He found it necessary to argue the advantages of railways to the interior country on account of the saving of time and expense in bringing their prod-

¹ A railroad of similar description is now in operation in California, and one each in England and Turkey.

acts to market. "This mode of producing like effects at less expense will," he said, "when fully explained and investigated, strike every section of our country with equal surprise and pleasure; because it will be seen that those districts which are without the means of water-carriage, have an equivalent in the railway." * * * * "Suppose a railway constructed; if horses be used, seven days' travel will transfer loading from Pittsfield to New York; if steam-engines, two and a half days, without traveling by night; to which, indeed, there is no objection with steam-engines." * * * * "I am aware of the elevation of the country, and that deep snows are to be provided against. The elevation of this railway is above the general level of the snow. While other railways would be buried in it, this would be high enough for continued operation. A machine to move on it and clear away the drifts, is easily contrived."

The proposition thus plausibly stated, seems not to have attracted general attention. Mr. Sedgwick was too cautious to positively commend it. Indeed, two years later, he was found, with the great majority of the friends of railways in Massachusetts, basing his calculations upon the use of horses. And this, although the *Lenox Star* of March 30, 1826, after recounting the achievements of the locomotive in England, prophesied that within five years, there would be a line of intercourse over the Berkshire hills, between Boston and Albany, with merchandise and passengers traveling each way at the rate of ten miles an hour. It is possible that Mr. Sedgwick may have been the author of the *Star's* article; for many who, in the enthusiasm created by Stevenson's successful experiments in England, anticipated the immediate triumph of steam in America, soon, under various influences, abandoned, or pretended to abandon, that hope. It is hardly probable, however, that he made such a prediction, as he must have been well aware of the obstacles, both physical and moral, which would render its fulfillment impossible.

In 1828, the Massachusetts Railroad Board, having thoroughly examined the subject, concluded that the cost of railroad-transportation, in this country, by horse-power, would be less than it would be in England, either by horse or steam power; but, that horse-power would be the more economical of the two, in America. All the earlier plans for railroads, in Massachusetts, were based upon this opinion. That this should be so, in the face of English

experience, is in part accounted for by the rude condition of the manufacture of machinery, and by the lack of skilled engineers (engine-drivers). But one cannot help suspecting that the opinions of leaders in these enterprises were modified in order to quiet the clamors of a large class of farmers, who cried out that the market for horses, then a favorite farm-product, would be destroyed if the new method of transportation should prevail. It was necessary to build the railroads, if they were built at all, by the aid of legislative grants; and the legislature was largely composed of, and still more largely elected by, a class which it took years to educate up to the desired point. It is to be noted, in this connection, that none of these roads were actually equipped for horse-power. Their managers were all converted to the use of steam as soon as it became expedient.

The early idea of the construction of a railroad was as faulty as that of its equipment. The *Boston Advertiser*, in 1826, thus described the Quincy road:

The road is constructed in the most substantial manner. It rests on a foundation of stone, laid so deep in the ground as to be beyond the reach of frost; and, to secure the rails on which the carriage runs against any change in their relative position, they are laid upon stones eight feet in length, placed transversely along the whole extent of the road, six or eight feet apart. The space between these stones is filled with smaller stones or earth, and over the whole, between the rails, a gravel-path is made. The rails are made of pine timber, on the top of which is placed a bar of iron. The carriages, run upon the top of the iron-bars, are kept in place by a projection on the inner edge of the tire of the wheel. The wheels are considerably larger than a common cart-wheel.

When, in 1829, the state-board recommended the building of a railroad from Boston to the Hudson, the plan of construction was similar to the above; requiring for its substructure a greater outlay than now suffices to obtain much greater security.

The Berkshire fathers of 1826-30, in their efforts to introduce railroads, only looked to transportation at a very moderate speed, by horse-power, over a track solidly, but faultily, constructed. The greatest benefit which they anticipated was cheap and sure carriage of their ponderous wares and natural products to markets from which their weight had before practically excluded them. Some, doubtless, indulged in more brilliant visions; but

this was all that the more prudent leaders deemed it wise to promise. The usual means of affecting the popular mind were employed: pamphlets, newspaper-articles and public meetings, followed each other in rapid succession. What the writers and speakers had to teach is briefly summed up by Mr. Sedgwick: "first, the effects of internal improvements generally; secondly, the peculiar benefits arising from facilitating communication with the market, and the superiority of the railroad to every other method of accomplishing this object; thirdly, the mechanical effects of railways, and their application; and, lastly, their peculiar local advantages."

The discussion of the turnpike-system had, in some sort, prepared the minds of the people for the consideration of the first of these topics; but in the others, the teachers, often themselves but imperfectly informed, were obliged to commence their lessons with the very rudiments; and, moreover, to meet in many instances inveterate prejudice and obdurate regard for selfish interests. While large masses of the people readily received the lessons of the day, and entered heartily into the spirit of the new enterprise, other large masses, less intelligent, opposed it bitterly, and found able and learned leaders in doing so.

The strenuous efforts of the early friends of railway-enterprise in Berkshire were, therefore, necessary; if not to secure a majority of the people in their favor, at least to make that majority as large as was desirable: especially when it came to the matter of subscriptions for stock. In these efforts, two classes of men took part; one with minds better adapted to the establishment of general principles, and to scientific instruction regarding the matter in hand; the other capable of practically judging of the best methods and the best routes, and influencing their adoption. Both were equally necessary, and occasionally an individual combined the qualities of both classes.

Stockbridge has the honor of being the first town in the county to move in favor of the introduction of railroads; others of its citizens, besides Mr. Sedgwick, becoming deeply interested in the subject.

In the legislature of 1826, a petition, originating in Stockbridge, and signed by James Whiton of Lee, and others, was presented, asking for the incorporation of a railroad from Berkshire to Boston, taking the Housatonic turnpike for its western begin-

ning, and passing through Stockbridge, Springfield, and Worcester.

During the next summer and fall, Richard P. Morgan of Stockbridge made a volunteer survey from the Connecticut to the Hudson, which he presented to a meeting held on the 21st of September. The line, he proposed, ran from Springfield, up the Westfield and Little Westfield rivers, to Otis; thence through Lee, Stockbridge and West Stockbridge. The highest summit was in East Otis, being thirteen hundred feet above the level of the Hudson. Although the distance by turnpike from Springfield to Albany was only eighty-four miles, this route was ninety miles long; and yet ten miles shorter than that finally adopted.

Mr. Morgan had an original device for overcoming the formidable grades to be encountered. He would divide the line into a succession of levels, and raise the loads from one to the other by water-power; for which an abundant supply was generally provided in frequent lakes and streams. When the water-power was deficient, he preferred horse-power to steam; and oxen to either. Representations of the required machinery accompanied the report.

The meeting thanked Mr. Morgan for his spirited and patriotic efforts in making the survey, and instructed their representative, Samuel Jones, to communicate the information contained in it to the legislature, and urge the most efficient measures for the necessary surveys and estimates; that the people might be enabled to judge of the expediency and practicability of a railroad from Albany to Boston.

Throughout the commonwealth, railways gained greatly in favor under the judicious discussions of 1826. In Berkshire, many individuals declared "that they never were acquainted with a subject which so well bore investigation; and that, although a railway from Boston to Albany at first appeared quite visionary, they now looked upon it, as not only extremely desirable, but as a work which would elevate the public and private interests of the whole state."¹

At the opening of the legislative session in January, 1827, the committee appointed the previous year reported that they were unanimous in their opinion that it was practicable to construct a railway from Boston to Albany. They did not undertake to des-

¹ *Western Star*, January 11, 1827.

ignate any route; but, referring to the labors of Mr. Morgan, they said: "Upon one route at least, a survey has been made by an intelligent and enterprising citizen of Berkshire, and by him a railway has been pronounced, not only practicable, but highly expedient." At the June session of 1827, resolves were passed for the appointment of two commissioners and an engineer, "to cause the necessary surveys, plans, and estimates, to be made on the best practicable route from Boston to the New York line, and thence (with leave obtained) to the Hudson river at or near Albany;" and ten thousand dollars were appropriated for the purpose.

Nahum Mitchell of Boston, and Col. S. M. McKay of Pittsfield, then one of the governor's military-aids, were appointed commissioners, and James F. Baldwin engineer.

The commission made explorations through two entire routes. The first, which was then called the southern—but which afterwards, by the prominence acquired by the route through Lee and Stockbridge, became the northern—was substantially that now followed by the Boston and Albany railroad. The "northern," of this report, extended from Troy *via* Adams to the Connecticut at Northampton. Instrumental surveys were made only upon the southern route; and that only between Springfield and Albany, and for twelve miles west from Boston. The length of the entire road was stated at one hundred and eighty miles. The length, as since built, is two hundred miles; the difference being all east of the Connecticut.¹

The highest summit—that in Washington—was given as having an altitude of fourteen hundred and seventy-eight feet above tide-water.²

The extreme southern route appears to have been left to what Mr. Morgan's report could do for it. The labors of the commission were based "exclusively upon the use of animal-power, as better adapted to the transportation of the endless variety of loading, which a dense and industrious population requires."

The evident favor shown to the route through Pittsfield led Mr. Sedgwick and other gentlemen interested in a more southern location, to aid in the change, which was made in the following year, from a board of special commissioners upon the Boston and

¹ Bliss.

² See vol. I, page 8.

Hudson River railway, to one of nine directors of internal improvements for the commonwealth; of which Colonel McKay was not one.

The change was, however, proposed by the commissioners themselves; and the committee on roads and canals, in submitting their report to the legislature, pay a high compliment to its authors when they say that the railroad, as applicable to Massachusetts and New England generally, has, since the making of said report, assumed a new and greater importance; that it will prove a new creation of wealth, power and prosperity to the state. Colonel McKay soon afterwards had an opportunity, as president of the Pontoosuc Turnpike Company, to make his influence felt in favor of the Pittsfield route.

During the year 1827, the railroad-agitation continued to increase in Berkshire and the adjoining New York counties. On the 25th of January, hundreds attended a meeting at Canaan, when the enthusiasm ran so high that, if a corporation had been authorized, all the stock for a railway from the Hudson to West Stockbridge would have been taken on the spot. A large meeting at Lee, April 30th, adopted a strong memorial in favor of the road from Boston to the Hudson. All the members of the committee which drafted it were residents of southern Berkshire; but it favored no particular route.

The first Berkshire county railroad-convention was held at Lenox, November 16th, Hon. William Walker presiding; and, although the weather was inclement, it was fully attended; some gentlemen riding twenty miles in order to be present. Henry Hubbard of Pittsfield, addressed the meeting especially upon the effect which railroad-communication would have upon the business, political and social relations of the people of Berkshire with the citizens of the commonwealth east of the mountains. The *Star* says that his remarks upon this point were peculiarly interesting, and in unison with the sentiments of all present. Richard P. Morgan of Stockbridge, treated the subject in all its important bearings, giving the meeting the full benefit of his laborious investigations. Theodore Sedgwick gave a general and striking view of the whole argument in favor of the road.

Messrs. Sedgwick and Hubbard, with William Porter of Lee, were appointed to report a series of resolutions to an adjourned meeting at Pittsfield, December 12th. The attendance at this

meeting was large and respectable; Pittsfield, Stockbridge, Lenox, Lee, West Stockbridge, Dalton, Lanesboro, and Adams, being represented. Hon. Edward A. Newton presided, and Mr. Morgan exhibited models of the different forms of railways, and also of an ingenious railway-carriage, invented by himself, and designed to lessen friction. The descriptions were animated; and resolutions, reported by the committee, were adopted, expressing in the strongest terms, a sense of the value of the projected road, and of its special importance to Berkshire; a decided approbation of the measures of the legislature in its behalf; and an approval of such farther appropriations as might be necessary. The *Star* says of the meeting:

Nothing could be more satisfactory than its spirit. It was an earnest of the public sentiment of the whole county. We have never doubted as to what that opinion would eventually be. It is advancing in favor of the project as fast as its discreet friends could desire. The railroad-system is a novelty in this country, and the people of Massachusetts will not adopt it till they understand it. This information, they are seeking; and the friends of the contemplated movement will, in due time, and not remotely, realize what a little while since they thought far distant.

In April, 1828, the New York legislature passed an act to facilitate the construction of the railroad, pledging itself that if Massachusetts should build it from Boston to the New York boundary, the State of New York would continue it thence to the Hudson river, or authorize the State of Massachusetts, or some incorporated company, to do so.

In the winter of 1829, the commissioners of both states reported surveys and explorations, to their respective legislatures. The New York surveys were for two lines: one from Troy through Pownell to Adams; the other with two branches, one starting from Hudson and one from Albany, uniting at Chatham, and continuing to West Stockbridge. The Massachusetts commissioners considered three lines. Two of them ran north of Pittsfield, and, as stationary-power would have been required upon either, the commissioners preferred the southern, which was in general the same that was recommended by their predecessors.

Some local surveys were made in Berkshire with a view, if possible, to vary the route in the interest of certain towns south of Pittsfield. One of these variations ran from West Stockbridge,

through Stockbridge, Lee and Lenox, to Pittsfield; but was found to be too circuitous. Another ran from Lee to the summit in Becket; but this summit was two hundred and forty feet higher than that in Washington, and would require stationary-power. In other respects both of these local surveys presented favorable points.

Upon the route through Pittsfield, the commissioners, therefore, recommended "the construction of a double railway, with a flat, iron-rail, laid upon a longitudinal rail of granite; the rails of each track to be five feet apart, with a space between them graded for a horse-path; the elevation in no case to exceed eighty feet per mile. Generally one horse only to be used; but two upon the higher grades. An alternative upon the higher grades was the introduction of stationary-power, on inclined planes, rising at an angle of five degrees, and operated by water or horse power. Two horses would be required for about two-fifths of the way for a load adapted to a single horse on the level portions."¹

The governor repeatedly advised action upon these recommendations; but, in spite of this and other pressure, it was four years before the legislature again moved in the matter, and five before anything practical was done towards extending the road beyond Worcester. The delay, however, proved fortunate, as much unnecessary expenditure was saved by the experience dearly bought by other routes. Pittsfield was, perhaps, also favored by the delay, as she was, by means of the Pontoosuc turnpike, better able to thwart the local attempts to turn away the road from the route which successive boards of commissioners and engineers had, with remarkable unanimity, pronounced the most feasible. During the delay, also, steam came to be recognized as the only proper motive-power; which still further favored this route, by making stationary-power comparatively less economical, and high grades, therefore, more objectionable. The postponement of action then, however disagreeable to the ardent friends of the railroad, and, whether prompted by the timidity or the wisdom of the legislature, is not now to be regretted.

The inaction of the legislature intensified instead of calming railroad-agitation in Berkshire. Discussion was more animated than ever; both sections of the county being earnestly in favor of the road, and each ambitious to secure its location within its own

¹ Bliss.

limits. The local trade was of far greater consideration in building the road, than it has since become in running it. Indeed, in the popular mind of Berkshire, the primary object was to open a way to market for the heavier productions of the county; and, in this, as the resources of the two sections were then developed, the south had a great advantage. A meeting at Great Barrington, in January, 1828, put the argument thus:

Resolved * * That such railroad, as particularly connected with the middle and southern sections of the county of Berkshire, ought to pass through the towns of Lee, Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, Great Barrington, and Egremont, towards the city of Hudson. Such location being best calculated to accommodate the transportation of the great mass of agricultural products of those sections, and particularly the heavy article of marble from the extensive quarries in West Stockbridge, Great Barrington, and Sheffield; such location being also best calculated to encourage the transportation of heavy articles from the extensive iron and other manufactories in Salisbury and Canaan, Conn.

The authors of this resolution had evidently heard of the report of the first board of commissioners, which aroused great indignation throughout all the southern towns;¹ and the meeting was very much in earnest; but its members had a clearer comprehension of their local resources than of the exigencies of railroad-engineering. Still, in the fall of 1875, an engineer of the Massachusetts Central railroad, reports that he has found a perfectly feasible route across southern Berkshire, at Great Barrington, making the western terminus at Poughkeepsie, which would have very well satisfied the Great Barrington meeting of 1828.

But while northern and southern Berkshire disputed regarding the Boston and Albany road, there was one line in whose support they cordially agreed. It might be long, they well knew, before the railroad would give them communication with Boston. Even if it were immediately undertaken, years must pass before it could be completed. But a short and easily constructed road would speedily enable them to follow the old familiar track of trade to Hudson, and thence, by steamer, to New York. And nobody then thought of preferring the railroad to the steamer.

¹This indignation displayed itself at the next election in the defeat of Colonel McKay for state-senator. The feeling against him, however, rapidly passed away, and he was elected the next year by a fair majority.

The first action in favor of this route was taken by a meeting held at West Stockbridge, January 31, 1828; the citizens of Hudson having just before sent delegates to the Berkshire towns principally interested. This meeting was fully attended by leading citizens of Berkshire and Columbia counties, who resolved to present a joint petition to the legislatures of New York and Massachusetts, for the incorporation of a railroad from Hudson to West Stockbridge, and—there dividing—through Richmond to Pittsfield, and, through Stockbridge and Lee, to Lenox Furnace. On the 12th of February, the Pittsfield delegation to the West Stockbridge convention, reported to a meeting of their constituents; which strongly approved the action taken, and appointed the following committee of Vigilance and Correspondence—a name savoring of revolutionary earnestness:—Joseph Merrick, Henry Hubbard, Butler Goodrich, Jonathan Allen, Dr. William Coleman, Jonathan Yale Clark, Thomas A. Gold, Jonathan Allen, 2d, S. D. Colt, Hosea Merrill, Jr., M. R. Lanckton, Ephraim F. Goodrich, E. R. Colt, E. M. Bissell, C. T. Fenn, David Campbell, Jr., Lemuel Pomeroy, and Jirah Stearns.

The charter for the Hudson and Berkshire road, with a capital of five hundred thousand dollars, was granted by the New York legislature, May 1, 1828. In the Massachusetts General Court, after two postponements, it was refused in January, 1829. It might have been supposed that this action arose from reluctance to add to the already too great facilities for intercourse between Berkshire and New York city; but the bill providing for the construction of a railway between Boston and the Hudson, was also defeated in the house of representatives by a majority of one hundred and twenty-three.

Disappointed in their efforts to secure railroad-communication with the metropolis of their own state, the people of Berkshire became more earnest to secure it with the city of New York; and a meeting was held, October 6, 1831, at West Stockbridge, to consider the interest which Berkshire had in the construction of a railway to the city of Albany. In this meeting, Col. S. M. McKay, Hon. Henry W. Dwight, Ralph Taylor, and other prominent citizens of the county, were appointed a committee to respond to any movement which might be made, across the line, for a railroad from New York to Albany, by the valleys of the Croton and the Housatonic.

On the 10th of October, a convention of several north Berkshire towns, Lemuel Pomeroy presiding, adopted a preamble and resolutions, of which the following are the significant portions:

Whereas, the citizens of New York and Albany, with their characteristic enterprise and intelligence, already appreciate the wonderful advantages which, *within a few months*, have been practically developed by the railway-system, and are now about to make a railroad from the city of Albany to the city of New York :

And whereas, it is well understood to be the true policy of the cities of New York and Albany, if it shall be found practicable, without materially increasing the distance, to establish a road so far east of the Hudson as to avoid competition with the steam-boat and sloop-freightage thereon ; but at the same time to secure to the railroad all the travel and transportation which demand greater expedition than can be obtained on the river ; and also to open to those cities the rich resources of the county of Berkshire, parts of the counties of Hampden and Hampshire, and all the western counties of Connecticut—and that such a route will combine much greater resources than one on the banks of the Hudson. * * *

Resolved, that measures of co-operation should be spiritedly and cordially adopted by the citizens of Massachusetts and Connecticut.

On motion of Thomas A. Gold, the meeting passed a resolution urging the next legislature to incorporate the road from Pittsfield, to connect at West Stockbridge with the Hudson and Berkshire road chartered by the State of New York. On motion of Henry Hubbard, it was resolved cordially to co-operate in procuring a charter for the other branch of the road ; through Lee to Lenox Furnace. Mr. Hubbard strenuously advocated the division of the road, at West Stockbridge into two branches ; not only as a matter of justice and fair dealing, but because it would provide a rich feeder for the road from Boston to Albany, if that should run through Pittsfield ; and would also do away with one of the strongest arguments for a more southerly location, by providing an outlet for the heavy freight of that section. The meeting also appointed S. M. McKay, Henry Hubbard, and T. A. Gold, delegates to a county-convention to be held at Lenox on the 17th of October. This convention passed a long series of resolutions similar in tenor to those of the preliminary meetings ; but the only remarkable portion of them is the first distinct recognition in Berkshire of steam as the proper motive-power ; although the

recent experiments in England are obscurely alluded to in the Pittsfield resolutions.

Nothing definite was done with regard to the proposed railroad from Albany to New York; but it was held in reserve as a probable resort in case of the final abandonment of that from Boston to Albany.

The movement for a road between Berkshire and the city of Hudson was, however, persistently pressed. The high grades did, indeed, discourage the building of the branch from West Stockbridge to Lee; but, in 1831, the Massachusetts legislature granted a charter for a road from West Stockbridge village to the New York line; and, in 1832, S. M. McKay, Lemuel Pomeroy, and T. A. Gold, were incorporated, with a capital of two hundred and forty thousand dollars, as the Pittsfield and West Stockbridge Railroad Company. These charters expired before any action was taken under them; but in 1836, they were renewed; the capital of the West Stockbridge road being increased to seventy-five thousand dollars; and that of the Pittsfield and West Stockbridge company, of which Lemuel Pomeroy, M. R. Lanckton, and Robert Campbell, were now named as corporators, to three hundred thousand dollars. Provision was made in the charters of both companies that the Western railroad might use their tracks upon specified terms.

It being determined, in 1837, that the Western railroad should pass through Pittsfield, and over the route of the Pittsfield and West Stockbridge company, Mr. Pomeroy and his associates, who had become deeply engaged in the former road, deemed it useless to continue their separate efforts upon a small section of it. The West Stockbridge company were in a somewhat different position; and, although maintaining a separate organization, built and ran their road in connection with the Hudson and Berkshire; which was put under contract in the fall of 1835, and opened for travel September 26, 1838.

The completion of this road was celebrated at West Stockbridge by a reunion of the citizens of Berkshire and Columbia counties, which was largely attended from Pittsfield. Jason Clapp immediately began to run a line of fine coaches from Pittsfield, to connect with the cars at West Stockbridge; and continued to do so until they were superseded by the trains of the Western railroad.

The Hudson and Berkshire road was a poor enough affair, as compared with what it has since become. It had grades, for four miles, of from seventy-one to eighty feet. It was laid simply with flat, iron bars, five-eighths of an inch thick, resting on longitudinal wooden rails; and the whole construction was so frail, that when it was necessary for the Western Railroad Company to use it for a time, while their track was building, they found it extremely difficult to procure locomotives so light that the superstructure would not be crushed by their weight. The cars were short, box-like structures, resting upon springs so unelastic, that the jolting, which would enable the traveler to count every joint in the rails, made every one of his own ache, until he often looked back regretfully to Mr. Clapp's luxurious coaches. Nevertheless, in the matter of speed, and especially in the transportation of freight, the road was an immense advance upon the old modes of transportation.

We return to the story of the early struggles for a railroad from Boston to the Hudson river.

Although the legislature of Massachusetts would do nothing in aid of this project as a whole, it chartered, in June, 1831, the Boston and Worcester Railroad Corporation, whose line covered the proposed route as far as the city of Worcester; a division which afterwards proved a source of almost unlimited trouble. In 1833, the legislature, in its wisdom, provided other sources of vexation and delay, which, although they were not tolerated so long, were annoying while they lasted. It incorporated the persons who were then directors of the Boston and Worcester company, *individually*, as the Western Railroad Corporation, with authority to construct a railway from Worcester to the western boundary of the state. The stock was to consist of not less than ten thousand, nor more than twenty thousand, shares of the par value of one hundred dollars; and, should the subscription exceed twenty thousand shares, the subscribers who were for the time being stockholders in the Worcester company, should be entitled to the preference.

The Boston and Worcester company were thus entrusted with the entire control of the matter of a railroad from Boston to the Hudson; and, of course, managed it with exclusive reference to their own interests. No response was made to the earnest request to have the books opened for subscription, until November, 1834,

and "even then," says Mr. Bliss, "the efforts were confined to Springfield and the towns between there and Worcester. There was an entire want of confidence in the enterprise as a financial undertaking—and very many doubted the practicability of its execution."

There seems, however, to have been no good reason why this lack of confidence should have restricted the opening of the subscription-books to the towns east of the Connecticut; for nowhere was there such thorough faith in the practicability and expediency of the work as in Berkshire; and, although the subscriptions of its citizens could not be expected to compare with those of the richer regions of the east, the managers of the scheme, when it was undertaken in earnest, were anxious enough to get them.

And, through all the years of delay, until the road was finally located in accordance with their wishes, the citizens of Pittsfield were planning enterprises, to be undertaken in connection with it; or independently if it failed them. Of some of these schemes we have already spoken; but there was one other, which specially interested them, and which slightly antedated the quasi opening of the subscription-books of the Western railroad, in November, 1834. This was the railroad chartered by the legislature of New York, in May, 1834, as the "Castleton and West Stockbridge," to run between the towns from which it took its name; but which was, in 1836, changed to the "Albany and West Stockbridge," with a corresponding change of route, and also the same which—its franchise being transferred to the Western Railroad Corporation—finally became the New York portion of the Western road.

The corporators of the West Stockbridge and Castleton road were chiefly citizens of New York; but it was looked upon as an integral portion of the great Massachusetts railroad, and the people of Berkshire watched the proceedings of its managers with intense interest; and it was in co-operation with them that Lemuel Pomeroy and his associates obtained the charter for the Pittsfield and West Stockbridge railroad in 1836.¹

¹ The petitioners for this road were Lemuel Pomeroy, Luther Washburn, Phinehas Allen, Levi Beebe, Elijah M. Bissell, William E. Gold, Thomas Moseley, Simeon Brown, John Brown, Butler Goodrich, Levi Goodrich, Parker L. Hall, John Pomeroy, Curtis T. Fenn, Jonathan L. Hyde, Elijah Peck, Solomon I. Russell, Lemuel Pomeroy, Jr., Nial Bentley, Ira Platt, Michael Hancock, Merrick Ross, Charles B. Francis.

In February, Mr. Pomeroy presided at a very large convention of the friends of the Castleton road; and at this meeting the stock was duly subscribed; so that the company was organized on the 23d. Statistics concerning the business of Berkshire, presented at this meeting by C. B. Boyington¹ of West Stockbridge, and others which he subsequently collected, afforded valuable aid in the prosecution of railroad-work in Massachusetts and New York.

A gentleman better informed than any other, concerning the action of Pittsfield at this time, says:

Mr. Pomeroy pursued the object in a way that nobody else did. While others were full of good feeling, and were willing to attend meetings at home, it was he who got out a delegation at every meeting abroad, and saw it carefully attended to. But little would have been done, it seems to me, without this pressing enthusiasm on his part. * * * Dr. Robert Campbell was better acquainted with the subject than anybody else. He and one or two others went with Major Whistler and Captain Swift in making the preliminary observations. * * * Mr. Hubbard was always enthusiastic on the subject, and made many speeches in town-meeting and elsewhere.

Throughout the struggle, the friends of the road had the best aid which Pittsfield and its most capable citizens could give them. In particular, the town took care to send to the legislature men of influence and ability, and fast friends of the enterprise. Hon. Julius Rockwell especially, then a young but influential member of the house, of which he was twice speaker, was looked upon by the advocates of the route through Pittsfield, as one of its most effective champions. He was also their most active agent as well as a highly-valued counselor. Whatever was to be done in behalf of the route, they felt at liberty to call upon him to do it, with a certainty of zealous service. Wherever his powers as a debater could avail, they were freely used; and so also was his scarcely less valuable influence in personal conversation. Some of his minor labors, and something of the position held by Lemuel Pomeroy, are indicated by the following letter:

PITTSFIELD, July 18, 1835.

DEAR SIR:—We have lately examined the different routes for the railroad from our village to the line of our state, to meet the Albany

¹ Afterwards pastor of the South Congregational Church of Pittsfield.

railroad, and we find that we can improve the Baldwin survey very much. We are determined to have a railroad from this place to the state line, and that *forthwith*. I have not the pleasure of an acquaintance with N. Hale, Esq., and as he seems to be the man more prominent than any one else, in giving direction to our railroads from Boston to the line of the state, I wish you to see him, and urge him to attend a day or two, in person, while Mr. Ellison (the engineer) is on the route from this place to West Stockbridge.

We expect the directors of the Albany and West Stockbridge railroad will be on the ground; and it is of great importance that our Boston railroad-friends should know much more of this part of the country than they now do, in reference to the proposed road. We have no fears on the subject of the final route of the road. Nature has so formed the earth, that when the instruments are applied, it will be apparent that no other route can be found except upon the Pontoosuc road; the summit-level of this route being two or three hundred feet lower than that which would pass through Lee and Stockbridge.

The great variety of matters and things connected with the railroad, and the taking of the stock, renders it exceedingly necessary that Mr. Hale, or some other gentleman from Boston, should be at Pittsfield and at Albany, at or about the time the books are opened for the stock. The location of this road will have great influence upon gentlemen in our part of the country in taking the stock.

* * *

Truly Yours,

L. POMEROY.

JULIUS ROCKWELL.

It is beyond our province to narrate the struggles by which a line of railway from Worcester to the Hudson river was finally attained, except as they are of special local interest. The story is well told by Mr. Bliss. But in order that the local story may be intelligible, some portion of the general history of the road must be briefly told.

Early in 1835, there were movements at Hartford and Worcester in favor of a railroad directly across the country between those cities, to connect with the road from Hartford to New York. The friends of the Western railroad in Springfield were naturally rendered uneasy, when they remembered to what hands the legislature had entrusted the destinies of the Western railroad; and they took energetic measures which resulted in the opening of books for subscription to the stock of the Western railroad at Boston, New York, Springfield, Worcester, Albany, Hudson, Pittsfield, and Lee. Among the conditions of the subscriptions

was one "that the work should be commenced in such manner as to complete at the same time the road from Worcester to Springfield, and from the boundary-line of New York—there connecting with such railroad as shall be made to that point from the Hudson river—either to Lee or Pittsfield, whichever of those towns should be ascertained, on the completion of the definitive surveys, to be the most eligible route for the railroad from the Hudson to Springfield.

The ten days, for which it was announced that the books would be opened, elapsed; and still seven thousand of the required twenty thousand shares were not taken. The books were, therefore, re-opened on the 9th of October, with the additional conditions, that the corporation should not be organized until stock to the amount of two million dollars was subscribed by responsible parties; that the subscription should be void unless the whole number of shares were taken prior to the first day of April, 1836; and that the construction of the road should not be commenced until the sum of ten dollars had been assessed and paid on each share.

To meet these conditions, the friends of the road, all along its line, strained every nerve. Public meetings were addressed by some of the most eloquent and influential speakers in the state. The newspapers published able articles upon the importance of the enterprise. The friends of the road were unwearied in their personal efforts; and we know that the labors of those in Pittsfield were as untiring and energetic as any other. The *Argus* had been removed to Lenox, and became hostile to the Pittsfield route. Indeed, when that route was finally adopted, it opposed granting state-aid to it. The editors of the *Sun* were personally among the foremost friends of the road; but editorially, politics, which were always the primary consideration with them, and fealty to party at that moment, forbade them to give the aid of their paper to a project condemned by the democratic creed of the hour. We, therefore, rarely find in the *Sun* more than a bald paragraph chronicling the progress of the Western railroad. It did not report even the meetings called by advertisement in its own columns. Meetings were, however, held, and the people were addressed, through the press, with excellent result.

In the whole state, the two million dollars required to warrant the organization of the company, were subscribed prior to Decem-

ber 5, 1835, and the directors were chosen on the 4th of the following month; all being residents of Boston, except George Bliss and Justice Willard of Springfield. In March, it was found that a million dollars more were needed, and the legislature, by nearly a unanimous vote, agreed that the state would take that amount of the company's stock.

The work was now entered upon in earnest; and, in the summer of 1837, it became necessary finally to locate the route across the county of Berkshire; a question of infinite moment to the town of Pittsfield, whose citizens were instantly alive to its importance. The people of the towns along the proposed southern route, and particularly those of Stockbridge and Lee, were equally sensible of the influence which its determination would have upon their fortunes. Each side, therefore, brought forward its strongest facts and arguments; and the directors of the road were most thoroughly informed when they made their decision. In regard to their action, we quote Mr. Bliss, who was a member of the board:

The surveys and reconnoissances for ascertaining the best route from the Connecticut river to the New York line, were very extensive. The range of mountains which forms the summit between the Connecticut and the Hudson, was thoroughly examined from Washington on the north, through Becket and Otis, to Tolland, near the line of Connecticut,—twenty-two miles northerly and southerly. Every important depression and every considerable stream, passing down the mountain, was fully surveyed. The north line, essentially as surveyed by Mr. Baldwin, in 1828, had appeared the most favorable, and an approximate location was made upon it by the engineers of the Western company, under the supervision of Mr. John Childe, in 1836-7. But numerous friends of a southern route, through Stockbridge and Lee, thought that a preferable one; and, to concentrate the results of a vast number of experimental surveys, an approximate location was ordered, and was made in the spring of 1837, by Richard P. Morgan.

This route was, from the village of Westfield southerly, ascending the slope of Sodom mountain, to Loomis Gap and Mount Pisgah, by the valley of Little Westfield river to Cobble mountain, with a tunnel of six hundred feet; thence to the Blandford line, and, by Bush Hill, to Spruce Swamp Summit, fourteen hundred and seventy feet above the bench mark on Connecticut river, and about thirty miles from it; then descending through East Otis, by the outlet of Great pond, to Nichols pond, near Baird's tavern, past Green Water pond into the valley of Hop brook, through a corner of Tyringham, to Stockbridge plain, and

to West Stockbridge and the state-line; sixty-two and thirty-eight hundredths miles from the Connecticut river; all reducible to a grade not exceeding eighty feet per mile.

On comparison of the north and south routes, thus approximately located, it was found that the measured distance differed but sixty-six hundredths of a mile, though the equated lengths gave about five miles in favor of the north route. There were five summits on the south line, and four on the north. The average of grades was in favor of the north.¹

The estimated cost of grading and bridging the north line was one million, two hundred and fifty-nine thousand one hundred dollars and eighty-seven cents; of the south line, one million, two hundred and thirty-two thousand, nine hundred and five dollars and forty-five cents; in favor of the south line, twenty-six thousand, one hundred and ninety-five dollars and forty-two cents. The engineers had reported in favor of the north line. But before this was known to the parties, the board, at their request, gave the friends of each route a hearing at Springfield, June 25, 1837.²

Gentlemen from the south urged the board to postpone all proceedings west of the Connecticut river till the next year; but claimed that if the location was through Pittsfield, the parties there should assume the stock subscribed in Stockbridge and Lee.³

After full consideration, and an examination of both routes, by a part of the board, they, August 10, 1837, decided in favor of the northern route, through Pittsfield, and ordered it to be definitely located.

Thus far Mr. Bliss; but the contemporary accounts in the *Sun* do not quite concur with him. On the 15th of June, 1837, we read in that paper:

The directors of the Western railroad were to meet at Springfield, yesterday, to decide upon the location of the road at its western termi-

¹The approximate location on the northern route gave one grade eighty-two and eighteen hundredths feet per mile, at North Becket. On the final location, this was reduced to eighty feet, as the maximum grade on the route. When that part of the road was nearly graded, and the masonry finished, a severe freshet raised the stream so much above what had been known before, that it was deemed prudent to raise the grade from eighty-one to eighty-three feet, varying at different points. About a mile and a quarter is at eighty-three feet per mile.

²Pittsfield was represented by Lemuel Pomeroy, Phineas Allen, Robert Campbell, and Julius Rockwell, to whose influence upon the decision their contemporaries ascribed great weight.

³Subsequently, after one or two payments, the company assumed the stock subscribed in those towns.

nation. It will probably be known here to-day, whether it is to run through this town, Lee, or by a route still more southerly. A delegation from this and one or two of the neighboring towns, left on Tuesday, to be present at the meeting, and to represent the interests of the citizens in this vicinity.

THURSDAY, June 22.—We state, with much gratification, that the directors of the Western Railroad Corporation, at their meeting in Springfield, last week, decided upon the northern route, by way of the Pontoosuc turnpike, for the location of the railroad. * * It is expected by the directors, that stock to the amount of twenty-five thousand dollars, at least, more than has been subscribed by the citizens of Berkshire, will be taken without delay. That the just expectations of the board, now that the route has been decided upon, will be fulfilled, no one acquainted with this community will doubt. The directors are to meet in this town on the 6th of July next, and, if the amount mentioned is subscribed, will probably make arrangements for the immediate commencement of operations at this village.

It seems, therefore, that, although the *Sun*, on the 22d, announced the location as permanently made, and a salute was fired in honor of the event, it was really contingent upon the success of the subscription. But of this, neither the editors or the people seem to have doubted. The town held a meeting on the 24th of June, and voted to take fifty shares in the railroad, "on the conditions mentioned in the letter of George Bliss to Lemuel Pomeroy, and others, dated June 15th." It was also voted to grant a right of way through the north part of the new burial-ground.¹

The citizens at once set to work to secure the remainder of the subscription. There was no need of organization. The books were at the bank, and every public-spirited citizen constituted himself a committee to see that the names of all, who had the necessary means, should be placed in them. Nor were the people of the other towns along the road, behind Pittsfield in their spirit and liberality. Hinsdale, Dalton, Richmond, and the rest, subscribed generously; and so did Lanesboro, although not directly on the road: so that the *Sun* was able to announce that

¹These are the only votes of the town at any time, in aid of railroads; except one, in June, 1835, when it appointed Lemuel Pomeroy, Oren Goodrich, and Robert Campbell, commissioners to superintend the survey of a route from Pittsfield to West Stockbridge, and appropriated three hundred and fifty dollars to defray the expense.

the directors had, upon the 10th of August, met at Pittsfield, and "decided upon the route through the town for the construction of the Western railroad, the expected subscription having been promptly taken."

We have not ascertained the amount of stock taken by the citizens of Pittsfield at this time; but shares were held by them in the year 1840, as follows, one share being understood when no number is mentioned:

Jonathan Allen, Phinehas Allen & Son two, Dennis C. Baker, Amos Barnes two, John V. Barker, Charles T. Barker, Otis R. Barker, Augustus F. Belden two, Andrew Boyd, Horatio N. Brinsmade two, John Brown, Henry C. Brown three, Josiah Butler, Simeon Butler, Robert Campbell two, George W. Campbell, Avery Carey, Griffin Chamberlain, Martin Chamberlain, R. M. Chapman two, Henry H. Childs two, Samuel Churchill, Jason Clapp two, Ezekiel R. Colt two, Samuel D. Colt two, Richard Coman, Henry Daniels, Stephen P. Day two, Oliver P. Dickinson, Ebenezer Dunham, James H. Dunham, Thomas Durant two, Caleb W. Ensign two, James Foot two, Luke Francis, Robert Francis, Jr., William W. Goodman two, Caleb Goodrich two, Butler Goodrich, Timothy Hall, Parker L. Hall, Austin Hayden, Welcome S. Howard, Daniel L. Hubby, Matthias R. Lanckton, Uriah Lathrop two, Moses A. Lee, Constant Luce, Oliver Luce, Calvin Martin, James Martin, Grove P. May, Obediah McElwain, Albert Merriam, Daniel Merriman, Philips Merrill, Hosea Merrill, Jr. two, Addison Merrill, Ansel Nichols, N. & J. Noble, William Noble, Linus Parker, Elias Parker, Abijah Parks, Lysander F. Parks two, Lemuel Pomeroy thirty-three, Theodore Pomeroy, Pontoosuc Manufacturing Company ten, Nathan Reed, Amasa Rice two, William Roberts, L. Pomeroy, Trustee for the Shakers fifteen, Henry Robbins two, Elijah Robbins & Son two, Julius Rockwell two, Merrick Ross four, Franklin Root, James Root two, Henry Root, Peter Roy, Solomon L. Russell, Joseph Shearer five, G. & S. Spencer, William Stevens, Henry Stevens, Thomas B. Strong, P. V. R. Taylor, Nelson Tracy, Appleton Tracy, Town of Pittsfield fifty, Franklin Wadhams three, Otis Wardwell, Isaac Ward, Lyman Warriner, Robert Watts, Jr. two, Joseph Weatherhead, J. & W. Webb, Weeks, Belden & Co. three, John Weller two, Abel West, Samuel Williams two, Frederick J. Wylie.

Among the subscribers who afterwards became citizens of Pittsfield were George N. Briggs, and William D. B. Linn, both then residents in Lanesboro; and among the notable stockholders, outside of Pittsfield, was Hon. Henry Shaw of the same town,

who, although he had been an early opponent of the road, in the legislature, held five shares.

It is probable that this list contains the names of some who were not among the original subscribers to the stock, and omits some of those who were. Indeed, we know that Jason Clapp subscribed for ten shares, of which he had sold eight before 1840. And, in the same interval, had occurred the great financial crisis of 1837, which rendered many of the subscribers to the stock, everywhere, unable to fulfill their obligations. Still the list is substantially that of the early stock-takers.

In March, 1839, Lemuel Pomeroy was chosen one of the directors of the road on the part of the state; a just recognition of his great services, and a wise addition to the strength of the board.

In 1839, the road had still to encounter formidable obstacles; and Mr. Pomeroy was able to use his efforts to as good purpose as before; especially in overcoming the delays in the extension of the road to Albany. The track between Chester Factories and the New York line was put under contract in May, 1838, and the grading commenced at once. Work was pressed vigorously eastward of the Connecticut. But the spring of 1839 came, and as yet nothing had been done by the parties in the State of New York, who held the charter of the Berkshire and Albany railroad. This was a source of great anxiety to the Massachusetts directors, who, in April, delegated Messrs. Pomeroy, Bliss and Quincy, "to visit Troy, Albany, Hudson, and Catskill, confer with persons interested, and make such arrangements as they deemed expedient, to secure at either of those places a western terminus for the Western railroad." The committee succeeded in reviving, to some degree, the interest in the road at Albany, and procured an act of the legislature, authorizing the city to borrow four hundred thousand dollars, for the purpose of subscribing for, or purchasing, the stock of the Albany and West Stockbridge company. But nothing definite was accomplished that year towards the desired end. In 1840, a large delegation of the Massachusetts stockholders, of whom Mr. Pomeroy was one of the most prominent, visited Albany, to advocate the speedy construction of the extension. But it was found that the Albany and West Stockbridge company proposed to lay their road with a flat rail only; and it was, moreover, "feared, even if it were built in a more substantial manner, that it might, in process of time, fall into the hands of

parties more partial to a free intercourse between New York and Albany, than between Albany and Boston." An arrangement was, therefore, made, by which the road was to be built and managed by the Western company.

New difficulties constantly arose in the path of the directors. Additional state-aid was asked and obtained. Questions as to the use of the Hudson and Berkshire track, and similar matters of policy were to be considered. Long embankments sank. We must leave those desirous of learning the details, to seek them in the Historical Memoir of Mr. Bliss.

The road advanced steadily towards completion; the gaps between the several sections, as they grew more and more narrow, being supplied with connecting lines of stages. The section between Pittsfield and West Stockbridge was finished; and a locomotive with a single car, belonging to the Berkshire road, reached the Pittsfield depot at half-past one o'clock, on the afternoon of May 4, 1841. This was the first railroad-train which had ever entered the town, and crowds assembled to witness the novel spectacle; but, striking and auspicious as the event was, there was no formal celebration of it. The train which had crept into town rather cautiously, returned with more speed and confidence. The first accident on the road, in Pittsfield at least, occurred on the following Saturday, when a locomotive, with several passengers, ran out a couple of miles east of the depot, and an old man named Berry, jumping off, as it approached his house, was severely injured.

The bridge across the Connecticut was not finished until July 4th; but a locomotive and cars having been conveyed over the river, a train began running between its western shore and Chester Factories (now Huntington), twenty-eight miles, May 24th. On the 9th of August, trains ran from the summit-section in Washington to Pittsfield, and from Chester Factories to the east end of those sections, September 17th; and through them on October 4th. The whole road from Worcester to the line of New York was now completed; and, by the aid of the Boston and Worcester road at the east, and the Hudson and Berkshire at the west, railway-communication was continuous between Boston and the Hudson.

The portion of the road between Albany and the junction with the Hudson and Berkshire, at Chatham Four Corners, was so far

finished as to be ready for use on the 21st of December, and on that day trains ran from Albany to Boston. The independent track between Chatham and the state-line was opened September 12th, enabling the Western road to dispense with the further use of the Hudson and Berkshire road.

During the four years it had been in the course of construction, the money expended by contractors and workmen, and the market provided for produce and labor, had given a great impetus to the business of Pittsfield, and had materially increased its population and capital. The communication opened with the great market-centers, also materially increased the value of the manufacturing establishments, and of the water-privileges upon which others might be established. Every species of property in the town, including men's property in themselves, felt the beneficial effects of the road, even before it was opened. Many of those who early took stock had declared, when subscribing for it, that if they never received a dividend, they were sure to be the richer for their outlay; and their prophetic hopes were realized long before the road declared a dividend. The *Berkshire County Whig*, commenting on the arrival of the first train in May, 1841, says: "The village feels sensibly the genial influence. The smith, the carpenter and joiner, the mason, the merchant, the tailor, the coach-maker, drayman, and hackman, are all alive with busy employment."

Still, when compared with the Boston and Albany railroad of to-day, the Western road of 1842 was, indeed, but a small beginning. Two passenger-trains each way passed through Pittsfield daily, and one freight-train. Two large locomotives had been purchased—the Massachusetts and the New York—but even the most sanguine friends of the road doubted whether freight enough would ever be offered to test their full capacity for drawing it over the mountain. On many days this single train was not half filled. Wood was used for the locomotives; and of coal, which now employs a vast number of trains, not a pound was brought to Pittsfield for several years; the first being a small quantity which was sent to Mr. Levi Goodrich as an experiment, and after lying a long while near the depot, was finally carted away by some unknown persons. The regular trade in coal was commenced in the year 1847, by Messrs. Seth W. Morton and Gerry Guild, who sold, that year, fifty tons. Four firms now deal in this article,

and, including that purchased by the cargo for manufacturers who use steam-power, twenty-five thousand tons of anthracite are annually discharged at the Pittsfield depot. Besides which, over twenty-one thousand tons of bituminous coal are brought for the use of the locomotives of the road, and over twelve hundred tons for the gas-works. When the first freight-train arrived at the depot, Mr. Gerry Guild waited upon it with a single horse and dray, with which, for a considerable time, he did all the freight-cartage to and from the depot; but continuing the business to his death, in connection with his trade in coal, he acquired a considerable fortune. His son and successor, in 1875, employed in it twelve men and fourteen powerful draft-horses.

In 1843, the agents employed at the Pittsfield depot were S. H. P. Lee, master of transportation, at a salary of one thousand dollars; ¹ W. H. Powers, depot-agent, six hundred dollars; and Seth W. Morton—who was afterwards, for many years, station-agent—ticket-clerk, at a salary of five hundred dollars.

The first depot, which was a wooden imitation of Egyptian architecture, stood over the road on the west side of the bridge on North street. The passengers were landed in a damp and smoky cellar-like recess, and climbed by a tedious flight of stairs to the upper regions of the waiting and refreshment rooms. This depot took fire from locomotive-sparks at noon on the 5th of November, 1854, and was entirely destroyed. The flames presented a beautiful spectacle, as they swept through its large, hollow, wooden columns, and no regret for the loss of the building checked the enjoyment of the scene. It was never so much admired as during the last half-hour of its existence.

A neat, convenient, and rather elegant depot of wood, one story high, was next built, a short distance west of the North-street bridge. It was sufficiently spacious for its time; but in less than ten years, its capacity was outgrown by the increasing business. There were also other reasons which demanded a change. The depot of the Housatonic road, as the streets then were, was about half a mile from the Western, and that by a somewhat hilly route. Ever since the Housatonic road had been opened, this had been a source of great vexation, and considerable expense, to passengers passing from one road to the other. Much complaint was also

¹ This office was abolished February 1, 1843. Mr. Lee had held it from the opening of the road.

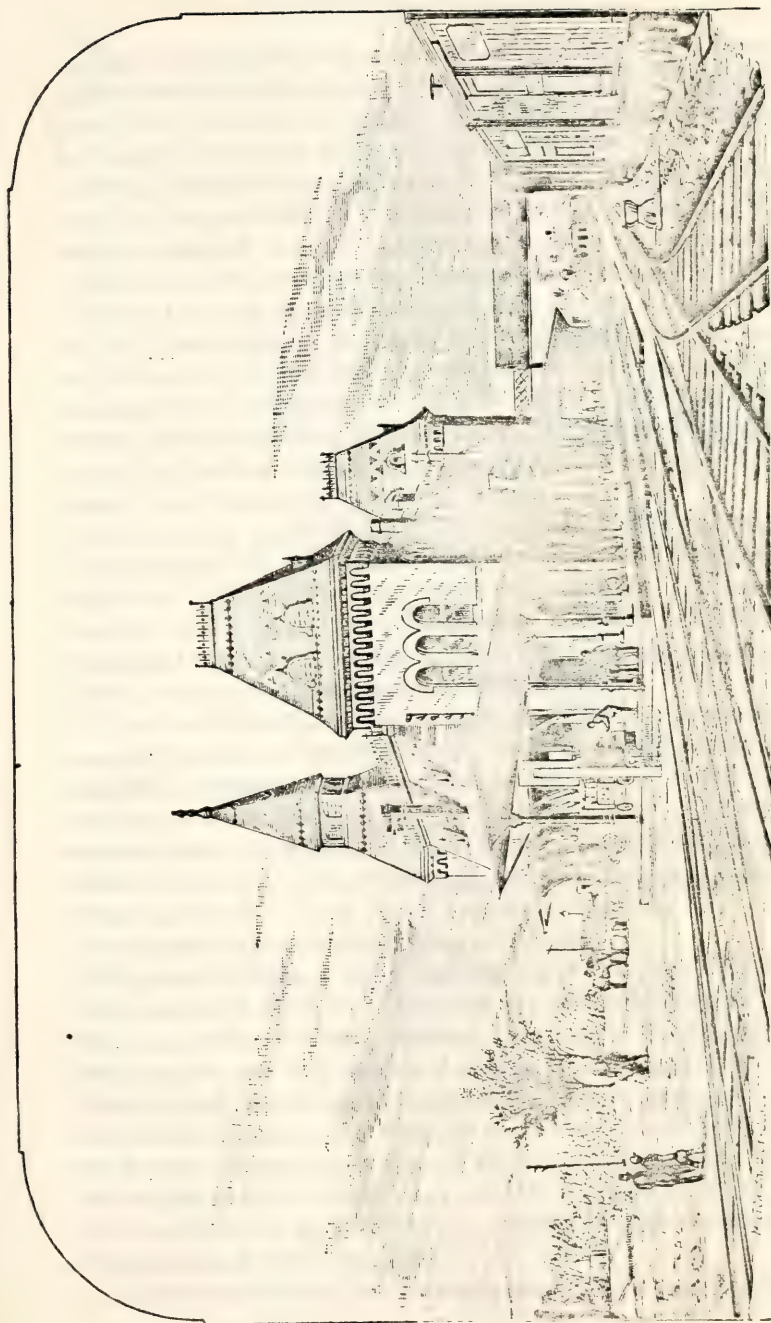
made that the public were unnecessarily incommoded by the failure of the companies to agree upon proper connections between their respective trains. Some ill feeling had thus grown up between them; but, before the year 1866, it began to be apparent to both that more harmony of action was desirable, and that a union depot would contribute towards it.

To this end, the representatives of the parties agreed upon a plan of action, including the location of a depot; which, having been embodied in the form of a statute, was submitted to the legislature of 1866 and, by its enactment, became a law. This statute required the closing of West street, by the erection of the depot across it, at a point about a quarter of a mile west of North street. It also required that the county-commissioners should lay a new street around the south end of the depot, and under the tracks of the two roads; this street to be built by the railroad-companies, to the satisfaction of the town. For some reason the commissioners laid this road farther south than was necessary, making it more expensive to the company, and less convenient to travelers. But it was built, and accepted. The line of the street having been thus changed, the eastern side of the hill by which it previously passed over the railroad, was reduced to the level of the track; a location was prepared for the station-house, at a point which affords some view of the town and the neighboring scenery; and here one of the most convenient and beautiful depots in the country was built by the Boston and Albany Railroad Company; the Housatonic Railroad Company having an equal use of it as tenants.¹

The legislature, under the terms of its contribution to the stock of the Western railroad, elects five members of its board of directors, who hold office for terms of two years. The following citizens of Pittsfield have been elected to this position: Lemuel Pomeroy, 1838 and 1840; Parker L. Hall, 1842; Thomas Plunkett, 1843 and 1870; Robert Campbell, 1845; William H. Murray, 1874.

Robert Campbell, shortly after the expiration of his term as state-director, was chosen to the same place by the corporation,

¹ We have used the name of the Western railroad throughout our story, as it was not until after the last event in their history, which it comes within our province to record, that the Western and the Boston and Worcester companies were consolidated as the Boston and Albany.



UNION RAILWAY STATION.

and was annually re-elected until his death in 1866. Hon. James D. Colt was then elected to fill the vacancy, and held the office until his appointment as judge, in 1868, when he was succeeded by Henry Colt, who, in 1876, still retains the place.

Of the Pittsfield directors, Parker L. Hall was a native of Pownal, Vt. He graduated at Williams College in the class of 1818, and was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1822. He was a successful lawyer and a prosperous business-man. He died in 1849.

Henry Colt, the youngest son of James D. Colt 2d, was born in 1812, and educated at the Berkshire gymnasium. He was originally a farmer, but has for many years been an extensive dealer in wool. In September, 1839, he married Elizabeth Goldthwaite, daughter of Hon. Ezekiel Bacon. He was representative in the legislature of 1859-60, and was selectman for several years; among them those of the civil war.

Great as were the advantages which accrued to Berkshire and Pittsfield from the Western railroad, two short, local roads were afterwards built, which have done more to bind the county together as a unit, and have contributed nearly as much to its wealth and comfort. They are known as the Pittsfield and North Adams, and the Stockbridge and Pittsfield railroads.

When the Western road was completed in 1842, a strong desire arose in the towns of Adams and Cheshire to participate in its benefits; especially in Adams, which needed railroad-communication for the development of its great natural resources. A charter was, therefore, obtained in 1843, for the Pittsfield and North Adams railroad; but the corporators had a like experience with other projectors. They found popular enthusiasm not to be synonymous with capital-producing confidence.

The charter expired before anything was accomplished; but was renewed in 1846, when the road was constructed under the direction of the Western Railroad Company, at an expense of four hundred and fifty thousand dollars, which was paid by the Pittsfield and North Adams Corporation. Before work was commenced, an agreement was made by which the road was leased to the Western company, at a rent of six per cent. per annum upon its cost, for a term of thirty years; at the end of which it has the right to either buy the road at cost, or renew the lease for ninety-nine years, at five per cent. rent.

In order to induce this arrangement, the citizens of North

Adams raised a guarantee-fund of thirty-one thousand dollars, which was to be drawn upon yearly to make up to the Western company any deficiency between the earnings and expenses of its Pittsfield and North Adams branch. This guarantee-fund was exhausted about the year 1855, soon after which the road became renumérative.

The last rail on the road was laid at eleven o'clock, A. M., October 6, 1846; and at half-past eleven, the locomotive Greylock, with a passenger-car conveying a party from Pittsfield and Cheshire, entered North Adams amid the ringing of bells, firing of cannon, and other demonstrations of public joy. After an entertainment, the party returned to Pittsfield with several citizens of Adams and Cheshire, as their guests. The time occupied in making the trip of twenty miles and a half, was less than an hour. The next two days were those of the cattle-show and fair, and more than four thousand passengers were carried over the road.

The Stockbridge and Pittsfield railroad is the terminal link at the north of the chain of railroads commonly known as the Housatonic. In 1842—nearly simultaneously with the opening of the Housatonic railroad proper, which extends from Bridgeport to the north line of Connecticut at Canaan—an extension of that road, under the name of the Berkshire, was made through Sheffield, Great Barrington, and the village of Van Deusenville in Stockbridge to West Stockbridge. In 1842, it received, from the Massachusetts legislature, authority to connect with the West Stockbridge road; and in 1847, to make a like connection with the Western at the state-line.

By this line of roads, together with the Hartford and New Haven, from Bridgeport, a moderately direct route was thus offered from Pittsfield to the city of New York, which was of much value, especially when the Hudson river was closed by ice. Still it was seen to be very desirable that a road should be built from Pittsfield down the Housatonic valley, through Lenox, Lee, and Stockbridge Plain, to unite with the Berkshire at Van Deusenville; and, in 1847, Charles M. Owen and Charles C. Alger of Stockbridge, and George W. Platner of Lee, obtained for this purpose, a charter for the Stockbridge and Pittsfield railroad. Doubts, however, existed among the local capitalists, whether the road would be remunerative. The project lingered until 1848,

when Thomas F. Plunkett, accidentally meeting W. D. Bishop, president of the Housatonic road, mentioned that he thought the proposed branch could be built for twenty thousand dollars a mile, and that if the Housatonic company would take a perpetual lease of it at seven per cent. on the cost, the capital could be at once subscribed. The plan struck Mr. Bishop favorably, and an arrangement was soon effected. Ground was broken in 1849, and the road was opened for business in 1850. It is generally well built; but, as the cost was restricted to twenty thousand dollars per mile, the contractors, Messrs. Schuyler and Miller of New York, who were permitted to appoint the engineer, avoided expense by making curves and retaining high grades, at many points, where excavations would have rendered the road shorter, straighter, and more level.

CHAPTER XXIII.

FIRE-DISTRICT AND WATER-WORKS.

[1795-1875.]

Old fire-department—Organization of fire-district—Purchase of fire-engines—Housatonic and Pontoosuc engine-companies—Greylock hook-and-ladder company—List of engineers—Steam fire-engines—Fires—Early water-works—Ashley water-works—Sidewalks, sewers, and main drains.

PREVIOUS to the year 1844, the only means provided in Pittsfield for protection against fire, were the rude box-engine purchased by subscription in 1812, with two others of a similar character, one owned by Lemuel Pomeroy & Sons, and one by the Pontoosuc Woolen Company; which were stationed at the factories of their owners. All were of small capacity, and neither was supplied with suction-hose. At fires, water was passed in buckets through long lines of citizens, who, when occasion required, were aided by their wives and daughters.

Even this imperfect organization, and these rude appliances, were often of great service; and this early fire-department received many encomiums from the press, and from its official head. In 1844, however, it had become utterly inadequate for the needs of the town. Indeed, for fourteen years before that date, efforts had been annually made to induce the town to purchase a new engine; and as often defeated. As early as 1834, the old machine was reported in town-meeting not to be worth the cost of repairing. Its captain, Edwin Clapp, maintained that he could put it in good order at a small expense, and, being directed to do so, he made it able to do some further service. Nevertheless, it was a superannuated affair after all, and the town frequently suffered for lack of something better.

In 1844, the growth of the central village, and the additional amount of exposed property caused by the opening of the Western railroad, stimulated a renewed and determined effort to pro-

vide an efficient fire-department. And when the annual proposition to purchase a new engine came up in town-meeting, a little more strongly worded than usual, Thomas F. Plunkett, Henry Stearns, Robert Campbell, E. H. Kellogg, and George S. Willis were made a committee to consider the protection of the town against fire. And on the 29th of April, they submitted a report, in which they said:

The committee think it unnecessary to direct the attention of the town to the danger which hangs over its property from year to year, from the want of the necessary means of protection. Fire after fire, and loss after loss, remind us but too often and too painfully of the almost wanton indifference of our citizens to the subject. The committee think that there is not another town in the state, of the size, and whose property is so much exposed as that of Pittsfield, which is guilty of failing to provide itself with security against fire.

The committee, therefore, recommended the organization of a fire-district, under the general statute enacted in the previous March. Under this law the town might establish the district, or it might be organized by its own inhabitants, under a warrant issued by the selectmen, upon the application of seven legal voters; but the second course could not be pursued until a petition for the adoption of the first had been presented and rejected in open town-meeting. For this reason, they appended to their report, a petition for the establishment of the district by the town, which was promptly rejected.

This action seems to have been merely *pro forma*, as a necessary preliminary to the alternative mode of procedure. The other votes of the town show that it indicated no spirit of hostility to the new project.

The committee reported, that while the fire-department would chiefly benefit the district, the whole town would, to a certain extent, enjoy its protection; for all its citizens were joint owners in the churches, town-house, and other public property; and the department would always proceed to any part of the town where it might be needed. And if it could not save buildings in which fires originated, might prevent them from spreading to others. It would, therefore, be only an act of justice for the town to furnish the land requisite for engine-houses, and pay six hundred dollars towards the purchase of apparatus. The town

made the grant of land and money, increasing the amount of the latter to one thousand dollars.

With this encouragement, the center, east, and west center districts, on the 3d of June, 1844, organized as the Pittsfield fire-district.

The territory thus incorporated is about two miles square, the park being nearly in the center. But its boundaries are very irregular, those of the school-districts having been arbitrarily followed, and having been originally fixed on the principle of equalizing and distributing population and property in different districts rather than of centralizing them. Thus, sometimes a man's residence lay just within the borders of one district, while his farm naturally extended far into another; and the land followed its owner. Or, again, for the convenience of a family, their home was set off from the district in which it was originally placed; and often, to aid a poor district, a wealthy farmer's land was set off to it from a richer.

At its first meeting, the fire-district taxed itself twenty-one hundred dollars; the town's grant being on condition that it should raise two thousand. The following committee was appointed to report upon the proper number of officers for the department, and recommend candidates to fill them: Thomas A. Gold, E. H. Kellogg, Phinehas Allen, Lemuel Pomeroy, E. A. Newton, Jabez Peck, Richard C. Cogswell, Nathan Willis, Levi Goodrich, Merrick Ross, Oliver S. Root, Ezekiel R. Colt, H. H. Childs, Robert Campbell, George S. Willis, Jared Ingersoll, and S. H. P. Lee.

On the 8th of June, this committee reported the following nominations, which were confirmed: chief engineer, Levi Goodrich;¹ assistant engineers, Robert Campbell, Jason Clapp, Jared Ingersoll, George S. Willis, Henry Callender, and William G. Backus. Ensign H. Kellogg was afterwards added. Prudential committee, Phinehas Allen, Edward A. Newton, Ezekiel R. Colt.

¹Levi Goodrich was born at Wethersfield, Conn., in December, 1785, being the son of Josiah Goodrich, a cousin of Capt. Charles Goodrich, the noted early settler of Pittsfield, to which place, when Levi was six years old, his father also removed. In February, 1826, Levi Goodrich married Miss Wealthy Whitney, a daughter of the proprietor of the iron-forge at Taconic. Mr. Goodrich was an energetic and prosperous citizen, and was, throughout his life, after he reached the age of manhood, prominent in town-affairs. He died August 8, 1863.

Under the recommendation of the committee, an engine-house was built, on what is now School street, at a cost of five hundred and forty dollars. It was thirty feet square, and two stories high; containing apartments for the two engines, and the hook-and-ladder cart, as well as rooms for the meetings of the several companies.

Two engines, both made by Henry Waterman of Hudson, and as nearly alike as possible, were purchased at a cost of six hundred and eighty dollars each. The first, which afterwards became the Housatonic, was described as a seven-and-a-quarter-inch hydraulion, complete, with suction-hose, drag-ropes, and the necessary tools. It was at first furnished with three hundred and twenty-eight feet of hose, at a cost of two hundred and twenty-eight dollars.

The Housatonic Engine Company was formed in October, 1844, the following names being signed to the by-laws:

John C. West, foreman; Edwin Clapp, first assistant; Martin Blunt, second assistant; Thomas Colt, clerk; James H. Anderson, Thomas G. Atwood, Julius Bannister, Henry P. Barnes, William W. Barrows, Daniel Bodurtha, Joseph H. Brewster, Henry S. Briggs, Horatio N. Brooks, Crowell Brooks, Leland S. Burlingham, George Burlingham, Matthew Butler, Only Carpenter, Horace Carrier, David Chapman, Joseph B. Cunningham, Henry G. Davis, Daniel J. Dodge, Joseph Gregory, Perry G. Holdridge, E. P. Little, H. M. Millard, Amasa Rice, Cyrus Shaw, Moseley W. Stevens, Frank E. Taylor, William H. Teeling, William M. Walker, William A. Ward, William H. Warren, Charles H. Watrous.

The company thus formed has had a remarkable permanence of organization. Several of the members who first manned its brakes being still actively connected with it; while most of the others were dropped from the rolls either on account of death or removal from town. Mr. West, after serving as foreman eighteen months, declined re-election, and was succeeded by Edwin Clapp, who is still in command. Thomas Colt then became first assistant, which office he held until his temporary removal from town in 1849, when he was succeeded by the present incumbent, William H. Teeling. Daniel Sprong succeeded Mr. Teeling, and remained second assistant until, in 1875, he was appointed to the charge of the district's hose-tower and apparatus.

During all this period, the company has maintained unbroken

internal harmony; and never, in any excitement of active service, public parades, or festive meetings, has offended public decorum; while it has never lacked promptness, spirit, or efficiency, in the discharge of its duties. Its *esprit de corps* has been almost unparalleled even among firemen, and like its other good qualities has been due very much to its singular permanence of organization.

In the fall of 1844, the Western Railroad Corporation sent to Pittsfield the fire-engine "Union," to be stationed near its depot; but it was not formally accepted by the district until after a second machine had been purchased; whence it ranks as number three.

The engine Fame, the mate of the Housatonic, was received in June, 1845, and was equipped like its companion; the hose-carriage being built by Jason Clapp & Son. William H. Power was foreman; but the company was disbanded in 1848, and a new one formed with the following officers: S. W. Morton, foreman; Gordon McKay, first assistant; H. L. Pope, second assistant; Charles Hurlbert, clerk; James D. Colt, 2d, assistant clerk; Newell Bliss, treasurer. The engine and company now took the name of Pontoosuc. Mr. Morton continued foreman until 1855, and was followed in succession by John Lane, Charles Pitt, John E. Dodge, Wesley L. Shepardson, A. H. Munyan, George W. Smith, Edward Dunham, P. E. Morton, and Henry Hurlbert.

Owing to the destruction of the records by fire, it is impossible to give a list of the other officers prior to 1864. Since that date the first assistants have been E. B. Mead, Seymour Gardner, Benjamin Evans, George S. Willis, Jr., and Warner G. Morton. The second assistants,¹ George S. Willis, Jr., Seymour Gardner, David Campbell, Anthony Stewart, Louis Blain.

The company has always been distinguished for dash and enthusiasm; and, in its latter, as well as in many portions of its earlier, history, it has rivaled the Housatonic in the excellence of its discipline.

In 1853, the railroad-company put in place of the old Union a better engine, which was first known as the Eagle, then the Taconic, and afterwards as the S. W. Morton. It is still in active service, and often fills a place which could not be supplied

¹ By the later custom of the department, the second-assistant foreman, instead of the first, is *ex officio* captain of the hose.

by an additional steamer. It has been manned mostly by employes of the railroad, and other mechanics doing business near the depot; so that the company has been subject to frequent changes. The records are preserved only since 1869, since which date the officers longest in service are Foreman Michael Fitzgerald, First-Assistant Terrence McEnany, Second-Assistant Michael Doyle, Treasurer James Mannion, Clerk John Ready.

The Greylock Hook and Ladder Company has always been a valuable portion of the department, and has maintained a high character for discipline. Henry Groot was its foreman for many years, and until his removal from town. The records prior to 1867 are lost. Since that date, the officers have been: foremen, George Burbank, William Leslie, Benjamin Smith, Robert Francis. First assistants, William Leslie, S. D. Milliman, Andrew Palmer, J. W. Fuller, H. H. Smith, R. E. Crandall, C. H. Hopkins. Second assistants, Benjamin Smith, William Leslie, George W. Burbank, J. H. Granger, E. E. Cole, C. H. Hopkins, P. J. Roberts. Clerks, W. H. Coleman, E. E. Cole, F. H. Breckenridge, Charles B. Watkins. Treasurers, S. D. Milliman, E. E. Cole, B. F. Robbins.

The following gentlemen have been

ENGINEERS OF THE PITTSFIELD FIRE-DEPARTMENT.

1844. Chief, Levi Goodrich; assistants, Robert Campbell, George S. Willis, Jason Clapp, Henry Callender, Jared Ingersoll, William G. Backus, E. H. Kellogg.

1845. Chief, Levi Goodrich; assistants, Robert Campbell, George S. Willis, Jason Clapp, Henry Callender, Jared Ingersoll, William G. Backus, Ensign H. Kellogg.

1846. Chief, Robert Campbell, assistants, E. H. Kellogg, George S. Willis, Phinehas Allen, Jr.

1847. Chief, Robert Campbell; assistants, E. H. Kellogg, T. F. Plunkett, Phinehas Allen, Jr.

1848. Chief, Thomas F. Plunkett; assistants, E. H. Kellogg, P. Allen, Jr., John C. West.

1849. Chief, Thomas F. Plunkett; assistants, William H. Power, Phinehas Allen, Jr., John C. West.

1850. Chief, Gordon McKay; assistants, Abraham Burbank, J. C. West, Thomas G. Atwood.

1851. Chief, Gordon McKay; assistants, A. Burbank, J. C. West, T. G. Atwood.

1852. Chief, John C. West ; assistants, A. Burbank, Thomas Colt, David Campbell.

1853. Chief, John C. West ; assistants, A. Burbank, Thomas Colt, David Campbell.

1854. Chief, J. C. West ; assistants, Thomas Colt, David Campbell, Robert Pomeroy.

1855. Chief, J. C. West ; assistants, S. W. Morton, F. E. Taylor, Austin W. Kellogg.

1856. Chief, Seth W. Morton ; assistants, Frank E. Taylor, George S. Willis, J. L. Peck.

1857. Chief, S. W. Morton ; assistants, J. L. Peck, Daniel J. Dodge, C. Burnell.

1858. Chief, S. W. Morton ; assistants, J. L. Peck, William M. Walker, L. Scott.

1859. Chief, Jabez L. Peck ; assistants, William M. Walker, Lebbeus Scott, A. Burbank.

1860. Chief, J. L. Peck ; assistants, William M. Walker, L. Scott, Charles M. Whelden.

1861. Chief, J. L. Peck ; assistants, William M. Walker, L. Scott, C. M. Whelden.

1862. Chief, J. L. Peck ; assistants, William M. Walker, L. Scott, William R. Plunkett.

1863. Chief, J. L. Peck ; assistants, Lebbeus Scott, William R. Plunkett, John Feeley.

1864. Chief, Lebbeus Scott ; assistants, William R. Plunkett, John Feeley, Henry Groot.

1865. Chief, Lebbeus Scott ; assistants, William R. Plunkett, John Feeley, F. F. Read.

1866. Chief, A. Burbank ; assistants, John Feeley, F. F. Read, H. Groot.

1867. Chief, Abraham Burbank ; assistants, John Feeley, F. F. Read, Henry Groot.

1868. Chief, A. Burbank ; assistants, John Feeley, F. F. Read, W. H. Murray.

1869. Chief, John Feeley ; assistants, William H. Murray, William C. Gregory, George S. Willis, Jr.

1870. Chief, John Feeley ; assistants, William H. Murray, William C. Gregory, Seth W. Morton.

1871. Chief, John Feeley ; assistants, William H. Murray, H. S. Russell, S. W. Morton.

1872. Chief, John Feeley ; assistants, S. W. Morton, H. S. Russell, George S. Willis, Jr.

1873. Chief, Jabez L. Peck ; assistants, George S. Willis, Jr., H. S. Russell, Seth W. Morton.

For twenty-five years the Pittsfield fire-department, thus organized, maintained a high reputation for efficiency: but the time came when the increase of property exposed to danger rendered it desirable, and the progress of invention made it practicable, to provide more powerful defense against fire. In 1865, Chief-Engineer Lebbeus Scott, recommended the purchase of a steam fire-engine; but no action was taken in the matter. And the same fate befell similar propositions in 1868 and 1870.

It was twenty-seven years since the town had granted a little aid in land and money for its own protection against fire. Meanwhile, the fire-department had rendered valuable service outside of the district. Property beyond the fire-limits had vastly increased, and its safety would be greatly enhanced by steam fire-engines, even if they were located in the neighborhood of the park. It seemed, therefore, no more than just, that the town should contribute something to the expenses of the department: the next effort for the purchase of steam fire-engines, was made in that direction, in the spring of 1871. In that year, when the article relating to this subject was reached in the action of the town-meeting, a letter was read from Assistant-Engineer S. W. Morton, recommending its reference to a committee of leading manufacturers.

This suggestion was adopted, and the committee then appointed, reported at an adjourned meeting, calling attention to the frequent difficulty, at even moderately-protracted fires, of procuring men to work the engines; and stating that one steamer of the fourth class is equal in effect to three of the best manned and best managed hand-engines. They, therefore, recommended the purchase of two steamers of this class. These machines were to be drawn by the firemen; and the only expense anticipated, more than from the use of the hand-machines, was one hundred dollars yearly, for the pay of each engineer, and fifty dollars for the firemen of each machine.¹

The town adopted the report, and appointed Jabez L. Peck, Charles T. Barker, H. S. Russell, John Feeley, George S. Dunbar, H. W. Morton, and Jarvis N. Dunham, a committee to purchase two steamers, with the necessary apparatus, at a cost not exceeding eight thousand dollars.

¹ Finally, the steamers were provided with horses, and the engineers received a salary of one hundred and twenty dollars each, and the firemen eighty.

The Clapp & Jones Manufacturing Company of Hudson, N. Y., sent a fourth-class steamer to Pittsfield, to be used as occasion might require, until the committee should decide in regard to purchasing.

The committee made a very thorough trial of this machine, and in order to compare it with others of different manufacture, visited several cities and had a competitive trial at Pittsfield. The result was the purchase of both the steamers from the Clapp & Jones company: a decision the town has never found cause to regret.

The contract was for two fourth-class steamers, to differ in no particular, except that No. One was to be painted red, and No. Two blue, these being the colors adopted respectively by the companies to whose charge the engines were committed.

On motion of Mr. Morton, the committee voted that No. One should be called the Edwin Clapp; and on motion of J. N. Dunham, the name of Pontoosuc was agreed upon for No. Two. The Pontoosuc company, however, changed its name to the George Y. Learned, in honor of a liberal and popular manufacturer; and, at their request, the committee made a corresponding change in the name of its machine. The Housatonic company, while gratefully accepting the compliment to its foreman, in the designation of its steamer, decided, as an organization, to adhere to the name which was associated with their honorable history.

The steamers were received January 19, 1872, and proved all that had been promised of them. They were immediately transferred to the fire-district, upon which the vote of the town devolved their care and the cost of their maintenance. The expenditures under the town's appropriation were: for the two steamers, with one hundred feet of rubber leading hose for each, six thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars; for three hundred feet of leather leading hose, nine hundred and four dollars and fifty cents; for expenses of the committee, one hundred and forty-six dollars and thirty-three cents; total, seven thousand eight hundred dollars and eighty-three cents. The district afterwards expended seven hundred dollars for the purchase of a hose-carriage for steamer No. Two; to which the company added two hundred and fifty dollars for the addition of ornaments. The No. One had already a handsome carriage, made by George Groot, a Pittsfield carriage-manufacturer.

The first active service of the steamers was at Lanesboro, February 27, 1872, when the coal-sheds of the Briggs Iron Company, containing about three hundred thousand bushels of coal, were consumed. A violent gale blowing from the north-west, at that time, there was great danger that the furnace and the south village would be destroyed, as it is probable they would have been had it not been for the assistance rendered by the two Pittsfield steamers.

The efficiency of the steamers could hardly have been subjected to a more severe test than it was by this fire at Lanesboro. But their value for the protection of home-property was more fully proved by a fire which occurred on the 21st of the following March, on McKay street, which, but for their aid, would have probably destroyed some of the most valuable buildings on North street.

The first fire after the establishment of the fire-district was in September, 1845, and between that date and July, 1875, the department was called out, wholly or in part, by fire or alarms, one hundred and seventy-one times. Seven of these fires were outside of Pittsfield, and ten others were beyond the limits of the fire-district; thirteen occurred in the larger manufactories, or in buildings connected with them.

WATER-WORKS.

The township of Pittsfield, as a whole, is remarkably well watered by lakes, streams and springs, generally of great purity. But the soil of considerable tracts, in the central section, is composed, to a great depth, of sand and gravel, in which it is difficult to obtain water by digging, except where it happens to be underlaid by basins of clay or some other impervious earth, forming what is known, in the New England dialect, as "hard pan." And where it is so underlaid, the result is often a swamp. In addition to this, in the districts where wells are easily made, the water is often so charged with lime that a thick calcarious deposit soon coats the interior of vessels in which it is boiled; indicating its unfitness for domestic purposes.

This scarcity of pure water, in some sections of the town, while abundant sources of supply lay near, led to a succession of efforts to diffuse it by means of aqueducts.

The first enterprise of the kind was that of Capt. Charles Goodrich.¹ The next projectors of water-works were Simon Larned, John Chandler Williams, William Kittredge, Joshua Danforth, who were incorporated, in 1795, as "The proprietors of the water-works in the middle of the town of Pittsfield." This company contracted, in April, 1795, with Joel Dickinson, and David Blackman, to convey the water to the town in pipes; and, as the contractors were capable men, and gave security for the faithful performance of their work, it was probably done in the following year. But the company soon began to discover the difficulties of their undertaking; for, in 1803, we find them advertising for some person who will contract to repair their works and keep them in order, "for a fixed sum to be paid by each member of the company:" meaning, probably, that he should collect his pay of the water-takers. In 1804, the company had become so disorganized that a special act of the legislature was necessary to authorize any three members to call a meeting, and empowering the officers last previously elected to act until others were chosen.

In the year 1808, Hon. Ashbel Strong conveyed to the company, by deed, the right to take water from the springs upon his farm,—a little north-east of what is now known as the "Spring-side" estate—and about a mile and a half from the park—the consideration being the right to take as much water for his house on South street as was allowed to any member of the company, and also for a watering-trough at the farm. From what source the company obtained its supply, previous to this date, we cannot absolutely determine; but probably Mr. Strong's springs were used under an unrecorded permission. Earthen tile-pipe, in which the water was conveyed and distributed, is frequently dug up on the line from that point, to and through North street, and in the neighborhood of Park square; but nowhere else in a position where it can be supposed to have been used for this purpose.

The insufficient depth, less than four feet, at which the pipes were laid, affords a sufficient explanation of the bursting of the pipe.

The next distinct proposition for water-works in Pittsfield, of

¹ See vol. I., page 142. Later owners of the farms around Wendell square found excellent water, but at a depth of ninety feet.

which we have knowledge, was in 1819; and the only information regarding it is the following advertisement:

NOTICE.

At a meeting of the citizens of Pittsfield, the undersigned were appointed a committee to receive proposals for delivering water at their respective houses, about sixty in number, at an annual rent (or perhaps on contract), east, to Mr. Simeon Brown's house [facing the foot of East street]; north, to Captain Ingersoll's [opposite St. Joseph's church]; south, to Maj. H. C. Brown's [a point below Broad street], and west to Doctor Childs's [opposite the railroad-depot]. As many families will need two outlets, the whole number that will be required may be ninety. Rent shall be required only while the water is furnished; and each occupant shall be under suitable restrictions in the use of it. The water from either the East or the West river will be preferred—whence it is proposed to have it taken by means of a force-pump, and thence conveyed in logs, or taken out and conveyed by a canal. Proposals to be received during all this month.

L. POMEROY,
H. C. BROWN,
T. A. GOLD.

January 11, 1819.

This movement originated in the excitement caused by a fire; but nothing came of it.

In November, 1827, three buildings opposite the Baptist church were burned, in part from the lack of water, and the *Sun* warned the citizens to provide against a similar deficiency in the future. In 1828, John Dickinson and Oren Goodrich undertook to supply this pressing need by an aqueduct fed by a cluster of springs about a mile from the park, and situated upon Captain Dickinson's farm. The natural outlet of these springs fed a reservoir on Onota street.¹ From this reservoir, the water was conveyed in two-inch lead-pipes to a brick distributing-reservoir, near the south corner of North and Melville streets. The fall of the water was only eleven feet, which was not sufficient for the successful working of the aqueduct; and it was soon abandoned. The failure seriously embarrassed both of the enterprising proprietors, and, coming at a crisis in Captain Dickinson's fortunes, was sufficient to turn the scale against him.

¹ This reservoir was afterwards the mill-pond which furnished water-power for a button-factory, run by a Mr. Kilbourn, as it now does for the brewery of Gimlech and White.

Until 1855, the locomotives of the Western railroad were supplied with water from the Dickinson springs—the level of the depot being some thirty feet lower than that of North street—but they finally became insufficient for the increasing demand, and resort was had to the town water-works. About 1853, the Ashbel Strong springs, of 1795, were also again called into use by an aqueduct for the supply of Springside—then the residence of Abraham Burbank,—and the Young Ladies' Institute.

These repeated efforts to furnish the Central district with pure water, indicate the popular sense of its great necessity; which was also shown by the suggestion of many unexecuted plans. Among others, Gordon McKay, in 1842, urged various schemes upon the citizens of the town; but, failing to meet with any encouragement, he postponed his efforts to a more favorable season. This seemed to come in the year 1850, when Thomas F. Plunkett called Mr. McKay's attention to the abundant and convenient supply of excellent water in Lake Ashley, a pond of some ninety acres extent, lying upon one of the summits of Washington mountain.

The existence of this lake was, of course, well known, as it was laid down upon the state-map, and was often visited by sportsmen, wood-cutters, and like classes of observers; but little was known accurately of its qualities as a source of water-supply. Mr. McKay was much impressed by Mr. Plunkett's suggestion; and, after visiting the lake, he brought the subject before the newly organized Library Association. The association at once became interested; and, at its request, Mr. McKay, with the aid of John C. Hoadley and Thomas Colt, during the summer of 1850, made careful surveys, and prepared elaborate estimates of the cost of an aqueduct.

A report, drawn up by Mr. Hoadley but embodying the opinions of all the explorers, was submitted to the association on the 19th of September. It strongly recommended the introduction of water from Lake Ashley,¹ which they described as "a beautiful sheet of water lying in a basin of white sand-stone (granular quartz), near the summit of Washington mountain; its elevation, above the surface of the ground in the park, being not less than

¹So styled upon the state-map, although in accordance with the local custom of changing such names as ownership changed, it was known in Washington as Lanckton pond.

seven hundred feet, and its distance about six and a quarter miles. * * * The outlet is at the westerly end, and runs down the mountain, almost exactly towards our village; so that a point may be selected for taking the water from the stream at a sufficient elevation at about two-thirds the distance of the pond."

No actual analysis of the water had been made; but, from the testimony of families living in the vicinity, and from their own observation, they believed it quite soft, and free from every impurity. Upon the same authority, they believed that the supply would never be less than one million two hundred and fifty thousand gallons of water daily, or sufficient for fifty thousand inhabitants at the rate of twenty-five gallons each, daily. They also decided that a fall of three hundred feet, and a pipe of six inches in diameter, "would best unite the conditions of adequacy, economy, and convenience;" and they believed that iron-pipes of this size would furnish a supply for the wants of the village as long as they should endure: and that, in case of fire, it would be sufficient to keep four hydrants playing with such force as to send the water to the roofs of the highest buildings in town, without interfering with its ordinary use. The cost of the pipes from the reservoir, through Elm and East streets to the east end of the park, and thence through North street to Maplewood; through West street, nearly to the point now occupied by the depot; and through South street, below Broad, would be twenty-seven thousand nine hundred and eighty-two dollars. The cost of distribution through twelve other streets, in four-inch pipes, three-eighths of an inch thick, was placed at nine thousand three hundred and fifty-seven dollars. The total cost of construction, including land-damages, superintendence and incidental expenses, was estimated at thirty-nine thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine dollars; and the committee stated that they had a proposition from responsible parties to contract for the entire work upon this basis.

The whole number of houses which were already built, that might be supplied from the pipe thus distributed, was three hundred and sixteen. The number of hydrants to be put in and supplied was forty-one.

The estimates of probable revenue were: From the Western railroad, three hundred dollars;¹ water-rents, seventeen hundred

¹ The interest of five thousand dollars which the railroad-company offered

dollars; amount properly chargeable to fire-department, eight hundred dollars; total, twenty-eight hundred dollars.

The annual expenses were estimated as follows: Interest on forty thousand dollars, at five per cent., two thousand dollars; cost of superintendence, collection, and repairs, four hundred dollars; total, twenty-four hundred dollars.

The committee believed that the charge of eight hundred dollars to the fire-department, would be fully compensated by the relief from other expenditures, which the water-works would afford; but that the amount would constantly decrease with the growth of the village, and consequent increase of water-takers.

Their plan of carrying out their recommendations was for the fire-district to petition the legislature for the necessary powers, and then to construct the works by a loan, bearing five per cent. interest, and payable in thirty years. In regard to the loan, the committee say:

The constant growth of the population, and the more rapid increase of wealth, would make the burden comparatively light, even if the stock had to be paid at maturity by direct taxation; while the same causes will inevitably insure such an increase of revenue, as to provide for the extinction of the debt by a sinking fund. Nor is it visionary to suppose that the very enterprise here recommended, will aid materially in advancing the growth and prosperity of the town. The great deficiency of water, and the wretched quality of nearly all we have, are serious objections to Pittsfield, either as a place of residence or business—particularly of business requiring steam-power. But fortunately these objections are easily removed. When, to the numberless advantages which nature and art have bestowed in our soil, climate, location, and scenery, our enterprise shall have added the pure and abundant supply of water which Providence seems to have prepared and held in reserve for us, we may safely challenge the most favored towns in the state to hold out greater inducements than our own, for residence or business.

The saving to individuals in the reduction of premiums of insurance, and in diminished risk from fire, would be very great, but wholly unsusceptible of calculation; and the diminution of those diseases which are thought to be induced by the use of impure water, would be an inestimable blessing.

The committee recommended a public meeting, which was held, and appointed the following gentlemen to prepare a petition towards the construction of the works, in consideration of a free supply of water for their locomotives.

regarding the water-works: E. H. Kellogg, Robert Campbell, John C. West, Charles Hurlbert, N. S. Dodge, John C. Hoadley, and George Brown. This committee made their report to a legal town-meeting, January 11, 1851, generally concurring with the opinions expressed by the Library Association's committee, but suggesting that the supply-pipes should be laid by the district, which would involve an additional outlay of seven thousand dollars. Still, they thought fifty thousand dollars would cover the whole cost.

No perfectly unobjectionable boundaries could be fixed; but it was agreed that the fire-district was the most convenient section of the town to undertake the enterprise; it being already a body corporate, with defined limits, for purposes not unlike those which it was proposed to add. The district, however, being a corporation somewhat novel to the laws, and with whose character for responsibility the general public was not familiar, it was proposed that the town should be the nominal borrower, with power to indemnify itself for its liability, by taxing the polls and estates of the district.

The committee appended to their report the form of a statute, embodying their recommendations; and the town instructed the selectmen to petition the legislature for its enactment, whenever they should be requested by the district to do so. And at a meeting of the district, January 1st, a motion that such a request should be made was offered; but met with so strong an opposition, led by Hon. E. A. Newton, that resolutions were substituted, postponing the subject until November, and appointing a committee to make a thorough examination of the quantity and quality of the water of Lake Ashley; and also to inquire concerning other sources of water-supply. This committee consisted of John C. Hoadley, Wellington H. Tyler, Robert Campbell, Thomas F. Plunkett, Walter Laflin, M. H. Baldwin, John Brown, George S. Willis, C. B. Platt, and N. G. Brown. The meeting passed a vote "thanking Messrs. McKay and Hoadley for their public-spirited efforts in behalf of supplying the village with pure water."

In November, the committee reported very strongly in favor of Lake Ashley, both in regard to the quantity and quality of its water. Observations made monthly from January to November, and after every heavy rain or thaw, showed that Ashley brook,

the stream issuing from the lake, was never turbid or discolored; and that five-sixths of its natural flow was derived from springs.

The natural minimum flow of the stream would be sufficient for the ordinary wants of the village; but the committee justly thought "that any system of water-works, to be worth constructing, should be adequate to meet the exigencies of fire, and provide for an increase of population. Recourse must, therefore, be had to a reservoir." Upon this point they say:

Fortunately the lake affords an ample and excellent reservoir, available at a small cost. It appears, by measurement from the map of the state, to contain an area of one hundred and fifty acres; and it was judged by your committee to be of at least that size. A depth of two feet upon one hundred and fifty acres, will contain ninety-eight million and ten thousand, which, at the rate of six hundred and thirty-one thousand gallons in twenty-four hours, would give us a full supply of the capacity of the pipe for one hundred and fifty-five days, without any assistance from the natural flow. A dam which should raise the water one foot, and a slight excavation of the outlet, which should enable us to draw one foot below the present surface, would give an ample supply during the longest drouth, and could be made at a moderate expense, without comprising much land not comprised within the sandy beach of the lake, or laying bare much of the bottom.

Samples of the water of Ashley brook, taken monthly, between January and June, were submitted, for analysis, to Dr. C. T. Jackson, the state-assayer; and the average of all the analyses for the six months, gave the following result: Total solid matter in an imperial gallon, three and eighteen hundredths grains; matter of organic origin, one and forty-four hundredths grains; of mineral nature, one and seventy-four hundredths grains. The mineral ingredients were sulphate of lime, carbonate of lime, carbonate of magnesia, sea-salt, and oxide of iron, with traces of phosphates and sulphates.

Doctor Jackson also examined ten samples of well-water, from different sections of the village. The purest of these samples, which was taken from a well on Fenn street, contained twenty-nine grains of solid matter; fourteen of a vegetable, and fifteen of a mineral character. The most impure specimen was drawn from the well at the residence of Dr. Robert Campbell, on East street; one gallon of which contained no less than fifty-six grains

of solid matter; twenty-four of vegetable origin, and forty-two of a mineral character. The Springside water, brought in lead-pipes to the Young Ladies' Institute, was comparatively pure; yielding only fifteen grains of solid matter, of which eleven were mineral.

The principal mineral-salts in the well-waters were the carbonates of lime and magnesia, the sulphates of soda and potash. Some phosphates were also present in noticeable quantities. In a letter to the committee, Doctor Jackson asked: "Do not your citizens have calculi in the bladder, from the deposits of your very calcarious waters? I do not see what prevents them from forming, if your folks, as I suppose they do, really drink the well-water of the town."

Doctor Jackson's inquiry might have been answered emphatically in the affirmative. Very painful and frequent cases of the disease mentioned, and others of a like character, were directly traceable to the use of these waters; and the collection of calculi, in the cabinet of the Medical College, was startling for the number and size of its specimens.

The report of the committee was submitted to the district, in November, 1851, and the postponed resolution, to request the selectmen to petition the legislature for authority to build the water-works, was warmly pressed by Messrs. Hoadley, McKay, Tyler, and others, and as strongly opposed by Messrs. Newton, Martin, and Laffin. Finally, the opponents of the measure having raised some doubt as to the accuracy of the estimates of cost, the following committee was appointed to re-examine that matter, and also to present a plan for defraying the cost of construction: Gordon McKay, T. F. Plunkett, George W. Campbell, George S. Willis, E. A. Wells, J. C. West, and W. H. Tyler.

This committee reported, January 1, 1852, that the estimates were correct, and recommended a loan to defray the cost of the work. These recommendations were adopted, with an amendment requiring that the charter should only be accepted by a two-thirds vote in both a town and a district meeting.

The desired powers were conferred by the legislature of 1852; those of the district to be exercised during the construction of the works through three commissioners, to be chosen by ballot. To defray the cost of the undertaking, the town was authorized to issue water-scrip, to an amount not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, and payable in not less than thirty years; and to indem-

nify itself by taxing the polls and estates of the district. This scrip was to be delivered to the district, to be disposed of at its discretion, for the purpose for which it was issued.

No vote upon the question of accepting the provisions of this act was reached for nearly three years. But everything connected with the subject was discussed with spirit in the newspapers and in public meetings; so that, when a vote was taken in 1855, the result was a foregone conclusion. In the district, the vote was seventy-five-to four in favor of acceptance, and in the town, one hundred and eighty-five to eleven.

On the 26th of February, Ensign H. Kellogg, Thomas F. Plunkett, and John E. Dodge, were elected commissioners; and on the 29th of March, they reported that they had made surveys, ascertained the amount of work and material required, and received proposals from various contractors. The meeting requested them to go on with the work at their own discretion, and they proceeded with vigor. A dam was built at Lake Ashley, sufficiently high to raise the surface four or five feet above its summer-level. A point for a filter and reservoir was selected on Ashley brook, three miles from the Elm-street bridge, at an elevation of one hundred and thirty-six feet above the level of the park.

The question of the best material for pipes was considered by the commissioners a very grave one. Recent experience in this country and Europe, they said, had developed great defects in that generally used, viz., iron; which becomes so encrusted with rust and tubercles, as in many instances to seriously diminish the capacity of the pipes, and in some to destroy it altogether. They determined, therefore, to examine into the merits of Ball's Patent Indestructible Cement Pipe. This pipe, which was made at Jersey City, consists of a thin core of iron coated within and without by a peculiar cement. It had been used in several cities and towns, which were visited by the commissioners, who, after ascertaining proximately the terms which the patentees would offer, reported to the district in favor of its use.

Their recommendation was adopted, and a contract was made with the Jersey City company, who agreed that the works should be completed October, 1855. They were finished before that date; but the person employed in supervising their construction was unfaithful, and in some respects incompetent; and, moreover, in his angry impatience, let the water into the pipes with reckless

haste. A great number of breaks was the result, and the time required to repair them extended so far into the winter, that very little service-pipe was laid till the spring of 1856. The leaks were, however, supposed to be thoroughly repaired, and the contractors readily consented to an allowance of seven hundred and seven dollars for the delay, which the commissioners accepted as just.

The price paid for work and material according to the terms of the contract, with the above deduction, amounted to forty-four thousand four hundred and fifty-two dollars and ninety-two cents. The amount of pipe laid was twenty thousand one hundred and eleven feet of ten-inch diameter; seven hundred and fifty-five feet of eight-inch; one thousand one hundred ninety-six feet of seven-inch; three thousand six hundred and forty-eight feet of six-inch; four thousand seven hundred and eighty-five feet of four-inch; seventeen thousand nine hundred and thirty-seven feet of three-inch. Thirty-one fire-hydrants were provided under the contract, and also the necessary air-vents, gates, and other appurtenances.

The commissioners expressed the utmost confidence in the cement-pipe as the best material for conducting water, then known, and the same opinion is still held by many; but, unfortunately, circumstances prevented a conclusive test of its merits in Pittsfield. Few, if any, persons in 1857 were aware of the extreme depth to which the frost sometimes penetrates the earth in Berkshire; and no one took into consideration that the water, entering the pipes at a temperature approaching the freezing point, helps to chill its bed, and yet further deepen the frost. The contract, therefore, only provided that the pipes should be laid at a depth of four and a half feet, reckoning from their top; while later experience has given some instances of the earth's freezing to the depth of six feet. The first winter after the pipes were laid was severely cold, and the water in many of the distribution-pipes, being unused and motionless, was frozen; but few of them were burst. A still more severe winter followed; a number of the distribution-pipes were again frozen, and a considerable number burst.

These repeated disappointments were extremely vexatious to all parties. Still it was hoped that with the increasing use of the water, and by a liberal provision of waste-pipes, for the severest

weather, freezing would be prevented. No remedy, however, proved sufficient until the pipes were re-laid.

Experience has shown that had iron-pipe been laid at the same depth, it would not have sufficed; and it is equally evident that the cement-pipe, at whatever depth laid, would have been, with the imperfections caused by the faithlessness of the overseer, subject to constant leaks. The commissioners did indeed suppose that the injuries had been thoroughly repaired. But it is a peculiarity of the cement-pipe, that, although when broken by freezing, it is not so completely shattered as iron is, yet it cannot be mended with its own material so as to be at once ready for use, but must be left to harden. When hasty repairs are required, the fracture is first wound with some other substance, over which the cement is laid; and it often happens that when the winding decays, the break re-appears; and this happened frequently in this case. The breaks continued to occur year after year; the patience of successive water-boards was exhausted; and whenever the new pipe was to be laid, iron was employed; and, after a few years' experience, at a greater depth. In 1876, very little cement-pipe remains, except in one of the mains between the village and the reservoir, which, being rarely used, can be effectually repaired when broken.

The act of the legislature empowering the district to build the water-works, provided that after their completion they should be managed by such officers and agents as it might determine upon. On the 13th of April, 1857, therefore, it was voted to commit the works to the charge of three commissioners; the first board to be chosen with members holding office for one, two and three years respectively; their successors for terms of three years. Under this arrangement, the commissioners have been: E. H. Kellogg, 1857-1859; T. F. Plunkett, 1857-1859; Seth W. Morton, 1857-1859; Thomas Colt, 1859; Jabez L. Peck, 1859-1863; George Brown, 1859-1862; Edwin Clapp, 1860-1864; N. G. Brown, 1866-1872; William R. Plunkett, 1864-1876; John Feeley, 1864-1876; Henry Colt, 1864-1865; S. T. Chapel, 1872-1875.

The duties of these later commissioners have by no means been confined to the mere management of the water-works. The large increase of the population of the village has rendered great and costly enlargement necessary; and, lacking the aid of that indispensable teacher, experience, the early committees made

The first of these is the fact that the British government had been in a state of financial crisis since the end of the American Revolution. The government had borrowed heavily from foreign lenders, and the interest payments on these loans were a heavy burden. The government had also been forced to raise taxes in order to pay the interest on the loans. This had led to a general feeling of discontent among the British people, and the government had been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win their support.

The second of these is the fact that the British government had been in a state of political crisis since the end of the American Revolution. The government had been divided into two main parties, the Tories and the Whigs, and the Tories had been in power since 1783. The Whigs had been in opposition, and they had been able to win a number of important votes in the House of Commons. This had led to a general feeling of discontent among the British people, and the government had been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win their support.

The third of these is the fact that the British government had been in a state of military crisis since the end of the American Revolution. The government had been forced to raise a large army in order to fight the American Revolution, and this had led to a general feeling of discontent among the British people. The government had also been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win their support.

The fourth of these is the fact that the British government had been in a state of economic crisis since the end of the American Revolution. The government had been forced to raise taxes in order to pay the interest on the loans, and this had led to a general feeling of discontent among the British people. The government had also been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win their support.

The fifth of these is the fact that the British government had been in a state of social crisis since the end of the American Revolution. The government had been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win the support of the British people, and this had led to a general feeling of discontent among the British people. The government had also been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win their support.

The sixth of these is the fact that the British government had been in a state of religious crisis since the end of the American Revolution. The government had been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win the support of the British people, and this had led to a general feeling of discontent among the British people. The government had also been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win their support.

The seventh of these is the fact that the British government had been in a state of cultural crisis since the end of the American Revolution. The government had been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win the support of the British people, and this had led to a general feeling of discontent among the British people. The government had also been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win their support.

The eighth of these is the fact that the British government had been in a state of technological crisis since the end of the American Revolution. The government had been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win the support of the British people, and this had led to a general feeling of discontent among the British people. The government had also been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win their support.

The ninth of these is the fact that the British government had been in a state of environmental crisis since the end of the American Revolution. The government had been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win the support of the British people, and this had led to a general feeling of discontent among the British people. The government had also been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win their support.

The tenth of these is the fact that the British government had been in a state of international crisis since the end of the American Revolution. The government had been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win the support of the British people, and this had led to a general feeling of discontent among the British people. The government had also been forced to make a number of concessions in order to win their support.

errors, the correction of which has not been without cost. They over-estimated the size of Lake Ashley, and neglected to take into account the evaporation from its surface, which in summer is much larger than would be believed without actual experiment. They underrated, also, the ordinary wastefulness of water-takers, and the great drain necessary in winter to keep the water in such motion as will prevent its freezing in the pipes. A "cold term" does more to exhaust the lake than a "dry spell." They did not anticipate the constant decrease of water in Lake Ashley—which has a very limited water-shed—on account of the destruction of forests around it, nor the diminished flow of Ashley brook, arising from a similar cause. And, yet again, the projectors of the water-works, although they believed the lake capable of supplying a city of fifty thousand inhabitants, did not in their plans for its use count upon the rapid growth of the village, requiring the extension of the pipes until they are several times their original length, and into streets whose existence was not dreamed of in 1855. The cost of the water-works, as they were reported completed in 1857, forms a comparatively small portion of the construction-account as it stood in 1875.

Although the water has never failed, or fallen short of the ordinary wants of the people, there have been several times when economy in its use has been deemed prudent; and liberal measures have been taken to augment the sources of supply, and hold it more largely in reserve. In 1867, the dam at Lake Ashley was raised twenty-eight inches at a cost of two thousand one hundred and eighty-seven dollars. In 1868-9, a reservoir with a capacity of over one million gallons was built near the old reservoir, three miles from the village; and the old dam, which was carried away by a freshet in October of that year, was rebuilt with improvements; the entire expenditure being eleven thousand one hundred and seventy-three dollars.

Sackett brook, which unites with the Ashley below the reservoir, has an ordinary daily flow of nearly one million gallons of water, characterized by that purity which distinguishes all the streams of this silicious slope; and it was long looked upon as likely at sometime to afford a valuable re-enforcement to the water-supply of Pittsfield. No near necessity for its use was anticipated; but in 1873, an opportunity occurring to purchase the Merry mill-privilege, which covered the right to the water of the

brook, it was purchased at a cost of four hundred and fifteen dollars.

Authority to use the brook for the water-supply of Pittsfield, was obtained from the legislature of 1874; and, in reporting the fact to the district, the commissioners said: "The Ashley lake and brook are fully equal to the present wants of the town, unless a very dry summer should be followed by an unusually long and cold winter." And this contingency happened in the years 1874 and 1875, although there were heavy rains in the early summer of the former year. The commissioners did not wait for the succession of unfavorable seasons to be completed; but, in December, 1874, when the price of iron-pipe had fallen from sixty or seventy dollars per ton, to forty, they advised the district to take advantage of the market, and at once connect Sackett brook with the Ashley. This combination, they represented, would furnish a sufficient supply for ordinary seasons; leaving the lake wholly in reserve for exceptionally dry terms. And, even in these, they thought, only a small part of its water need be used.

They proposed to effect this junction by laying a ten-inch iron-pipe from the Merry mill-dam, to a point in the twelve-inch iron-main, five thousand feet below the reservoir; the whole extension being ten thousand eight hundred and fourteen feet; making the distance from the Elm-street bridge to the Merry mill-dam, four miles. At the latter point, they proposed to build a substantial dam of uncemented mountain-stone, the level of which should be forty feet higher than that of the reservoir.

The district adopted the recommendations, and they were carried into execution during the summer of 1875, at a cost of eighteen thousand dollars, being seven thousand dollars less than the estimates.

The winter of 1874-5 was excessively cold; and the frost penetrated the earth deeper than at any other time since the building of the water-works. More pipes than ever before, were burst by freezing; but the commissioners did not attribute this altogether, or chiefly, to the intensity of the cold. The authority to fix the grade of the streets belongs to the town and not to the district; and had been exercised in some instances without regard to the safety of the water-pipes. And to this the commissioners attributed a majority of the cases of freezing; the pipes having been laid sufficiently deep before the reduction of grade. They add,

however, that "the main pipes are generally much deeper than the service-pipes (which are laid by the water-takers); and the mains have not frozen, until the larger share of the service-pipes have frozen and stopped the current of water." It was found necessary to re-lay many of the street-mains, and it was done at an expense of about seven thousand dollars.

The total length of the main and distributing pipe laid in 1875 was nine miles and a quarter. Between that date and 1868, there was an increase of fourteen miles and a half. And every succeeding year has brought a new extension, generally of thousands of feet.

A ten-inch cement-pipe was originally laid from the reservoir to the village; and a new twelve-inch iron-main has since been laid, parallel with it, at a cost of about \$46,000.

These several items of improvement and addition have increased the cost of the water-works, from fifty thousand dollars to one hundred and ninety-three thousand four hundred and seventy dollars and thirty-one cents. The following is an abstract of

THE CONSTRUCTION-ACCOUNT.

Original construction,	\$50,000 00
Expended for re-laying and extending pipe prior to 1866, ¹	14,000 00
Extension of pipes after 1866,	22,917 53
Re-laying street-mains after 1866,	28,772 63
New twelve-inch mains, including land-damages,	45,423 32
Raising dam at Lake Ashley,	2,186 88
Lower reservoir and dam in 1873,	13,172 60
Addition of Sackett brook to water-works,	18,329 94
Total,	<u>\$194,802 90</u>

The following is the

AMOUNT OF WATER-RATES RECEIVED IN DIFFERENT YEARS.

To January 1, 1857,	\$787 81.
" 1, 1858,	1,546 98
April 1, 1859,	2,098 56
" 1, 1860, 15 months,	3,242 04
" 1, 1861,	3,098 92
" 1, 1862,	3,150 00

¹ Prior to 1866 no separate account of extension and re-laying was kept.

To April	1, 1863,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$3,450 00
"	1, 1864,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3,970 00
"	1, 1865,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4,212 10
"	1, 1866,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4,788 43
"	1, 1867,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4,901 21
"	1, 1868,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5,514 02
"	1, 1869,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	6,165 04
"	1, 1870,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	8,202 32
"	1, 1871,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	8,371 21
"	1, 1872,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	9,354 00
"	1, 1873,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10,303 14
"	1, 1874,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10,630 48
"	1, 1875,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10,801 36
"	1, 1876,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	13,054 98

The legislature of 1867 authorized the district to choose three commissioners of main-drains, common sewers, and sidewalks, in the same manner and for the same terms as are prescribed in the case of the water-commissioners. Under their direction, in accordance with the votes of the district, an excellent system of drainage has been in part established; and the sidewalks, which were defective in grade and construction, have become uniform and well built, as a rule. The commissioners have been George S. Willis and Charles T. Rathbun, from 1867 to 1875. George W. Foote, from 1867 to 1869. D. C. Munyan, from 1869 to 1875.

Since 1863, the district has appropriated money for lighting the streets, increasing from three hundred dollars in that year to two thousand five hundred in 1867; the whole amount being paid for gas; the posts being provided by individuals, at points approved by a committee of the district.

CHAPTER XXIV.

BERKSHIRE JUBILEE.

[1844.]

Origin of the jubilee—Preparatory measures—Reception and public exercises
—Farewell-addresses—Biographical sketches of George N. Briggs, Julius
Rockwell, and James D. Colt.

OF the events in Berkshire county which have obtained a national celebrity, and whose memory is most cherished at home, with the exception of the first cattle-show, perhaps the most noted, and certainly the most unique, was the gathering of the sons of the county, held in the year 1844, and known as the Berkshire Jubilee. There probably was never a nobler family-reunion. The following account of its inception was given by Rev. R. S. Cook, in his response to the address of welcome:

A gentleman whose official relations led him to travel extensively in this country, and who was brought into contact with a great number of intelligent men, found those in influential and useful stations, in nearly every principal city and state, who hailed from Berkshire. Returning to the county, as he always did once or twice a year, he found the people of a particular town ignorant of the fact that distinguished men had emigrated from adjacent towns; the emigrants themselves were unaware of the Berkshire origin of men with whom they were familiar in commercial, political, or ecclesiastical circles. The idea was conceived, five or six years ago, of bringing together the emigrants from this county, with the view of forming a band of brotherhood between them; awakening on the part of the citizens of the county an interest in the fame and usefulness of its sons, and furnishing an illustration of the influence which New England is exerting on the country and the world.

Wherever the idea has been suggested, it has been cordially approved. The time for its realization has been delayed for various reasons, but chiefly with the hope of such relieving prosperity as the country now enjoys. A year ago last April, he had the pleasure of meeting

our respected orator (Hon. Joshua A. Spencer) in the rail-cars west of Albany, and the thought occurred that he had been named as one of Berkshire's honored sons. The inquiry was made whether he retained any affection for his native county. "Yes," said he, "it is a part of my religion to go back there once a year." The plan for this gathering was suggested, and he entered into it with all his heart. The programme for the occasion was made, on a card, essentially as it is now arranged. On the return of the individual of whom I speak, to the city of New York, he met the late lamented Colonel Stone, who promised, and gave, the aid of the *Commercial Advertiser* in forwarding the plan. When preparing an article for the *Journal of Commerce*, suggesting a meeting of the emigrants residing in New York, it became necessary to have a title, and "THE BERKSHIRE JUBILEE" was first written.¹

At the meeting in New York, called through the *Journal of Commerce*, the plan prepared by card in the cars, by Messrs. Cook and Spencer—viz., a sermon, a poem, an oration, and a dinner or a great tea-party, "where talk might be *ad libitum*"—was suggested and approved. And Rev. Dr. J. C. Brigham, in behalf of a committee appointed by this meeting, addressed a letter to a gentleman in Pittsfield, asking him, after a consultation, to give information on the following points:—1st. Is such a social gathering desirable and practicable? 2d. Would the citizens of the county take an interest in it? 3d. If yea, when and where should the meeting be held? 4th. What, in your opinion, should be the exercises?—"That such a meeting, at some time," said Mr. Brigham, "would be attended with pleasing and useful results, I can hardly question. It would make that old American Piedmont (Berkshire county) still more honorable than she now is."

This letter was communicated to a respectable meeting, which unanimously resolved that the proposed gathering was highly desirable and practicable, and that it should be held at Pittsfield at as early a day as possible.

The following gentlemen were chosen to communicate with the committee in New York: Rev. John Todd, Thomas B. Strong, Julius Rockwell, Lemuel Pomeroy, Jason Clapp, James D. Colt, E. R. Colt, Edward A. Newton, Rev. Edward Ballard, George N. Briggs, Henry H. Childs, Phinehas Allen, Oliver P. Dickinson,

¹ Mr. Cook was himself the gentleman indefinitely mentioned in his speech as first suggesting the jubilee.

and Thomas A. Gold. The letter to the committee in New York was written by Rev. Mr. Todd, who, although he had very recently become a resident of the town, was made chairman of the Pittsfield committee. We reprint the concluding paragraphs.

The pride of Massachusetts is her sons and her daughters. They constitute her glory, whether they remain here to beautify and enrich the old homestead, or whether they go out to expend their indomitable energies under sunnier skies and on richer plains. Among these, Berkshire has furnished her full share—sons who would honor any parent. These we should rejoice to see gathered in the bosom of their mother, to hold a day of congratulations and sweet reflections. We love these sons and daughters none the less because they have gone from us, and we wish to have the home of their childhood live green in their memories. We would bind them, through their affections, to the place of their birth, and have their memories linger among these scenes, and their hearts warm at the thought of their early homes. The chain that binds them to us is more than golden, and we would have its links grow brighter and stronger. We would cordially respond to your proposal then, and, at the unanimous request of our fellow-citizens, respectfully invite your committee to call such a meeting, to be held at Pittsfield, at as early a day as possible.

Of the convenience and suitableness of holding the meeting here, we need not speak. In making this invitation we are certain that we express the mind and feelings of the inhabitants of this town, while we most cordially invite the meeting to share our hospitality, to command our aid, and to feel that they come among none but warm friends.

While we thus extend this invitation, and express it as our opinion that this is the most convenient and suitable place, we trust that we should not be the less ready to co-operate, should your committee judge otherwise.

We would have it an occasion of deep cherished joy, such as will move old Berkshire—the memory of which will thrill in after days. We hope it will be every way worthy of her glorious soil, and of her sons and daughters. Let it be the lighting of a beacon on these hills that will show that the watch-tower of affection is still tenanted, and that the flame of love has not yet begun to grow pale.

The New York committee was composed of the following gentlemen :

Samuel R. Betts,
Marshall S. Bidwell,
J. C. Brigham,
D. D. Field,

Mason Noble,
Thomas Egleston,
Robert Center,
H. P. Peet,

R. S. Cook,
Theodore Sedgwick,
William C. Bryant,
Orville Dewey,
Russell C. Wheeler,

Joseph Hyde,
Ruel Smith,
Drake Mills,
Edward Williams,
William Sherwood.

A meeting of the citizens of the different towns in the county was held, which elected a county-committee as follows :

Rev. John Todd,
Thomas B. Strong,
Julius Rockwell,
Lemuel Pomeroy,
Jason Clapp,
James D. Colt,
O. P. Dickinson,
Thomas A. Gold,
Ezekiel Bacon,
Nathan Willis,
Hosea Merrill, Jr.,
Thomas F. Plunkett.
James Root,
Elijah Robbins,
John Weller,
Abel West,
Henry Root,
Jared Ingersoll,
Theodore Hinsdale,
Jabez Peck,
Richard C. Cogswell,
Parker L. Hall,
Titus Goodman,
James Francis,
Charles Churchill,
Otis Peck,
Henry Hubbard,
Walter Laffin,
Ensign H. Kellogg,
Calvin Martin,

E. R. Colt,
Edward A. Newton,
Rev. Edward Ballard,
George N. Briggs,
H. H. Childs,
Phinehas Allen,
James D. Colt, 2d,
Theodore Pomeroy,
Henry Colt,
Thaddeus Clapp,
George S. Wilhs,
Phinehas Allen, Jr.,
Robert Colt,
William M. Walker,
David Campbell,
E. P. Little,
George P. Briggs,
Gordon McKay,
Timothy Childs,
Charles Bush,
Robert Pomeroy,
Alanson P. Dean,
Edwin Clapp,
Samuel A. Churchill,
Ethan Janes,
Oliver S. Root,
George W. Campbell,
Robert Campbell,
Franklin Root,
Robert Francis, Jr.

Subsequently auxiliary town-committees were appointed. It was determined that the jubilee should be held at Pittsfield, on the 22d and 23d of August, 1844. Julius Rockwell, Ensign H. Kellogg, and Phinehas Allen, Jr., were selected as a financial committee in Berkshire; and Thomas A. Gold, Dr. O. S. Root,

Ezekiel R. Colt, George P. Briggs, and Robert Colt, as a committee of reception.

The citizens of Pittsfield, and adjoining towns, agreed to offer their hospitality without stint of labor, time, or money. The programme of public exercises was an oration by Hon. Joshua A. Spencer of Utica, a poem by Rev. William Allen, D. D., of Northampton, and a sermon by Rev. Mark Hopkins, D. D., of Williams College. Odes and poems by several authors.

The following officers for the jubilee were selected :

President, Gov. GEORGE N. BRIGGS.

Vice Presidents,

Henry H. Childs,	Henry Hubbard,
George Hull,	Samuel Rossiter,
Ezekiel Bacon,	Wilbur Curtiss,
Samuel R. Betts,	Henry W. Bishop,
Doddridge Crocker,	James D. Colt,
Marshall S. Bidwell,	Keyes Danforth,
William P. Walker,	John Mills,
Charles A. Dewey,	Oliver P. Colt,
Nathan Willis,	Calvin Martin,
John Whiting,	Rodman Hazard,
Lemuel Pomeroy,	Jason Clapp,
Cyrus Stowell,	Isaac Hills,
Edward A. Newton,	Charles Sedgwick,
Josiah Q. Robinson,	John Chamberlin,
Phineas Allen,	Harvey P. Peet,
Russell Brown,	James Larned,
William Porter, Jr.,	Daniel N. Dewey,
Horatio Byington,	Thomas Robinson,
Lester Filley,	Increase Sumner,
Parker L. Hall,	Homer Bartlett,
Edward Stevens,	Samuel Gates,
Eleazer Williams,	Josiah Quincy,
Thomas F. Plunkett,	Jonathan Allen,

Deodotus Noble.

Secretary, James D. Colt, 2d.

Chaplains,

Rev. Samuel Shepard, D. D.,	Rev. James Bradford,
Rev. John Alden,	Rev. D. D. Wheedon,
Rev. Samuel B. Shaw.	

The emigrant sons of Berkshire were formally received at the

town-hall at eleven o'clock, on the morning of Thursday, August 22d; Thomas A. Gold, Esq., making the address of welcome, and Rev. R. S. Cook responding. Mr. Cook said:

The occasion which assembles us is altogether unique. The elements of interest differ widely from those of ordinary gatherings. No sectarian or partisan zeal; no selfish or ambitious purpose has called us from our business and our homes. We have left all political prejudices and animosities, and all business-cares and troubles, behind us; and have devoted these few days to social and patriotic feeling. We have come from the mountains of the north, and the plains of the south; the cities of the east and the prairies of the west; from the four quarters of the land, we have come to our Berkshire home, to revive the friendships and associations of boyish years, and live over again in memory and imagination the days of our youth.

After other remarks in a similar strain, Mr. Cook said in conclusion:

In behalf of the New York committee and the emigrant sons of Berkshire, I accept and thank you for the generous welcome with which we are received. The preparations are on a scale of characteristic hospitality. The greeting we have received is more than a compensation for the sacrifices made in coming, as many of us have, a thousand miles or more to attend this festival.

At two o'clock in the afternoon a procession was organized at that grand local center, the park, and moved to the eminence west of the village, since known as Jubilee hill. This elevation which commands a superb view of the Berkshire valley, although now thickly populated, then had but a single house, the homestead built by the patriotic Dr. Timothy Childs, and then occupied by his widow. On this hill a stand for speakers, and seats for an audience of several thousand had been erected, and between five and six thousand persons, a large portion of them ladies, were speedily collected.

An anthem, "Wake the Song of Jubilee," was sung, and a prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Shepard of Lenox. But at this point the clouds, which for several hours had threatened rain, poured down showers which dispersed the assembly "in most admired disorder," to reassemble, however, very soon, in the old First church. The services were re-commenced by the singing of a psalm, after which Rev. Dr. Hopkins preached the sermon,

occupying about an hour and a quarter in the delivery. It was such as was to be expected from its author.

"And this," he began, "is the Berkshire Jubilee! We have come—the sons and daughters of Berkshire—from our villages, and hill-sides, and mountain-tops; from the distant city; from the far West; from every place where the spirit of enterprise and of adventure bears men, we have come. The farmer has left his field, the mechanic his workshop, the merchant his counting-room, the lawyer his brief, and the minister his people, and we have come to revive old and cherished associations and to renew former friendships; to lengthen the cords and strengthen the stakes of every kind and time-hallowed affection. Coming together as natives and citizens of a state, on the eastern border of which is Plymouth Rock, what so suitable as that our first public act should be to assemble ourselves for the worship of the God of our fathers, and our God. This is a local thanksgiving in one sense, but extended in another sense. This day our family affection is thrown around a whole country. It is fit then that we should adopt the language of the psalmist in the words which I have chosen for my text: 'Return unto thy rest, oh, my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.' Psalm cxvi:7."

The reverend doctor then proceeded to notice the agency of God in the affairs of men, and what was meant by dealing bountifully with man, and applied the language of the text as peculiarly applicable to those present on the occasion. God had dealt bountifully with them in granting them those aspects of nature and influences of society by which they were surrounded. He gave a graphic description of our loved Berkshire; bestowed high compliment upon the industry and benevolence of its citizens, and upon those who had achieved a distinguished and enviable fame in the walks of literature. "It is remarkable," he said, "secluded as this county has been, that the three American writers most widely and justly celebrated in their several departments, have lived and written here. It was in the deep quiet of these scenes that the profoundest treatise of our great metaphysical writer was produced. It was here that the powers of our 'truest poet,'—one who, in his own line of poetry, has not been excelled since the world stood—became known and came to their maturity; and here are still entwined, greener by time, the home-affections of one whose peculiar social qualities have given her a place as eminent in the hearts of her friends, as her power and grace of style, and her universal sympathy with all that is human, have given her as an author, in the public estimation."¹

The speaker concluded by a word of welcome to those who had vis-

¹ Jonathan Edwards, William Cullen Bryant, and Catharine M. Sedgwick.

ited their old homes: "Natives and former citizens of Berkshire, I welcome you—not to Bacchanalian revelry, not to costly entertainments, not to the celebration of any party, or national triumph, but, to the old homestead; to these scenes of your early days, to these mountains and valleys, and streams, and skies, to the hallowed resting-places of the dear departed. I welcome you to the warm grasp of kindred and friends, to rational festivity—to the **BERKSHIRE JUBILEE.**"

Rev. Dr. Allen then read a poem of a hundred and eight stanzas, alluding to many historical events and personages of Berkshire.

Hon. Julius Rockwell read two graceful poems by William Pitt Palmer, entitled "The Mother Land's Home Call," and "The Response of the Home Comers," after which the public exercises of the day closed with the doxology and a benediction.

The evening being very stormy, visitors from abroad were prevented from calling, as generally as had been contemplated, at the residences of citizens, where generous preparation had been made for their reception.

Interesting informal meetings were held on the morning of Friday. The weather became pleasant at eleven o'clock, and a still larger assemblage than upon the previous day collected upon Jubilee hill. The exercises commenced with the singing of an ode written by Hon. Ezekiel Bacon.

Prayer was offered by Rev. David Dudley Field, D. D., of Stockbridge, the historian of Berkshire and of Pittsfield. A song, "Come to the Old Roof Tree," written for the occasion by a lady, was sung.

Then followed the oration by Hon. Joshua A. Spencer. Mr. Spencer began by touching allusions to the scenes of the day, and the memories of former times, which were vividly recalled by them to the minds of every son and daughter who had returned to their old Berkshire home. The beautiful scenery, the woody hill-side, the pleasant valleys, the silvery lakes, and gurgling rills, all were treated as familiar friends and brothers. "The hearts of thousands," says the writer who thus reports the address, "responded to the thrilling description by the speaker of his own feelings upon his return to these scenes of his childhood. All felt that the home of their youth was worthy to be the home of their more mature days, and was more endeared to them from the years which had elapsed since they left the old homestead to

seek their fortune in other climes." The orator then passed to a historical sketch of Berkshire county, to which justice could only be done by reprinting it in full.

Of Pittsfield, he said: "May not Berkshire, too, well rejoice in the prosperity of her metropolitan village? Not the first to begin, but the first in the course of all the lovely places of business-activity and quiet retirement within her borders. Pittsfield's long, well-shaded streets, her deeply embowered dwellings, with their spacious pleasure-grounds, wear the distinctive and charming livery of New England village-scenery. Here is the home of comfort, refinement, and, as we know, of hospitality. In the midst of the enchantment, her far-famed elm lifts its lofty branches to meet the sun in his coming.

' Wise with the lore of centuries,
What tales, if there were tongues in trees,
That giant elm could tell.' "

In concluding, Mr. Spencer said, "When will the sons and daughters of Berkshire hold another 'jubilee?' Never certainly another *first* jubilee; that pleasure is vouchsafed unto us: but another jubilee? Whether it shall be in our day, or be reserved for our children, or for our children's children, we know not; but come when it will, we do know that they will find a hearty welcome. These beautiful hills, by which we are surrounded, shall not be more enduring than the love their people bear for their absent kindred."

Charles Sedgwick, Esq., then read a long and beautiful ode to Berkshire, by Miss Frances Ann Kemble. Hon. Ezekiel Bacon read "The Stockbridge Bowl," furnished for the occasion by Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney, and an ode written by the same lady was sung.

An ode "To Hills that Cradled Childhood's Home," by Mrs. Laura Hyde, was read; and Mrs. Heman's "Hymn of the Mountain Christians—" "For the strength of the Hills we bless Thee—" was sung.

At two o'clock the assembly proceeded to the grounds of the Young Ladies' Institute, where, under a large pavilion, tables were arranged, calculated to accommodate over three thousand persons. Nearly that number, in about equal proportions of ladies and gentlemen, took seats for the dinner.

A blessing was invoked by Rev. Dr. Shepard. After the cloth

was removed, Governor Briggs, president of the day, addressed the audience in one of the happiest of those efforts in which he was always peculiarly happy. After some humorous remarks in regard to the exercises of the day, and an epitome of the history of the county, admirable for its correctness, conciseness and piquancy, he concluded as follows :

" In the freshness of this gushing joy, a sad reflection comes over the mind, that this glad jubilee will be the last that many of us will ever witness. Of the present we are secure, and for its blessings we thank Heaven, around this family-table. You have come, my friends, to walk in the green meadows over which your boyish feet once ran with the lightness of the roe ; to ramble over the pasture where once you lingered after the returning cows ; to look into the old well, and see its dripping bucket ; to gaze upon that old apple-tree where you gathered the early fruit ; to walk on the banks of the winding stream, and stand by the silver pool over which the willow bent, and in which you bathed your young limbs ; to visit the spot where with your brothers and sisters you gathered the ripe berries ; to look upon that old school-house, where you learned to read and to spell, to write and to cypher, where sometimes you felt the stinging birch ; to re-ascend that well-remembered rock upon which in mirth and play you spent so many happy hours, to see if it looks and appears as it used to ; to walk once more up the alley of that old church where you first heard the revered and loved parson preach and pray ; and you have come to visit the peaceful grave-yard, to walk among its green mounds and drop the tear of affection and friendship upon the silent resting-place of loved ones who sleep there. You have come here to re-kindle at this domestic fireside the holy feelings of youth. To all these we bid you welcome ! Welcome to these green valleys and lofty mountains. Welcome to this feast, to our homes, to our hearts. Welcome to everything. Once more I say welcome ! I give you a sentiment : The County of Berkshire—she loves her institutions and her beautiful scenery ; but feeling the sentiment and borrowing the language of the Roman mother, she points to her children and exclaims, " These are my jewels."

The remainder of the day was occupied by speeches, and toasts all pertinent to the occasion, and many of them eloquent. We select extracts from those the most representative in their character.

Dr. O. W. Holmes asked to be allowed, before he opened the paper in his hand, to assure his friends of the reason why he found himself there. He said :

Inasmuch as the company express willingness to hear historical inci-

dents, any little incident which shall connect me with those to whom I cannot claim to be a brother, seems to be fairly brought forward. One of my earliest recollections is of an annual pilgrimage made by my parents to the west. The young horse was brought up, fattened by a week's rest and high feeding, prancing and caracoling to the door. It came to the corner and was soon over the western hills. He was gone a fortnight; and one afternoon—it always seemed to me it was a Sunday afternoon—we saw an equipage crawling from the west towards the old homestead; the young horse, who set out fat and prancing, worn thin and reduced by a long journey—the chaise covered with dust, and all speaking of a terrible crusade, a formidable pilgrimage. Winter-evening stories told me where—to Berkshire, to the borders of New York, to the old domain, owned so long that there seemed a kind of hereditary love for it. Many years passed away, and I traveled down the beautiful Rhine. I wished to see the equally beautiful Hudson. I found myself at Albany; a few hours' ride brought me to Pittsfield, and I went to the little spot, the scene of this pilgrimage—a mansion—and found it surrounded by a beautiful meadow, through which the winding river made its course in a thousand fantastic curves; the mountains reared their heads around it, the blue air which makes our city-pale cheeks again to deepen with the hue of health, coursing about it pure and free. I recognized it as the scene of the annual pilgrimage. Since then I have made an annual visit to it.

In 1735, Hon. Jacob Wendell, my grandfather in the maternal line, bought a township not then laid out—the township of Pontoosuc—and that little spot which we still hold is the relic of twenty-four thousand acres of baronial territory. When I say this, no feeling which can be the subject of ridicule animates my bosom. I know too well that the hills and rocks outlast our families. I know we fall upon the places we claim, as the leaves of the forest fall, and as passed the soil from the hands of the original occupants into the hands of my immediate ancestors, I know it must pass from me and mine; and yet with pleasure and pride I feel I can take every inhabitant by the hand and say, If I am not a son or a grandson, or even a nephew of this fair county, I am at least allied to it by hereditary relation.

Doctor Holmes then read the verses commencing, "Come back to your mother, ye children," which are published in his poems.

Hon. John Mills of Springfield, who spoke in behalf of his native town, Sandisfield, said:

It is not, I believe, until life is considerably advanced, that we feel any particular solicitude as to the place where it may terminate; and I doubt whether those who have the good fortune to spend their days where they were born, are conscious of the true cause that gives the

charm to that locality. If there be in this village one who was here born and has here passed his days, one who has survived the friends and companions of his youth, he will tell you that the remnant of life can be more happily spent here than elsewhere, and would probably assign as a reason, that here are the graves of his fathers, and here too, he desires to make his own. But remove him permanently to some other section of the country, and he would soon be sensible of another cause for this local preference. The place to which we may suppose him removed, might have charms, if possible, superior to those of your village. From his window, or in his walks, the most delightful scenery should be presented to his view, and he should be able fully to appreciate its beauties; still there would be something wanting; the eye would nowhere rest on certain well-known objects of inanimate nature, intimately entwined with his earliest impressions. "Where," he would exclaim, "where is the great elm around whose trunk, and in the shade of whose branches, I gamboled with my youthful companions, sixty years ago? Where the beautiful curve-crested mountain-range in the west? The higher elevation at the north, and those in the east? Elevations on which I gazed with admiring wonder, before my tongue was able to articulate their names. Elevations, the view and contemplation of which, gave the first impress of grandeur and sublimity to my imagination." Such would be the language of his heart; and, could you place the Alps or the Pyrenees in a position most favorable for effect upon his vision, they would be inadequate substitutes for those I have named; the form and size of which, with their garniture of light and shade, would be blended with, and in fact constitute a part of, his moral existence.

Theodore Sedgwick of New York, gave the following sentiment: "The stock of New England—It is the stock of old England—their virtue, their intelligence, with equality added." And in response to this toast, and to an allusion to the great English tragedian, Macready, Governor Briggs called upon that gentleman, who came forward, and recited Leigh Hunt's poem, "Abou Ben'Adhem."

David Dudley Field, Esq., of New York, said:

It has happened that most of us who emigrated from this county, went away in early manhood. This I conceive to have been a great advantage. I conceive it gives us not only familiarity with this most excellent scenery, but it gives us the impression, which we could not have got in many other parts of the country, of the sort of society which is peculiarly the product of American institutions. If I were to point out to a foreigner anywhere in this country, an example of a commu-

nity whose social law and beauty were what I should say should be the production of American institutions. I should point out the county of Berkshire. It is around us—it is at our feet. It is the spectacle of that social equality without rudeness, accompanied by refinement such as I apprehend few parts of this country can show. Young men living in such a community, with such influences of scenery and of social law, can it be otherwise than that all of us should have gone away deeply impressed with the scenes which we have left, and that we should carry them with us as long as our hearts continue to beat?

Rev. Joshua N. Danforth of Alexandria, D. C., and a son of Colonel Danforth of Pittsfield, said :

We stand here to-day, numbering forty in relationship—twenty-five of us the direct descendants of David Noble of Williamstown, the upright judge, the exemplary Christian. * * * * The scenes we witness to-day, are, indeed, impressive. Genius is pouring out his treasures with a generosity suited to the great occasion. Poetry is weaving her most beautiful garland. Friendship brings her costly offerings to this altar. Even history has a portion in the reminiscences of this auspicious day. The muses and graces have conspired to honor the occasion. And if the joys of the living must be mingled with those sorrows which affection pays to the dead, the depth of the emotion attests the value of the tribute.

The president read a tribute by Miss C. M. Sedgwick to Dr. William Ellery Channing, whose last public address had been delivered at Lenox, on the first of August, 1842, the anniversary of emancipation in the West Indies, and who died in that town shortly afterwards. The tribute closed with the following passage from that address :

Men of Berkshire, whose nerves and souls the mountain-air has braced, you surely will respond to him who speaks of the blessings of freedom, and the misery of bondage. I feel as if the feeble voice which now addresses you, must find an echo in these forest-crowned heights. Do they not impart something of their own power and loftiness to men's souls? Should our commonwealth ever be invaded by victorious armies, Freedom's last asylum will be here. Here may a free spirit, may reverence for all human rights, may sympathy for all the oppressed, may a stern, solemn purpose to give no sanction to oppression; take stronger and stronger possession of men's minds, and from these mountains may generous impulses spread far and wide !”

“God grant,” added Miss Sedgwick, “that this appeal, made by a voice now hushed in death, may meet a perpetual response

in the hearts of our people, from generation to generation, while time shall endure. May they not be satisfied with the distinction of being natives of Berkshire, but strive in whatever clime, under whatever circumstances they may be placed, to wear always the Berkshire badge—Industry, Uprightness, Humanity.”

Hon. Julius Rockwell being called upon by the president, as a Connecticut boy, but a Berkshire man, responded :

Sir, you have rightly said, I am not one of Berkshire’s sons. But I have done all I could to make my position better ; and I say to every young man who hears me, go and do likewise ; for with the most persevering exertions, he can obtain, if he be not too late, a Berkshire wife.

One of the gentlemen who has spoken here, has told you how fortunate it is in young life, to go from Berkshire ; I can tell him how fortunate it is in young life to *come to* the county of Berkshire. Another gentleman, with great beauty and power, spoke of the feeling that pervades every heart on this occasion, as the feeling of the young eagle returning to the eagle’s nest. What think you is the feeling of the eagle mother, as she sees her young strong in pinions, strong in all that becomes and ennobles their kind, returning to their mother’s nest ?

Dr. Orville Dewey of New York, in the course of remarks distinguished by his peculiar eloquence, said :

We may have found wealth, splendor, fame, elsewhere ; but there is no spot of earth like this. If I express my own feelings, all other aspects wear an air of strangeness and foreignness, in comparison with these. And yet, after all, I feel how utterly vain are my efforts to express this sentiment. There is something coiled up in this sentiment which I cannot unfold. It reminds me of an anecdote of one of the venerable fathers of the church in this county—Doctor West, one of the most learned, pure, gentle spirits that ever lived. I recollect one day of hearing a little child read the scriptures. Its voice had nothing remarkably impressive ; it was a child’s voice. I found myself moved in the most extraordinary manner, and yet unable to tell why, for I understood not what she uttered. On a few moments’ reflection I discovered that the tone of that little child’s voice was like the voice of Doctor West in prayer. So I think it is with home-affections ; we are moved, we can scarcely tell why, at the sound of the word home. It is good for us to cherish these affections. Antaeus, the child of Terra and Neptune, of earth and sea, only on the earth could be strong, could draw his replenished energies, enabling him to hold contest with the foe ; and thus it is we turn hither on the waves of life ; we spread

our sails for the haven of honor; but after all, the re-afforded strength and courage to fight with perils is drawn from the home-affections.

Mr. Rockwell read the following sentiment, sent by Mrs. Sigourney:

THE OLD BAY STATE.

You scarce can go, where streamlets flow,
 In prairie, or western glen,
 Or among the great, in halls of state,
 But you'll find the Berkshire men:
 May the blessing of health and well-spent wealth,
 And stainless names await,
 (With the treasured glee of this jubilee.)
 The sons of the old Bay State.

In addition to those already mentioned, speeches were made by Marshall S. Bidwell of New York, Judge Charles A. Dewey of Northampton, Josiah Quincy of New Hampshire, Prof. Chester Dewey of Rochester, N. Y., Rev. J. C. Brigham, D. D., of New York, and Timothy Childs of Rochester. Sentiments were offered by Drake Mills of New York, Thomas Allen of St. Louis, Charles R. Gold of Buffalo, Reuel Smith of New York, Dr. Charles Goodrich of Brooklyn, Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., of Amherst College, Dr. L. A. Smith of Newark, N. J., Silas Metcalf of Kinderhook, D. C. Whitewood of Michigan, and William P. Palmer of New York. Mr. Palmer's sentiment was in honor of Dr. Alvan Hyde, of Lee:

Saint! in thy loss we learn this blessed lore,
 That not to breathe is not to be no more!
 Oh, no; to those whose days like thine have passed,
 In self-denying kindness to the last,
 Remains, unfading with the final breath,
 A green and sweet vitality in death!

The hour of parting having come, Judge Samuel R. Betts, chairman of the New York committee, made the farewell-address in their behalf; at the close of which he said:

The opportunity has been afforded me during the past few days, in visiting a series of your beautiful towns, to compare, to some extent, the present, with the state of the county in 1806, when my residence in it ceased. Since that period, the doubled population, the improved culture of the land, the thrifty appearance of villages, and farm-residences, and manufactories, the increase of churches, schools and acad-

mies; all denote an eminent and solid advance in wealth, refinement, and the substantial comforts of life. In view of this great and interesting progress and improvement in well-being here, the thought seems appropriate to us, that we emigrants should realize that there is much before us to do, to render our conditions abroad of equal fellowship with those in old Berkshire at home.

Rev. Dr. Todd, chairman of the Berkshire committee, responded in a touching speech, in which was the following paragraph:

We have often thought, Sir,—thought with pride, of our gorgeous hills and valleys, which have been so beautifully celebrated at this time; we have often taken pride in this, our home, and in all that is included in the term “Berkshire,” and thought that we had scenery unsurpassed in nature. We thought that this occasion would bring bright and loved beings around us—brighter and more loved than whom, could not be found on the face of the earth. But, I doubt not, this pride in the present occupants of Berkshire, has been justly rebuked and deeply humbled. We had no conception of the beauty, the intellect, the character, and the real nobility of nature, which this meeting would call home; and hereafter we shall look back upon this gathering as one of the brightest and most beautiful occasions in our earthly pilgrimage. We have been thinking how we could erect some monument of this jubilee. In our wisdom, we have spoken of several, but after all, God has been before us, and His mighty hand hath reared the monument. That hill, from which we came to this pavilion, will hereafter bear the name of “Jubilee Hill,” and when our heads are laid in the grave, and we have passed away and are forgotten, we hope our children, and our children’s children, will walk over that beautiful spot and say, “here our fathers and mothers celebrated the *Berkshire Jubilee!*” This monument shall stand as long as the foot-stool of God shall remain.

At the close of Doctor Todd’s speech, hearty cheers were given for the old homestead; and, in response, for the emigrants. The band played a farewell-strain. The multitude separated, most of them in tears; and the Berkshire Jubilee was over. It had certainly accomplished all its originators anticipated, as explained in Doctor Cook’s opening speech.

In the course of the jubilee, Rev. Messrs. John Todd and Edward Ballard, Charles Sedgwick, Esq., William Cullen Bryant, and Dr. Henry L. Sabin, were appointed a committee to edit a volume containing the speeches, odes, hymns, sentiments and other proceedings. The volume, containing two hundred and

forty-two large octavo pages, was published; and contained, in addition to the proceedings of the day, an historical sketch of the Stockbridge Indians, by Thomas Allen, an article on the Literature of Berkshire, a list of missionaries from Berkshire, and chaplains in the French and Indian, and revolutionary wars, by Rev. William Allen, D. D.; and the Last chapter of the Chronicles of the Berkshire Jubilee, by Miss Catharine M. Sedgwick. The reason that no contribution from William Cullen Bryant appears in the programme of the exercises is explained by the following letter from Mr. Bryant to Judge Betts, which illustrates the well-known fact that even the truest poet cannot always write occasional verses to order:

NEW YORK, August 14, 1844.

MY DEAR SIR:—I wrote you that I would supply a few verses to be set to music for the Berkshire celebration; but I find, after attempting again and again, I produce nothing that would not disgrace me by its flat and commonplace character. I have torn up the verses, and acknowledge that I cannot fulfill the engagement. It is mortifying, but I find no alternative. The committee, I am sure, will see that it may be difficult for some minds to summon up a poetic rapture upon a given occasion, and will indulgently take the attempt for the deed.

In many respects the year selected for the jubilee was one of the happiest—probably the most happy—which could have been selected in the annals of Berkshire or of Pittsfield, for such a festival. Both the town and the county were in the first flush of many prides. Four years before, the completion of the Western railroad had opened for the county communication with the great world without, and had given to Pittsfield new prominence and prosperity. The year 1844, was, moreover, one of unusual success in all industrial enterprises. In less material glories, the county, through the pens of Bryant and Miss Sedgwick, had long been growing up to a fame which then seemed fully ripe. The great colleges and schools of Berkshire flourished more than ever. For the first time in the history of the commonwealth, its chief magistrate had the year before been elected from the old county, and Pittsfield was proud that he was one of her own citizens. One of the most popular of her sons had also been elected at the same time to succeed the governor in the national house of representatives. Rev. Mr. Todd, already famous as an author, and then in the full vigor of his intellect, had recently

become pastor of the First Church, and contributed much by his wonderful tact and aptitude in management, to the smooth working of the programme. A more happy combination of circumstances could hardly have been desired.

Perhaps we shall find no more fitting place than this to introduce sketches of Messrs. Briggs, Rockwell and Colt.

George Nixon Briggs was born at South Adams, April 12, 1796. His father, Allen Briggs, was a native of Cranston, R. I., and his mother, whose maiden name was Nancy Brown, was born in Cumberland, in the same state. When George was seven years old, the family removed from South Adams to Manchester, Vt., and two years afterwards to the village of White Creek, in Washington county, New York. Here he was subjected to influences which had a decisive effect upon his after life. "His training," says his biographer, Prof. W. C. Richards, "had always been of a decided religious character, * * * and, while he was in his fourteenth year he became the subject of personal religious experience, and was soon after baptized and received into the Baptist church at White Creek."

He entered with characteristic eagerness into the new and almost fascinating interests of the religious services, and soon began to exhort in the meetings. His youth gave a charm to his appeals. "His eloquent, and what were deemed almost miraculous, addresses in religious meetings," says his friend, Hon. Hiland Hall of Vermont, "drew together great crowds of people, and elicited very general and extensive appreciation and admiration."

To the faith which he then embraced and the church into which he was then baptized, he continued devotedly and affectionately faithful to his life's end. Forty-five years afterwards, in reply to a remark, which he overheard, that it "seemed strange that the governor of Massachusetts, should be president of a Baptist missionary society," he replied, "Sir, I think it more honor to be president of a Baptist missionary society than to be governor of Massachusetts."

Shortly after his conversion, George spent three years in learning the hatter's trade; but, although he had become sufficiently master of the art to set up in business for himself, he abandoned it, and in 1813, with five dollars which he had earned at haying, in his pocket, he left home, and commenced the study of the law with — Kasson of South Adams. In 1814, he removed to Lanes-

boro and continued his studies in the office of Luther Washburn, Esq. He was admitted to the bar in 1818. A few months before, he had been married to Harriet, only daughter of Ezra Hall of Lanesboro. The first office which he held was that of town-clerk of Lanesboro, to which he was chosen in 1824. In 1826, he was appointed by Governor Lincoln, chairman of the board of commissioners of highways for Berkshire county, which place he held until the board was superseded by county-commissioners elected by the people. He was also division-inspector of militia, which he resigned in 1830, and was succeeded by E. R. Colt. The estimation in which he was held at this period of his life may be inferred from the following extract from an article in the *Sun* of 1827, giving an account of wool growers and manufacturers: "George N. Briggs, Esq., displayed an accuracy of knowledge, and depth of thought and reasoning upon the great topics of the meeting, and the future prospects of the country in regard to them, answering to the high appreciation which the county entertains of his abilities." He was elected to congress in the fall of 1830, and was successively re-elected, until July, 1841; his career there being distinguished for devotion to the cause of American manufactures, and the consistency of his life with his religious and temperance principles. In 1842, he removed from Lanesboro to Pittsfield. In the fall of 1843, he was chosen governor of the commonwealth, which office he held by annual re-election until 1850. Of his public life up to this time, he says:

I was six times elected to congress from the Berkshire District, and seven times chosen Governor of Massachusetts. I never asked a man to vote for me for either of these offices, or asked a man to attend a political convention when I was nominated, or to use any influence in any way to promote my election to either of those offices. * * * No man ever said to me that the interest of the whig party required, or would be promoted or injured by my doing or omitting to do anything.
* * *

This last statement is remarkable, and as honorable to the whig leaders as to the governor; for, it is to be remembered that during the later years of his administration occurred the Mexican war, involving the question, what Massachusetts should do in regard to raising volunteers for what the governor and a large portion of his party regarded as an unjust invasion of a

sister-republic; the anti-slavery and free-soil agitations, and the coalition between the free-soil and democratic parties, which resulted in his own defeat and that of his party. And in the very last year of his gubernatorial life there came before him the question of the pardon of Professor Webster, convicted of the murder of Doctor Parkman; a question which agitated the people of the commonwealth almost as much as any of the great political contests of the day. In 1851, Governor Briggs resumed the practice of the law, and continued in private life until August, 1853, when he was appointed, by Governor Clifford, a judge of the court of Common Pleas; which office he held until that court was abolished in 1858, and the Superior Court established in its stead. This closed his official career.

During its whole course, he had been distinguished for his efforts in behalf of religion and morality. Of his love for the church with which he was identified, something has already been said. His regard for morals was not confined to any one branch—public or private; but he was the special advocate of temperance. His labors in this cause began in the very first dawn of the temperance-reformation in 1828, and from that time they were unintermitted. His speeches in that behalf were innumerable; his attendance upon conventions and public meetings was as constant and frequent as his public duties permitted. And his private and personal effort was not less assiduous.

Public education, from that of the college and the normal academy, down to the primary-school, was an object of his constant solicitude; and some of his characteristic speeches were made at their anniversaries. At the inauguration of the state normal school in Westfield, speaking of common schools, he said:

I can recall the case of a poor boy who once sat upon the hard plank seat in one of these schools, in one of the poorest districts in this state, while his father was toiling at the anvil for his daily bread; who, under the smiles of a kind Providence, has been honored by his fellow-citizens infinitely beyond his deserts, and who, as chief magistrate of this commonwealth, deems it his highest honor to plead for the cause of common-school education.

Governor Briggs's closing days were saddened by the gathering clouds and bursting storm of the great rebellion, and the departure of his youngest son for the seat of war. But danger and death are not met upon the battle-field alone. They came to

him one still afternoon, in the very sanctuary of his own peaceful home, unannounced by any warning voice of disease.

In the afternoon of the fourth of September, 1861, while preparing to carry to their home some ladies, whose carriage had broken down in front of his house, while taking down his overcoat, he overthrew a loaded gun which had been misplaced under it. It was discharged, and the contents were lodged in the side of his face, inflicting a terrible wound. His friend, Dr. H. H. Childs, was called, and other surgeons were soon in attendance. From the first, it was Governor Briggs's impression that the injury would prove fatal; but Dr. Childs felt some little confidence that if he could inspire the sufferer with hope, his life might be saved; and for a brief time the result seemed to answer his expectations.

The wound, however, soon again obtained the mastery, and the patient continued to sink until the evening of the eleventh, when he fell into a gentle slumber, from which he never awoke.

The news of his death was everywhere received with the warmest expressions of sorrow, both from the press and from public bodies. With many of the latter, indeed, he was officially connected: Among them the American Tract Society, The Baptist Foreign Missionary Union, The National Temperance Alliance, The State Sabbath School Union, and the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, of all of which he was president, and several colleges of which he was trustee.¹

In Pittsfield, every possible demonstration of respect was paid to his memory. All the leading citizens of the town, with many distinguished men from abroad—among them ex-Governors Washburn and Clifford, Chief-Justice Bigelow, Hon. John Z. Goodrich, and the delegates of several of the societies before-mentioned, were among the congregation which thronged the Baptist Church at his funeral. The sermon was preached by his pastor, Rev. Dr. Porter, and all the other Protestant clergymen of the town took part in the exercises, which were exceedingly impressive. The sun had already set when the procession

¹ He had also declined several similar positions; among them, that of secretary of the American Sunday School Union, secretary of the American and Foreign Bible Society, and chancellor of the Madison University, New York. In Pittsfield, every possible demonstration of respect was paid to his memory.

reached the spot in the beautiful cemetery where he now rests beneath a handsome and appropriate monument.

A meeting of the citizens of the town was held at the First Congregational Church, and the Sunday evening next after his death, in order to express their sense of the loss they had sustained. Rev. Dr. Todd presided, and addresses were made by him, by Hon. Messrs. Henry H. Childs, James D. Colt and Thomas F. Plunkett of Pittsfield, Hon. Oliver Warner, secretary of the commonwealth, Rev. Dr. Marsh, secretary of the American Temperance Union, Rev. Dr. Warren of Boston, Hon. Thomas Colt, and James Francis, Esq., senior deacon of the Baptist Church in Pittsfield. A similar meeting was held in his old home at Lanesboro. At a meeting of the Berkshire bar, Hon. Increase Sumner, chairman, and Henry W. Taft, Esq., secretary, resolutions reported by Messrs. H. W. Bishop, Increase Sumner and George J. Tucker, eloquently portraying the character of Governor Briggs, and their grief in his death, were passed. Mr. Sumner, in reporting them to the court, paid a most classical tribute to his deceased friend. Chief-Justice Bigelow responded in similar terms, and in the course of his remarks, said :

The death of Governor Briggs will be widely and deeply felt throughout the commonwealth. During the many years which it was his fortune to pass in public life, he became more generally known to the people of the state than most persons who are called to fill high official stations. His great affability of manner, and the republican simplicity which characterized his intercourse with others, allowed every one to approach him with perfect freedom, and he won the hearts of all by the genial traits which distinguished him.

In all the eulogiums which the death of Governor Briggs called forth, there were no more truthful words than these. If there was any one art in which he excelled more than in others, it was that of making friends. In many points, he was a man of eminent talents; in this, of genius. He never missed an opportunity of creating a new friendship, or of deepening an old one; and the day rarely passed when one or the other, or both, were not accomplished, in personal intercourse; while, by his public acts and addresses, he reached the hearts of thousands whom he never knew. In closing this imperfect sketch of the man, we cannot do

better than to employ the words which a true poet wrote concerning a great soldier :

Since he had the genius to be loved,
Let him have the justice to be honored in his grave.

Hon. Julius Rockwell was born at Colebrook, Conn., April 26, 1805. He attended the common-schools, and worked on his father's farm, until he left home to commence his preparatory studies for college. These he pursued with Rev. Dr. Ralph Emerson of Norfolk, Conn., and Rev. Dr. Cooley of Granville, Mass., and entered Yale College in 1822; graduating in 1826. He studied law at Sharon, Conn., at the law-school in New Haven, and with Hon. Henry Hubbard, at Pittsfield. He was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1830, and commenced the practice of his profession as partner with Mr. Hubbard.

He married, in 1836, Miss Lucy Forbes, daughter of Hon. William P. Walker of Lenox. For four years, from 1834 to 1837, he was a representative in the legislature from Pittsfield, and, for the last three speaker of the house. From 1838 to 1840, he was one of the bank-commissioners. In 1843, he was elected representative in congress, which office he continued to hold until 1854, when he declined re-election; being appointed in that year, by Governor Washburn, to fill the vacancy in the senate, caused by the resignation of Edward Everett. He held the seat during part of the sessions of 1854 and 1855, but was defeated in the legislature of the latter year, by the sudden accession to power of the American party, to which he declined to give his adhesion.

In 1853, he was, with Governor Briggs, a member of the constitutional convention. In 1858, he was again chosen to the legislature from Pittsfield, and was again made speaker of the house of representatives. At the organization of the superior court in 1859, he was appointed one of its judges. In 1865, he removed to Lenox.

James D. Colt was born October 8, 1819, being the eldest son of Ezekiel R. Colt. He graduated at Williams College in 1838; after which he passed two years as tutor in a private family in Natchez, Miss., where he also commenced the study of the law. In the fall of 1830, he returned to Pittsfield, and continued his legal studies with Hon. Julius Rockwell, and at the Cambridge law-school. In 1842, he was admitted to the bar, and entered into a

partnership with Mr. Rockwell, which continued until Mr. Rockwell's appointment as judge in 1849. It was a somewhat remarkable compliment to the firm, that both its members were tendered this appointment at the same time. Mr. Colt, however, declined the offer, and, associating with himself his brother-in-law, Thomas Perkins Pingree, he continued in the practice of the law until 1865, when he was appointed one of the justices of the supreme judicial court. His health failing, he resigned in 1866, and visited Europe. His search for health proving successful, and a new vacancy occurring in 1868, he was re-appointed to the supreme bench upon which he still remains.

Besides his judicial office, he was one of the selectmen of Pittsfield in 1848, and represented the town in the legislatures of 1853 and 1854, holding in them the position of chairman of the judiciary committee. On the death of his uncle, Dr. Robert Campbell, in 1866, he was chosen director of the Western railroad.

CHAPTER XXV.

BURIAL-PLACES AND CEMETERIES.

[1754-1875.]

Earliest burial-places—Condition of the first central ground—Movements for a new—Purchase of the First-street ground—The town-lot—Grants and sales of portions of the first burial-ground—Friends object to the removal of the dead—A rural cemetery proposed—Town grants a site to a cemetery-corporation—Preparation of the grounds—Their dedication—Subsequent history—St. Joseph's cemetery.

THE burial-ground near the first meeting-house, established probably about the year 1754,¹ continued in use until the year 1834, and was for that time the exclusive resting-place of the dead of the town, with the exception of a yard in the East Part, and two, used at different times, in the West Part, all of limited size. That at the East Part, in which lie buried the remains of the first white woman who made her home in the town, still remains, and is cared for respectfully; the same is true of the second burial-ground at the West Part; but the first is overgrown by woods, and is only recognized by a few sunken and moss-covered head-stones, which may be seen by the traveler, on his left hand, as he begins to ascend the mountain, on the road to Lebanon Springs.

The first movement for a new burial-ground was in the year 1826,—in that most spirited decade in the town's history, during which so many improvements were made—when an article was inserted in the warrant for town-meeting, "to see if the town would appoint a committee to inquire into the expediency of closing the central burial-ground, and opening another where the ground is less valuable, and better adapted for that purpose."

The town declined to make the inquiry then; and in 1830,

¹ See vol. I., page 159.

Nathan Willis, Calvin Martin, John Churchill, Lemuel Pomeroy, Samuel M. McKay, E. R. Colt, and Butler Goodrich, were appointed to report upon a proposed enlargement of the old ground. Nothing came of it that year; but in 1831, Edward A. Newton, Simeon Brown, and S. L. Russell, who were appointed committee on the same subject, reported before the adjournment of the meeting, recommending the purchase of a new ground, and the planting of shade-trees upon it. Other recommendations contained in the same report were adopted by the meeting; but upon this they were requested to report further. They probably reiterated their recommendation, although no record of it remains; for in 1833, the town directed a committee, consisting of selectmen Nathan Willis, Thomas B. Strong, and Oren Benedict, with Edward A. Newton and John B. Root, to take the matter of procuring land for a new burial-ground into consideration. This committee reported, that for various reasons it must be obvious to every one who would give the slightest consideration to the subject, that, with slight reservations, burials in the old ground must soon cease. It was already so entirely occupied, that it was a common occurrence in opening new graves to find them already tenanted by the dead of the past. Indeed, with the exception of a few spots which had been reserved, by common consent, for the use of certain families, this experience was the rule, rather than the exception.

We can well credit the committee's statement. The burial-ground contained only about four acres, some portion of which was a ledge; and it had been in use, at the least, seventy-two years. With its dust was mingled, not only that of the fathers of the town, but that of some of the invaders, and some of the defenders, of the country, in two wars.

The committee recommended the purchase of a lot containing about eight acres, in the south-east corner of the estate of Thomas Melville; being the same which was afterwards known as the new, or First-street, burial-ground. This land was offered for one hundred and twenty-five dollars an acre, with the understanding that a street three rods wide, to be taken, one-half from the purchase, and one-half from the remaining portion of the Melville estate, should be laid along its west side, and be continued, by another small purchase, to connect with the street already opened from East street, through the grounds of Hon. Jonathan Allen.

It seemed to the committee, that the price of the lot offered them was reasonable, and that it was very suitable for the desired purpose; being as near the center of the village as was desirable, generally free from rock, and in particular, as not being subject to the continual objection of a thickly-settled population, becoming daily more thickly settled.

They deemed the amount of land to be purchased full small for its purpose, and would have bargained for more, had they not thought it probable that an addition on the north could, at any time, be purchased on satisfactory terms.

But the progress of events soon proved the fallacy of this latter opinion. The eight acres recommended were purchased, and established as a burial-ground; but a very few years later, the Western railroad was laid through their northern border, and Messrs. Edward A. Newton and Thomas B. Strong, a majority of a committee appointed to purchase of the Melville estate five acres on the north, as had been suggested by them in 1833, reported that they had purchased them for eleven hundred and forty-four dollars. "They were obliged," they said, "to pay for this lot, a higher price, in consequence of the competition of the railroad-company, who wanted it for a gravel-bed; a use which would have greatly injured the neighboring property." This, and the fact that there was no other vacant lot near the center so valuable for the proposed purpose, determined them to make the purchase. The committee concluded their report with the following opinion, which proved as fallacious as their earlier one: "a provision is now made for the remains of the dead, for many years to come, in all respects suited to the wants and character of the town; but as it will not all be actually required for this use, for several years, the committee recommend the leasing of it, as it may be needed."

This plot was never used for burial-purposes; but became known as the Town Lot, and was the scene of cattle-shows, menageries, and circuses, until it was sold in 1863 to Samuel W. Bowerman and Robert W. Adam.

Encroachments upon the limits of the old First burial-ground began with the taking from it a portion of the park, in 1790. They were continued by the lease to Dr. Timothy Childs, and the sale to Jonathan Allen & Brother, mentioned elsewhere. Other sales and grants followed, until the whole western border of the

ground, to the depth of seventy-six feet, was disposed of. The last sales in this quarter took place in 1848, when the line between the portion sold and that retained, south of School street, was straightened, by the sale of certain pieces of land for the sum of six thousand and fifty dollars, which, by vote of the town, was divided among the Protestant parishes in it, in the following proportion: eleven hundred and forty dollars each to the First and South Congregational, the Baptist, Methodist, and St. Stephen's parishes; and two hundred to the Second Congregational; reserving one hundred and fifty dollars to defray the expenses of the sale, and of the removal of the dead to the new cemetery. Lots of land from the burial-ground had previously been granted to the Baptist, Episcopal, and Methodist churches, which the two last had sold, and the other parishes had built upon, as stated in the account of their respective churches. In 1849, another portion, in the north-east corner, was set apart as the site for a high-school house.

4 All, or nearly all, these appropriations of the burial-ground to the purposes of the living, required the removal of the dead, at first to other portions of the old ground, and to the new ground after that was opened.

This disturbance of their deceased friends was generally acquiesced in by the living, although very reluctantly. A few, however, refused their consent; and one gentleman even preferred to leave the remains of his mother, buried before the door of the lock-up, which the town had built in its vicinity, rather than to have her grave disturbed.

But, in the spring of 1849, Mr. Joel Stevens, a member of one of the oldest families in the town, received a note, to the following effect, from the selectmen:

In disinterring and removing the remains of the dead from the old burial-ground to the new yard, according to a vote of the town, we have arrived at the graves of your grandfather's and father's family, and request you to be present to-morrow morning, as their remains will be removed.

In response to this summons, Mr. Stevens appeared promptly on the spot, and seeking out the chairman of the selectmen, Col. George S. Willis, notified him that he forbade the disturbing a particle of the earth that surrounded the graves of his friends,

warning him that he would sue both the town and every person engaged in the act, if it were done; adding, "if you wish to see the title to that ground, read it on the moss-covered head-stones. Remove these remains as you propose, and in ten years you must remove them again. Then what will you find to remove?"

Colonel Willis expressed his sympathy with Mr. Stevens' feelings; and, meeting him the next day, informed him that the board had determined not to subject themselves or the town to legal troubles, and would let the matter rest until the next town-meeting.

Mr. Stevens replied, that, since their interview, he had been thinking over the feasibility of a cemetery, that should be large enough to suffice the town for some hundreds of years, and where the dead might rest undisturbed for all time. If such were provided, he would consent to the removal of his friends; and he thought that others, like situated, would also be satisfied. Colonel Willis, after brief consideration, warmly approved the idea, although he doubted whether the town would be ready to adopt it. He, however, drafted a petition, requesting the selectmen to call a town-meeting for the purpose of considering the subject, and Mr. Stevens undertook to procure the requisite number of signatures.

In doing so, his first effort was to procure the signature of some prominent citizen to head the petition; but after applying to several—some of whom refused on account of the hopelessness of the plan, although they approved it, and others because they deemed it unnecessary—Mr. Stevens headed the list with his own name, and was able easily to obtain the signatures of other respectable citizens, although not distinguished for wealth or position; and that in the space of twenty minutes.

The meeting thus called was attended by an unusually large proportion of the voters of the town, nearly all of whom agreed that something must be done in the proposed direction. Hon. E. A. Newton, one of those who, although approving the object, had declined to head the petition, opened the discussion by saying:

I am overwhelmed with surprise, Mr. Chairman, to see before me such a gathering of the citizens of this town, to consider the establishment of a cemetery, for the lasting repose of our dead. * * *

When my friend Stevens requested me to sign a petition for the calling of this meeting, I thought that anything of the kind would be pre-

mature. But this assemblage, and the feeling expressed here, satisfies me that now is the time to act. I thank my friend Stevens for originating this project, and his perseverance in it. I hope he will go on with the assurance, as far as it lies in my power, of my most hearty co-operation.

Mr. Newton's remarks were received with applause, and everything, thenceforward, went smoothly for the project. The only practical action of the meeting, however, was the appointment of Thomas B. Strong, Thomas A. Gold, Samuel A. Churchill, Eusign H. Kellogg, and Joel Stevens, as a committee to take into consideration the whole subject of the present and future accommodation of the town, for the burial of its dead, and report a plan for that purpose, looking to the permanent security of their remains. Of course the removal of the dead from the old ground was suspended. At the meeting of this committee, Mr. Stevens proposed the purchase of grounds containing from one hundred to one hundred and fifty acres, and the proposition was finally agreed to. They also visited a number of spots suggested as suitable for a cemetery, and became fully satisfied that the farm of George W. Campbell, on the west side of Wahconah street, and three-quarters of a mile north of the park, was the best adapted to that purpose, and very nearly all that could be desired. They reported this opinion to the town, in September, 1849, and, at their own request, were discharged; Solomon L. Russell, Thomas F. Plunkett, and Oliver S. Root, being appointed to continue the inquiry as to a proper location.

In April, 1850, the last-named committee reported, sustaining the recommendations of its predecessor, as to the necessity of a cemetery, and the advantages of Mr. Campbell's farm as a location. This farm, they said, contained one hundred and thirty-one acres of land, of which one hundred would make good burial-ground. It was at a convenient distance from the village, and its general features were favorable for making it meet the requirements of taste; the land being rolling, having two or three small groves, and facilities for two or three fountains.

The town accepted the report, and passed the following resolutions:

Resolved, That the town purchase the farm of George W. Campbell at the price reported by the committee, viz.: five thousand five hun-

dred and fifty dollars, payable, with its annual interest, in five or ten years, as the committee may determine.

Resolved, That a committee of ten be chosen, to make a contract with a cemetery-corporation, provided such a corporation should be duly organized under the laws of the state; by which said corporation shall be under obligations to furnish for the use of the town, out of the land so purchased, ample provision for free burial for all who may not be disposed to become owners of lots in said cemetery; and that the treasurer of the town is hereby authorized and directed to execute a deed, and convey said farm to said corporation, when organized, under such conditions and restrictions, giving them such privileges and powers as said committee may direct, to be inserted in the deed, and which shall secure the town ample and free sites.

The committee appointed under these resolutions consisted of Calvin Martin, Solomon L. Russell, James D. Colt, 2d, Thomas G. Atwood, Moses H. Baldwin, James Francis, Edward A. Newton, Abel West, Oleott Osborne, and George W. Campbell.

A cemetery-corporation was organized, under the general law for that purpose, on the 8th of April, 1850; and, at meetings held on the twenty-second and twenty-third, by-laws were adopted, and the following officers elected: president, Calvin Martin; directors, Solomon L. Russell, M. H. Baldwin, O. S. Root, Thomas F. Plunkett, George W. Campbell, N. S. Dodge, Henry Clark, Robert Colt, David Campbell; treasurer, James H. Dunham; secretary, Elias Merwin.

The grounds conveyed to this corporation by the town are happily described in the pamphlet-account of the dedication of the cemetery, as of rare fitness for the purposes for which they were set apart. "Alternate woods and lawns vary the scene. The irregularity of its surface, now breaking away into gentle inclinations and rounded knolls, adds greatly to its attractions. * * * Fine trees dot the landscape. Rural sights meet the eye wherever it is turned. Hidden within the deep shade of the woods, the wanderer is shut out from the world; but as he emerges upon the uplands, the spires of the village, the quiet homesteads of the valley, and the distant mountains, break upon him with a beauty almost enrapturing."

The corporation accepted these grounds upon the prescribed terms, and in its turn, intrusted the whole matter of transforming them into such a rural cemetery as was desired, to the hands of its directors.

Most of this board were men of liberal and cultivated tastes, well aware of the difficult and delicate nature of the task imposed upon them; but they entered upon it with hopefulness and zeal; having, moreover, the hearty sympathy and co-operation of the many of the same class in the town. "Feeling," they say in their final report, "the responsibility attached to their doings; aware that the alternative for Pittsfield, between a cemetery of rural beauty, and the repulsive hillocked grave-yard, rested upon their deliberations; fully informed of the conflicting opinions that agitated the public mind in relation to the spot selected; they yet resolutely and earnestly, with entire confidence in the ultimate taste, judgment, and public spirit of the people, set about their task."

The corporation had no funds, and the directors had only the sale of lots in the future to look to for the reimbursement of any outlays which they might make. Relying upon this, however, one gentleman of the board advanced five hundred dollars, and pledged three hundred more when it should be wanted. Other members, as the work went on, furnished funds for its completion upon the same guarantee.

Dr. Horatio Stone, of New York, an artist who had already achieved a reputation by his skill and taste in laying out and embellishing other cemeteries, was engaged, first to prepare the designs for that contemplated on the Campbell farm, and then to carry them into execution. To his fine taste and peculiar genius, it is primarily due that the great capabilities of the location for park-like effects were as fully developed as the means at the command of the corporation would permit.

In the meantime, the board was busily and faithfully devoted to its work. Meetings were held weekly. Committees of design, of farming, of finance, and of inspection were active in their duties. Visits were made to the cemeteries of Albany, Springfield, New York, Providence and New Haven; and correspondence seeking advice was carried on with the trustees of other similar institutions. In short, all the multitudinous work which was required of such a board was performed with enthusiastic faithfulness.

At the close of the summer of 1850, although Doctor Stone's plans had been but incompletely carried out, it was determined to consecrate the cemetery, and to open it for use, in accordance with an earnest desire of the people who reluctantly continued to inter

the dead in the old burial-grounds. But, although much remained to be done, much also had been accomplished. Without trenching upon their wild-wood character, the groves had been rounded into grace, and freed from the unsightliness of decay and of careless destruction. Man had restored to nature something of the symmetry of which his rude and hasty greed had robbed her. The waters of Onota brook had been trained in a winding stream to a beautiful lawn, where they spread into a small lake, reflecting its fringe of trees in mirror-like perfection. Miles of roads and paths wound in gentle curves through every part of the grounds; while along its western border, one broad straight avenue was prepared to receive its long vista of trees. Everywhere the beautiful present prophesied a more beautiful future.

Monday, the 9th of September, was assigned for the dedication of this lovely spot to its solemn uses, by appropriate ceremonies, and by the best consecration which eloquence and poetry could give it. All classes of citizens had, from the first inception of the work in town-meeting, given it their cordial aid and sympathy, and it was determined that all should take part in hallowing the ground, where each might expect to find his last resting-place.

The appointed day dawned, bright and beautiful; and, at an early hour, the people began to gather in the cemetery. At half-past ten o'clock in the forenoon, the procession, escorted by the Housatonic and Pontoosuc engine-companies, and consisting of the officers of the corporation, the clergy and other invited guests, citizens and strangers, in carriages and on foot, formed at the park, under the direction of Col. George S. Willis, as chief marshal, and moved to the grounds. Here, after marching through the avenue around the lake, named in honor of St. John, the beloved apostle, the assembly grouped itself about the speaker's stand on the northern slope of Chapel hill.

Calvin Martin, Esq., president of the association, opened the exercises by a brief sketch of the burial-places of the town. There were religious exercises, in which Rev. Mr. Miner of the Baptist Church, Rev. Dr. Chapman of the Episcopal Church, Rev. Dr. Todd of the First Church, and Rev. Dr. Humphrey took part. Original odes by John C. Hoadley, Mrs. Emily P. Dodge and Mrs. J. R. Morewood, were sung by a choir under the direction of Col. Asa Barr.

The dedicatory address was delivered by Rev. Henry Neill of

Lenox, and consisted chiefly of reasons why living men should institute memorials for the dead; the argument being illustrated by exquisitely-told instances from history. We quote the opening passage:

"Have we been persuaded—an assembly of the living—to look upon the very ground where we may sleep? Impelled by a desire to do honor to the dead, have we come within the precincts of a spot where every shadow seems now to deepen, and where the mountains point so significantly to the skies?

The sense of an unpaid tribute has summoned us from our homes. Affection, in its reverence, and depths of tenderness has longed to give itself expression in some outward, significant and permanent form, until it can no longer be denied. Out of the hearts of a large community the declaration at length has come; that the remains of departed worth shall hereafter find a safe retreat, and pledges of remembrance foretokening their recompense of a higher reward."

The dedicatory poem, one of the choicest productions of its class, was delivered by Dr. O. W. Holmes, and is published in his works.

A quarter of a century has elapsed since that day of consecration, during which the cemetery has constantly increased in beauty. The earth that was then untenanted has become the resting-place of the dead of all the town's past. It is hallowed by the commingling dust of the patriots who fought in all the nation's wars; of the divines who have preached the word of God to all the generations since the town first had a settled pastor; of the statesmen whose fame has been that of Pittsfield, and the men of business, who have built up her fortunes. To those who have read these volumes, the names which are inscribed on the monuments which dot these grounds, will indeed be eloquent.

A few incidents in the history of the corporation since the dedication of the cemetery, remain to be noted. Calvin Martin continued to be president until his death, in 1868, when he was succeeded by George W. Campbell, who still holds the office. John Lane became clerk and treasurer in 1852, and was succeeded in 1854, by Dr. Oliver S. Root, who continued in office until his death in 1870. George P. Briggs, Esq., has held the office from that date.

The bounds of the cemetery have been slightly altered and

enlarged, by an exchange of lands with John Weller, and by a bequest of ten acres from Elisha Tracy, which helped to rectify its south boundary.

Among the earlier projects in connection with the cemetery, was a building on the summit of Chapel hill, in which funeral-services might be held, and in which busts, statues, and other sepulchral monuments, too delicate for exposure to the weather, might be preserved. And in connection with it was to be a receiving-tomb. The plan for a chapel fell gradually into neglect; but a receiving-tomb grew more and more a matter of necessity, as that in the First-street burial-ground became more and more unfit for the temporary deposit of the dead in winter. In 1858, a committee was appointed by the directors, to report plans before they took any definite action, and the subject was a matter of continued deliberation, committees being annually appointed to consider it, until 1866. There was much difference of opinion as to the class of stone, and the general character of the tomb, as well as its location; but the delay in building it was mainly due to the lack of funds. And in the year named, the directors, finding the condition of the treasury such as to warrant the expenditure of two thousand dollars for the purpose, the proposal of C. A. Werden, to build the tomb for that sum, was accepted; and Rev. Henry Clark, Mr. William G. Backus, and Dr. O. S. Root, were appointed to superintend the work. The location selected was on the south side of Chapel hill, and the tomb is a Gothic structure of gray marble finished with oak.

In 1871, a plan by which proprietors of lots might provide for their perpetual care, was submitted by a committee consisting of Messrs. James D. Colt, and George P. Briggs, and adopted by the corporation.

Under this plan, the corporation receive on trust from the proprietors of any lot, a sum of money, not less than one hundred dollars, which they deposit in some savings-bank of the state, and apply the income, whenever it may be necessary, to keep in suitable repair and preservation, the lot designated. The directors, twice every year, cause an inspection of these lots, in order that the trust may be duly executed. Should any surplus of the income from this fund remain, it is applied to the ornamenting and preserving of the cemetery-grounds, or to some other purpose for which the funds of the corporation may lawfully be used

The fund for the perpetual care of lots now amounts to one thousand dollars, and is deposited in the Berkshire County Savings Bank.

The original projectors of the cemetery anticipated that it would be the burial-place of all the dead of the town, whatever their religious belief. The Catholic population, however, desired a ground consecrated by their peculiar rites, and set apart for their exclusive use, and it was found impossible to appropriate such a portion of the cemetery as would be satisfactory to them, for that purpose.

In May, 1853, therefore, Rev. Patrick Cuddihy, pastor of St. Joseph's Church, purchased ten acres of land upon a beautiful elevation, some hundred rods north of the Pittsfield cemetery, and on the opposite side of Onota brook. This was properly graded, planted, and intersected with walks, making it a very beautiful and tasteful spot; after which it was duly consecrated under the name of St. Joseph's Cemetery.

Being largely used for the interment of persons dying in neighboring towns, as well as in Pittsfield, it soon became apparent, however, that its extent was altogether too limited, and in 1873, Rev. Edward H. Purcell purchased twenty acres adjoining, so that additional space might be added, as it was required. And in the summer of 1875, ten acres of this tract were added to St. Joseph's Cemetery, and properly laid out and planted.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE CIVIL WAR—THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT AND IMPROVEMENT OF THE PARK.

[1861-1872.]

Pittsfield soldiers of 1775, and 1861, compared—Pittsfield Guard—Allen Guard—First soldiers for the war—Henry S. Briggs—Pollock Guard and Tenth regiment—William Pollock—Twentieth and Twenty-first regiments—Lieutenant-Colonel Richardson—Western Bay State or Thirty-first regiment—Thirty-fourth regiment—Camp Briggs—Thirty-seventh regiment—Forty-ninth regiment—General W. F. Bartlett—Eighth regiment—Other regiments—Bounties—Recruiting and patriotic speeches—S. W. Bowerman—Labors of the selectmen—Ladies aid-societies—Death of a patriotic young lady—Mrs. C. T. Fenn—Mrs. J. R. Morewood—Soldiers' monument—Improvement of the park—Dedication of the monument—Speeches of General Bartlett and Hon. Thomas Colt—Oration of George William Curtis.

IN the history of Pittsfield, the years 1860 and 1861 presented a remarkable parallel to the revolutionary epoch of 1774 and 1775. That the people of the town in the later crisis of the nation's fate, manifested the same spirit which their forefathers exhibited in the earlier, and that the measures which they adopted had a general similarity, was by no means peculiar. The same was almost universally true of old New England towns. That which we think remarkable in the Pittsfield story, was the almost exact repetition of military measures in their details. Happily, there was no occasion for the reorganizing and regulating action which distracted the town at the opening of the revolution. The government and the people were in full accord; and, instead of the rich and powerful tory-faction, which the fathers found it necessary to repress with a strong hand, those who opposed patriotic action in the war against the rebellion of 1861 were altogether of insignificant influence. The problem was simply to organize and make effective an almost unanimous public sentiment.

Many years previous to 1860, the spirit of reform had, in Massa-

chusetts, swept away the old militia-system, with its annual musters, its gorgeous generals and colonels, its spirited and trim volunteer companies, its Falstaffian "flood-wood," and its many vexations and abuses. In the new law, provision was made for a few well-trained volunteer corps in the cities and large towns; and these proved what the theory of the law contemplated, the nurseries of military spirit and skill. But, from the disbanding of the Berkshire Grays, about the year 1836, there was no military company in Pittsfield until 1853, when the Pittsfield Guards were organized. This corps, for several years, maintained an excellent reputation, under the command successively of Captains George R. Groot, Henry S. Briggs, John Van Vechten, Robert W. Adam, Lemuel Wild, and Charles M. Whelden. But, in the summer of 1860, when Governor Banks, with wise forethought, was striving to revive the military spirit of the commonwealth, the company was in a hopelessly languishing condition; and, in the excitement of the pending presidential election, every attempt to re-organize it on a better footing failed.

In this dilemma, Mr. D. J. Dodge appealed for aid to Hon. Thomas Allen, who promptly responded by a gift of fifteen hundred dollars. This fund was increased from other sources to two thousand dollars. The company was reorganized under the name of the Allen Guard, and Henry S. Briggs, resigning the position of major, was chosen captain. The company was already supplied with a full complement of the most approved arms and equipage; and in November it was in an effective condition.

On the 16th of January, 1861, Governor Andrew issued his order directing commanding officers of volunteer companies to discharge all men who, from any cause, would be unable or unwilling to respond at once to any call of the president of the United States, and to fill their places with others ready for any exigency which might arise. This order was considered by the company on the 31st, and the following resolutions, prepared by Captain Briggs, adopted; all the members except one assenting:

Whereas, the commander-in-chief has, by general order declared that recent and passing events require that Massachusetts should be ready to furnish her quota of troops upon any requisition of the president of the United States, to aid in the maintenance of the laws and peace of the Union; and has, by the same order, notified the volunteer-militia to be in readiness to respond at once to the call of the president of the

United States; at the same time advising the immediate discharge of such as may be indisposed or unable so to respond,

Resolved, That the members of Company A, 1st Battalion of Infantry, having recently enlisted and been enrolled under the laws of the commonwealth, take this occasion to re-affirm the declaration deliberately made in the adoption of the company by-laws, wherein we avow that one, and a prominent, object of our association is to prepare ourselves to preserve those rights and privileges that have been transmitted to us from our patriotic forefathers, in the happy and admirable government we now enjoy.

Resolved, That, while none more than we regret the "recent events" that have called forth the order of the commander-in-chief, and none would more than we deplore the realization of the apprehensions which have made it the wise precaution of the executive authorities of the state and nation to prepare for the protection of the government against the assaults of its enemies; yet, with a full recognition and just appreciation of the responsibilities which we have assumed or incurred by our enlistment, we have no disposition to repudiate those obligations, nor will we seek to avoid any sacrifices which may be demanded of us as citizen-soldiers in the sacred cause of the Union, the constitution and the laws.

The Allen Guard, by this act, became what would in 1774 and 1775, have been called minute-men.

The winter of 1860-61 passed very much as that of 1774-5 passed. The minds of the people were gradually familiarized with the idea of a conflict which, although all knew it to be imminent, few realized as an almost present fact. The clergy, the press, and patriotic leaders gave voice and pen to rouse and sustain the spirit of devotion to the Union; but passing events, now as in the opening of the revolution, proved more eloquent than words. The bombardment of Fort Sumter, like the "Regulating Acts" of 1774, made broad the line between those who would defend and those who would surrender what Massachusetts believed to be legitimate government. But, not as in the revolution, now, no traitorous voice, sufficient to be heeded, was raised in opposition to the most strenuous measures in defense of freedom.

In the meantime the Allen Guard maintained a system of semi-weekly drills, and were cheered by the encouragement of citizens; and, what the young soldiers most prized, of the ladies, who once a month witnessed the evolutions at their armory. It was

well understood that the call to arms might be received at any moment; but when it came, like most long-expected events, it startled the community.

Early in April, Governor Andrew received from President Lincoln a request for fifteen hundred men, and the number was almost immediately increased to a force of four regiments. The circumstances did not admit of delay, and at first he did not intend to draw any troops from the western counties, but to take those nearest Boston. The Eighth regiment, however, lacked two companies, and Captain Briggs¹ who chanced to be in Boston, representing that his company was prepared for immediate service, it was attached to that corps; and Pittsfield thus obtained the distinction of being the only town in western Massachusetts which contributed a company to the first contingent of troops which the commonwealth sent to the defense of the Union.

On the evening of April 17th, Captain Briggs transmitted, by telegraph to Lieutenant H. H. Richardson, the order for the company to report the next evening at Springfield, where it would join the regiment on its way to Washington. The night of the 17th, and the following day, was an interval of excitement, animation and preparation, such as had not been known in Pittsfield since the revolution. The members of the guard and their families were of course busy in making their personal arrangements. And as soon as the order calling for the company became public, a large number of the wealthier citizens met and guaranteed the sum of five thousand dollars, to provide for the comfort of its members and the aid of such of their families as might need assistance during their absence. At noon on the 18th, the ringing of the bells, for the first time during the war, summoned the citizens to the town-hall, where the venerable H. H. Childs presiding, addresses were made by the chairman, Messrs. James D. Colt, Ensign H. Kellogg, Walter Laffin and others. A vote was passed, thanking the guard

¹ Henry Shaw Briggs was born at Lanesboro, August 1, 1824, being the second son of Governor George N. Briggs. He graduated at Williams College in 1844. Studied law at the Cambridge law-school, and was admitted to practice in 1848. He represented Pittsfield in the legislature of 1856, was police-justice of the town in 1857, and justice of the district-court of central Berkshire from 1869 to 1873, and was auditor of the commonwealth from 1865 to 1869. In 1873 he was appointed one of the five general appraisers of the United States custom-houses. He married, August 6, 1849, Mary E., daughter of Nathaniel P. Talcott of Lanesboro.

for their alacrity in responding to the call of the government, and declaring that the town ought to make abundant provision for the members of the company and their families. And to carry this vote into effect, a committee was appointed, consisting of Thomas F. Plunkett, William Pollock, Theodore Pomeroy, E. H. Kellogg, Thomas Allen, and Thomas Colt.

At about half-past six o'clock in the evening, the guard—seventy-eight men strong—in their rich uniform of gray and gold: soon to be laid aside for the loose blouse and trousers of active service—marched through the crowded streets to the depot, and took the cars for Springfield; just twenty-three hours after the receipt of Captain Briggs's order; thus a little bettering the time of the minute-men who left Pittsfield, in the Lexington alarm on the 22d of April, 1774. The latter had, however, to collect their men from a wider extent of territory, and to await the gathering of the regiment from all central Berkshire.

The scenes and emotions which marked this first departure of Pittsfield soldiers in the war for the Union, cannot be described; and the meager outlines which we are able to give, will but feebly suggest the true picture to those who have not participated in similar events. Railroad square was thronged with men, women, and children, surging with excitement and enthusiasm; and evidently brought by the scene before them to a clearer realization of the grandeur and sadness of the conflict, which the thick coming telegrams of the day foreshadowed; while, on the platform, closer around the position of the guard, were witnessed the varied partings of kindred, lovers, and friends, with those never so well loved as then; partings in which pride and joy struggled strangely with grief and sad forebodings.

Within the next four years, the spot became but too familiar with similar scenes; but there never could come again the same emotions as when, for the first time, in the presence of a great, unaccustomed and unmeasured peril, men recognized in their intimate friends and acquaintances, the compeers of the heroes of Lexington and Bunker hill. As, amid cheers half choked with feeling, the cars bore away their precious burden, they left a people inspired by the events of the previous twenty-four hours, not only with a greater, but with an essentially new, sense of faith in and devotion to their country.

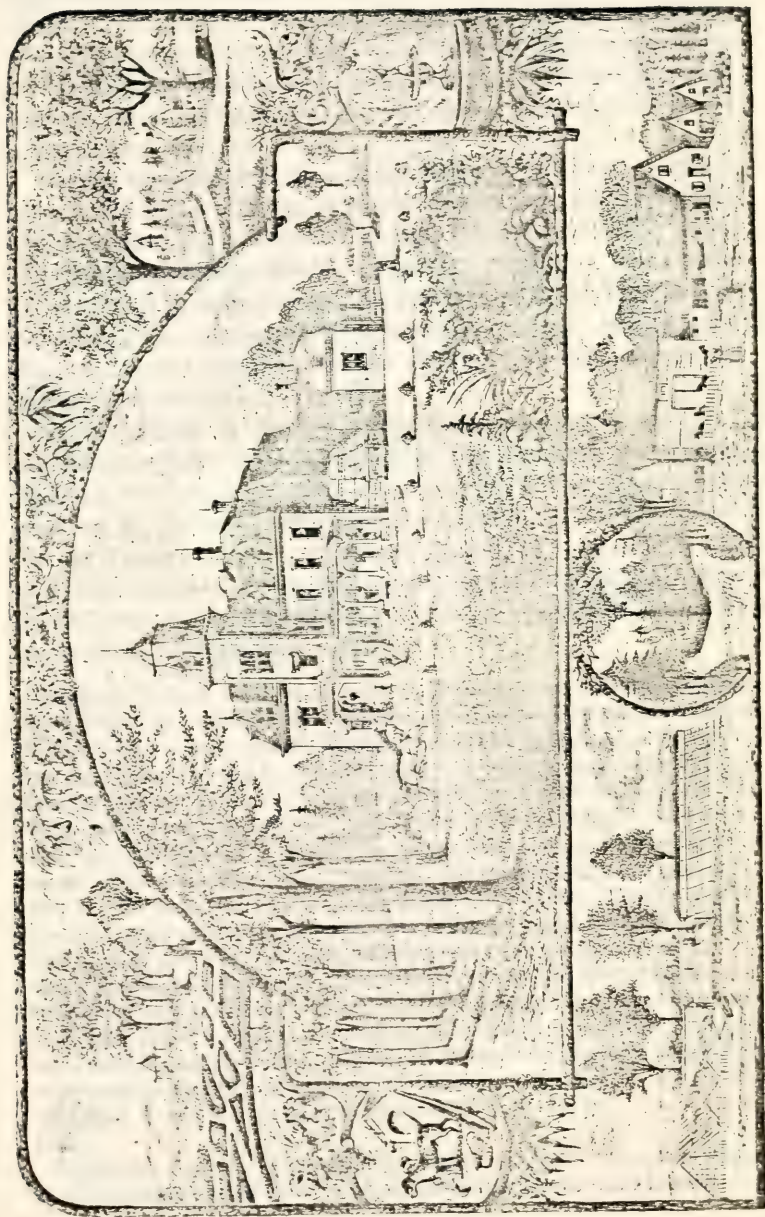
The march of the Eighth regiment to Philadelphia, was dis-

tinguished only by the enthusiasm which marked the passage of all the earlier Union troops through the northern states. Arriving at Philadelphia on the evening of the 19th, it was quartered at the Girard House; but at two o'clock on the following morning, the Allen Guard and the Salem Zouaves were aroused from their repose on the bare floor. On the day before, the slaughter of the Massachusetts soldiers, of the Sixth regiment, had taken place at Baltimore; and now General Butler, who accompanied the Eighth regiment, learned that it was the intention of the rebels to seize the ferry at Havre de Gras, thus closing the only remaining line of railroad-communication between the north and Washington. It was General Butler's intention to send the two companies forward by steamer, to thwart this design of the enemy. But not being able to obtain the steamer, the whole regiment was sent forward by rail; and when within two miles of the ferry, the two companies were again detached for their original purpose.

Perryville, which is the north terminus, was reported to be occupied by a rebel force; and, for the first time, the order was given to load with ball. All believed that they would shortly be in action, and there was doubtless even more trepidation than is generally experienced by young recruits in similar circumstances, as officers as well as men were entirely without experience, and they expected to fight superior numbers in an enemy's country. They, however, displayed perfect coolness, and in some instances even chivalric ardor; although it was not put to the final test of actual conflict.

The ferry-boat—the large steamer *Maryland*—was occupied without opposition. Adjutant-General Schouler, in his history of Massachusetts in the war, states that the *Maryland* was sent to Perryville by order of President Felton of the Baltimore and Philadelphia railroad, for the express purpose of conveying the Eighth regiment to Annapolis. If this was the case, neither the officers or men of the Allen Guard ever heard of it until the publication of Mr. Schouler's book, although the whole regiment at once proceeded in the steamer to Annapolis, and the fact would seem likely to have been made known by her officers and crew.

After a brief service at Annapolis, on board the frigate *Constitution*, the Allen Guard were sent to Fort McHenry, Baltimore harbor, and did not rejoin the regiment for three weeks. During the remainder of its service, the guard was employed at Washing-



GREYTOWER. RESIDENCE OF MRS. WILLIAM POLLOCK.

ton, Baltimore, and neighboring points. It returned home without having met the enemy in battle; but it proved an excellent military school, and its members showed good soldierly qualities. The greater part of them afterwards served in other corps, either as officers or privates; there being among them one brigadier-general, two lieutenant-colonels, one major, four captains, and seven lieutenants.

Shortly after the departure of the Allen Guard, came the president's call for seventy-five thousand men to serve for three years, six regiments being assigned to Massachusetts, of which one—the Tenth—was recruited in the western counties. The system of recruiting, by calling upon towns to furnish their proper quota, not having been yet established, Governor Andrew commissioned Messrs. Thomas Colt and George H. Lafin, to raise a company in Pittsfield and its vicinity.

These gentlemen entered upon their work with zeal, and received the heartiest co-operation of the town and its citizens. William Pollock, Esq.,¹ gave one thousand dollars towards the outfit of the company, and it took the name of the Pollock Guard. In the Tenth regiment, it was designated as Company D. It went into barracks at the hall on the agricultural grounds, May 2, 1861, and on the 4th, Thomas W. Clapp, who had been a cadet at West Point, was chosen captain.²

¹William Pollock was born at Neilston, Renfrew county, Scotland, February 9, 1809. In 1836, he went to Canada, where he purchased a farm of one hundred acres, a large portion of which he cleared up with his own hands. But not liking farming, he sold his land and went to Brainard's Bridge, Columbia county, N. Y., where he was employed as a mule-spinner, by a Mr. Rider, who soon appointed him superintendent of his entire cotton-warp mills. He afterwards removed to South Adams, as superintendent of a similar mill, owned by the same gentleman. This mill he soon purchased, and after running it a few years, built a large, stone factory upon its site. Having become one of the most prosperous manufacturers in Berkshire, he removed to Pittsfield in 1856, where he purchased the handsome stone cottage erected by Mr. Gaius Burnap, on Elm street. This place was surrounded by very ample and beautiful grounds, and Mr. Pollock, in 1864-5, enlarged the house to a spacious and elegant mansion, to which he gave the name of Gray Tower, it being built of gray lime-stone. During his residence in Pittsfield, he was one of the most successful business-men of the town. He married October 17, 1855, Miss Susan M. Learned, of Watervliet, N. Y. He died December 9, 1866.

²After the war, Captain Clapp, who was a son of Col. Thaddeus Clapp, took the name of Warren T. C. Colt, by permission of the probate court.

While they remained in barracks, the committee, appointed April 18th, provided rations at the expense of the town, the average cost per week being one hundred and eighty dollars; and also expended for clothing about four hundred dollars, in addition to the gift of Mr. Pollock. On the 15th of June, the guard took the cars for Springfield, and joined the regiment. A short time before their departure, they had done excellent firemen's service at the burning of the Pittsfield Woolen Mills, and they left the town under the half-burned national flag of the factory, which had been given them by the proprietors.

Captain Briggs of the Allen Guard was appointed colonel of the Tenth regiment. On the 16th of July, it left Springfield. It first went into battle May 31, 1862, at Fair Oaks, Va., where Colonel Briggs was severely wounded; and before his recovery, he was appointed brigadier-general.

The regiment afterwards took part in the following engagements: Battles on the Peninsula, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor.

The Allen Guard returned to Pittsfield, August 8, 1861, and were received with enthusiasm; Ex-Governor Briggs presiding over an assemblage in the park, where Hon. Thomas Allen made a speech of welcome, and presented a banner in behalf of his sisters.

Lieut. Henry H. Richardson, who came home in command, immediately announced his intention to take the field again, and was commissioned captain in the Twenty-first regiment, for which he raised a number of recruits, whom pressing exigencies of the service rendered it necessary to send to the Twentieth. Still he took with him a good number of Pittsfield men for the Twenty-first; in which he distinguished himself as a gallant officer, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

On the 1st of October, 1861, the adjutant-general of the army issued an order forming the six New England states into a military department, and providing that Maj.-General Benj. F. Butler should command it while recruiting his division. A controversy arose from this measure, between the war-department and Governor Andrew, which we have not space to enter into. A statement of but one side of the story occupies thirty pages of Schouler's History of Massachusetts in the Civil War. But in spite of

The first of these was the establishment of the
City of Boston in 1630. The second was the
establishment of the City of New York in 1624.
The third was the establishment of the City of
Philadelphia in 1682. The fourth was the
establishment of the City of London in 1666.
The fifth was the establishment of the City of
Paris in 1660. The sixth was the
establishment of the City of Rome in 1644.
The seventh was the establishment of the City of
Vienna in 1683. The eighth was the
establishment of the City of Constantinople in 1667.
The ninth was the establishment of the City of
Moscow in 1648. The tenth was the
establishment of the City of St. Petersburg in 1703.

The first of these was the establishment of the
City of Boston in 1630. The second was the
establishment of the City of New York in 1624.
The third was the establishment of the City of
Philadelphia in 1682. The fourth was the
establishment of the City of London in 1666.
The fifth was the establishment of the City of
Paris in 1660. The sixth was the
establishment of the City of Rome in 1644.
The seventh was the establishment of the City of
Vienna in 1683. The eighth was the
establishment of the City of Constantinople in 1667.
The ninth was the establishment of the City of
Moscow in 1648. The tenth was the
establishment of the City of St. Petersburg in 1703.

The first of these was the establishment of the
City of Boston in 1630. The second was the
establishment of the City of New York in 1624.
The third was the establishment of the City of
Philadelphia in 1682. The fourth was the
establishment of the City of London in 1666.
The fifth was the establishment of the City of
Paris in 1660. The sixth was the
establishment of the City of Rome in 1644.
The seventh was the establishment of the City of
Vienna in 1683. The eighth was the
establishment of the City of Constantinople in 1667.
The ninth was the establishment of the City of
Moscow in 1648. The tenth was the
establishment of the City of St. Petersburg in 1703.

The first of these was the establishment of the
City of Boston in 1630. The second was the
establishment of the City of New York in 1624.
The third was the establishment of the City of
Philadelphia in 1682. The fourth was the
establishment of the City of London in 1666.
The fifth was the establishment of the City of
Paris in 1660. The sixth was the
establishment of the City of Rome in 1644.
The seventh was the establishment of the City of
Vienna in 1683. The eighth was the
establishment of the City of Constantinople in 1667.
The ninth was the establishment of the City of
Moscow in 1648. The tenth was the
establishment of the City of St. Petersburg in 1703.

the governor's remonstrances, General Butler proceeded to raise two regiments in Massachusetts, known respectively as the Eastern and Western Bay State regiments. The latter was recruited in the fall and winter of 1861, and had its barracks at the agricultural hall, in Pittsfield, which took the name of Camp Seward. The regiment, while in barracks, was under the command of Charles M. Whelden of Pittsfield, who received a warrant from General Butler, to act as lieutenant-colonel, with the promise of that rank when the regiment should be finally organized. The men were raised rapidly and economically, and were well drilled.

The regiment was mustered into the United States service in the latter part of 1861, and left the state February 21, 1862. The special service for which the six regiments were required, turned out to be the expedition which resulted in the capture of New Orleans; and the Western Bay State was, according to General Butler's promise, the first to enter that city after its surrender. In the winter of 1862, the controversy between the war-department and the governor was settled, by the transfer of the regiments in question to the state, and the Western Bay State became the Thirty-first Massachusetts. The governor, however, confirmed most of the appointments, but refused commissions to Lieutenant-Colonel Whelden and a few others.

The regiment was mustered out of service in December, 1864; but left a battalion of five companies, which remained until September, 1865. It took part in the engagements at Bisland, Port Hudson, Brashear City, Sabine Cross Roads, Cane River Crossing, Alexandria, Governor Moor's Plantation, Yellow Bayou, and in the several actions during the siege of Mobile.¹

In the Thirty-fourth regiment, mustered into service at Worcester, August 13, 1862, were two companies raised at Pittsfield, by Captains Andrew Potter and William H. Cooley. No regiment suffered more severely, or sustained itself more gallantly. It was with General Hunter in his starvation-march up the Shenandoah; and in the first battle one-half the men in the Pittsfield companies were either killed or wounded. It fought in the battles of New Market, Piedmont, Lynchburg, Snicker's Gap, Martinsburg, Halltown, Berryville, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, Hatcher's Run, Petersburg.

¹ Lieutenant-Colonel Whelden, after the change in the officers of the regiment, served on General Butler's general staff, and in other positions.

In August, 1862, a camp of instruction for the reception of recruits from Berkshire, Hampden, and Hampshire counties, was established at Pittsfield, under the name of Camp Briggs; the grounds selected being those afterwards occupied by the Berkshire Pleasure Park, on Elm street, and about a mile and a half east of Park square. Col. William R. Lee, of the Twentieth regiment, was assigned to the command; but was relieved on the 12th of August, by Adj. Oliver Edwards of the Tenth, who was commissioned major, and instructed to organize the Thirty-seventh regiment. Two weeks afterwards, the regiment was organized with the following officers: Colonel, Oliver Edwards of Springfield; lieutenant-colonel, Alonzo E. Goodrich of Pittsfield; major, George L. Montague of Hadley; adjutant, Thomas G. Colt of Pittsfield; quartermaster, Daniel J. Dodge of Pittsfield.

On the 5th of September, in reply to an inquiry how soon the Thirty-seventh would be ready to proceed to Washington, Colonel Edwards wrote, "we are ready and ask no delay; but await orders." The regiment was not quite full; General Lee was in Maryland, and Washington was also threatened on the south side. The Thirty-seventh, therefore, left Pittsfield on Sunday, September 7th, and soon afterwards was attached to Couch's division of the Sixth Corps, then at Downsville, Maryland. From that time to the close of the war, it performed the most gallant service, and was engaged in the following battles: First Fredericksburg, Va., Mayres Heights, Salem Heights, Second Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, Va., the three days Wilderness, four engagements at Spottsylvania, two engagements and five days fighting at Cold Harbor, battles at Petersburg in 1864, Fort Stevens, Snicker's Ferry, and Charlestown, Va.

Immediately after the evacuation of Camp Briggs by the Thirty-seventh regiment, it was occupied by the Forty-ninth, which was the only regiment raised exclusively in Berkshire county; and was enlisted for nine months, although it served for twelve. The first company to go into camp was that of Capt. I. C. Weller, which had been four days in barracks at Burbank's hall. Company B, Capt. Charles R. Garlick, followed on the same day; and, before the 14th, each of these companies numbered a hundred men. Both were commanded by Pittsfield captains, and shortly following them, came Company C, Capt. Charles T. Plunkett;

early in October, Capt. Zenas C. Renne, also of Pittsfield, joined the regiment with eighty-eight men.

On the 20th of September, Capt. William F. Bartlett of the Twentieth regiment, who was invalided on account of the loss of a leg at the siege of Yorktown, took command of the post. Captain Bartlett, although a severe disciplinarian, soon became extremely popular with the regiment, as well as the citizens, and, the officers being instructed by him daily, their companies showed great efficiency.¹

The regiment left Pittsfield for Camp Wool, Worcester; and there the subalterns, who had been previously elected by the respective companies, chose the following field-officers: Colonel, William F. Bartlett of Boston; lieutenant-colonel, Samuel B. Sumner of Great Barrington; major, Charles T. Plunkett of Pittsfield. Colonel Bartlett appointed his college-friend, Benjamin C. Mifflin of Boston, adjutant, and Henry B. Brewster of Pittsfield, quartermaster, which gave them respectively the rank of first-lieutenant. The non-commissioned staff were sergeant-major, Henry J. Wylie, Pittsfield; quartermaster-sergeant, George E. Howard, Pittsfield; commissary-sergeant, H. H. Northrop, Cheshire; hospital-steward, Albert J. Morey, Lee.

The regiment reached Carrolton, seven miles above New Orleans, February 7, 1863, and first went into battle May 21st, at Plains Store, where it exhibited great gallantry. In this battle, Lieut. Joseph Tucker of Lenox, lost a leg while acting as aid to Colonel Chapin.²

During its whole term of service, the Forty-ninth fully maintained the fame which the Berkshire soldiers won in former wars.

¹ William Francis Bartlett was born at Haverhill, June 6, 1840, being the son of Charles Leonard Bartlett. His grandfather, Bailey Bartlett, was a member of the congress of 1800. When the civil war broke out, W. F. Bartlett was a student in Harvard University; but in April, 1861, he enlisted as a private, and in July, was commissioned captain in the Twentieth regiment. After the return of the Forty-ninth, he was made colonel of the Fifty-seventh regiment, and in June, 1864, was promoted brigadier-general for conspicuous gallantry at Port Hudson, and commanded a division of the Ninth corps. In 1865, he was breveted major-general. In October, 1865, he married Agnes, daughter of Robert Pomeroy of Pittsfield, and became a citizen of the town.

² Lieutenant Tucker, who was lieutenant-governor of the commonwealth in 1870-73, was appointed judge of the district-court for central Berkshire, in 1873, when he became a citizen of Pittsfield.

At the siege of Port Hudson, no corps excelled it in gallantry and efficiency. We are precluded by a rule, necessarily adopted, from relating special instances of heroic conduct; but the stories of the Forty-ninth and the Tenth regiments have been published in well-written volumes, and that of the others, doubtless, will be. It would be impossible to do any of them justice in the space at our command.

The Forty-ninth left Baton Rouge for home, August 9, 1863, passing by steamer up the Mississippi to Cairo, and thence by railroad to Pittsfield, which was reached on the twenty-third.

The regiment left Pittsfield with nine hundred and sixty-two men. It returned with six hundred and seventy-six, including officers. During its absence, eighty-two men died of disease, and thirty-two of wounds; fifty one were sent home sick, and twenty were left behind sick; thirty-two deserted, two were missing, and fifty-six were discharged. After the return of the regiment, several died of disease contracted or wounds received in service.

For several weeks before the regiment reached Pittsfield, preparations had been making for such a welcome as would express the feeling of the county towards those who had done so much for its honor; and the vexatious delays, which from time to time postponed its arrival, were borne with impatience. When at last intelligence was received that it was surely near at hand, the news was at once dispatched to all parts of the county, and on the morning of the twenty-third, the streets were thronged as they rarely have been. The town was beautifully decorated with flags, evergreens, triumphal arches, and appropriate mottoes. The regiment was received at the depot by a procession consisting of a cavalcade of citizens, Stewart's band of North Adams, the Pittsfield and Lee fire-companies, the St. Joseph's Mutual Aid Society, the Pittsfield Liederkrantz, and Schreiber's band of Albany. After marching through the principal streets, the procession halted at the park, where Hon. James D. Colt made an address of welcome: after which the soldiers partook of a collation in the park. From beginning to end, the reception was marked by genuine feeling. Never did returning soldiers receive a prouder ovation.

After the Forty-ninth regiment was mustered out of service, Colonel Bartlett was assigned to the Fifty-seventh, of which Edward P. Hollister, also of Pittsfield, was lieutenant-colonel, and

which contained several Pittsfield men. It was engaged in the following battles: Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Poplar Spring Church, Hatcher's Run. The regiment left the state April 16, 1864, and Colonel Bartlett was promoted brigadier-general in June.

In November, 1864, the Eighth regiment of militia was again called into service, and a Pittsfield company, under the command of Captain Lafayette Butler, was attached to it. The service was for one hundred days, and it did not go into battle; but two of the Pittsfield soldiers died of disease.

The Sixty-first regiment was recruited in the fall of 1864, for one year's service. One company was raised at Pittsfield. The regiment took part in the battle before Petersburg.

The Twenty-seventh regiment, Colonel Horace C. Lee, which has a most honorable record in the war, had a considerable number of Pittsfield men. It fought at Roanoke, Newbern, Washington, Gum Swamp, Walthal, Arrowfield Church, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, and other battles before Richmond, and South-west Creek.

The town was also represented largely in the First, and to some extent in the Second, Third and Fifth regiments of cavalry. And it furnished soldiers to a number of other regiments in all branches of the service, whose names will appear in the roll printed in the appendix.

During the first year of the civil war, the soldiers of Pittsfield hurried to the field, as we have seen, with no thought save the imminent danger of their country; and the contributions of their fellow-citizens in their aid were spontaneous, and not the result of previous contract. Afterwards, as the prolonged contest demanded more and more of pecuniary sacrifice on the part of those who represented the town in the field, a part of this sacrifice was assumed, in the form of bounties, by those who remained at home. Those who received this aid were, however, assured that it was only in compensation for their pecuniary losses. For the dangers which they were to encounter, for the lives which they might lose, the reward which was proffered them, next after the satisfaction of having fulfilled their duty, was, that they should be forever held in grateful memory as brave, true, and patriotic men.

The first bounty offered was when, early in July, 1862, it was made known to the people of Pittsfield, that, under the president's call

for three hundred thousand men, the quota of the town would be one hundred and two men. The exigency did not admit of the delay necessary for calling a legal town-meeting, but the citizens assembled and passed a resolution to offer a bounty of one hundred dollars on each enlistment prior to August 15th. They also passed unanimously a series of resolutions, among which were the following :

Resolved, That the forces of the United States should be adequate to suppress domestic insurrection and to repel foreign invasion, and that in order to maintain the authority of this government, and the integrity of the Union, the militia of the United States ought immediately to be placed upon a war-footing, so that a million of soldiers, if necessary, in addition to the federal armies now in the field, may be ready to respond to any draft which may be made by the President of the United States.

Resolved, That in the opinion of this meeting, the exigencies of the country demand that the government should at once call for a draft of at least half a million of men in addition to the three hundred thousand already called for, and that they should at once be placed in the field for service.

Resolved, That the governor of this state should at as early a day as possible put the militia of the state in readiness for such a call.

The action of this meeting, which was held on the 7th, was immediately communicated by the chairman, Hon. Thomas Allen, to Governor Andrew, who replied on the 9th, in a letter of which the following extract shows the spirit: "Nothing can exceed the patriotic spirit of the people of Pittsfield. The town has already most nobly connected its name with the brightest pages of this war, and now it is the first to take hold in the right way to raise its quota for the new demand. I find that the cities and towns are taking hold with a will; and I feel very much encouraged that we shall get our quota, not only without drafting, but before any other state has got half its share." On the 2d of August, Mr. Allen also reported the action of the informal assemblage of citizens to a regular town-meeting, by which both the resolutions and the offer of bounties were ratified. Bounties in the meanwhile had been paid in the faith that this would be the case. On the 25th of August, 1862, the town voted to offer fifty dollars bounty to each recruit for the nine-months service. On the 27th of June, 1864, it offered a hundred and twenty-five dol-

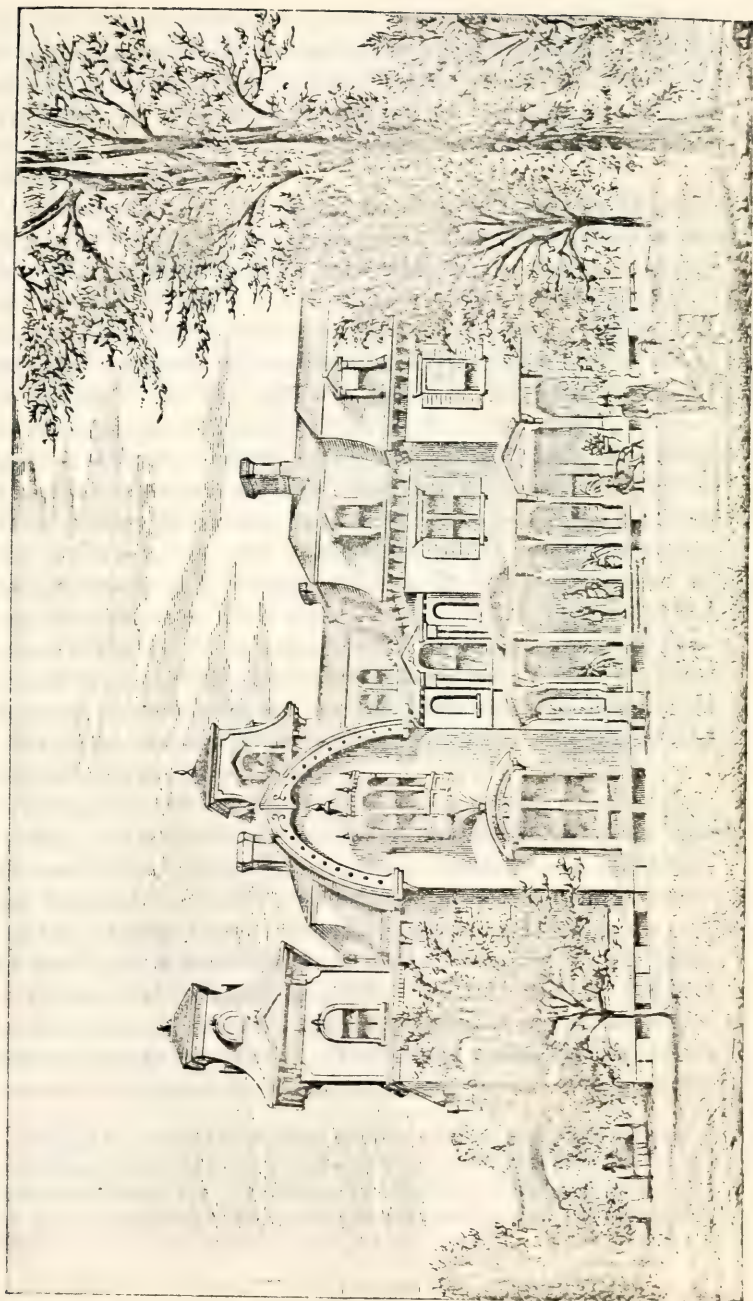


PLATE 46. RESIDENCE OF HON. EDWARD LEARNED.

lars for each enlistment for three years; and on the 7th of December, increased the amount to one hundred and fifty. Large sums, in addition, were contributed by individuals, and the whole expenditure for raising the volunteers from the town, in bounties and other aids to enlistment, was over one hundred and twenty-two thousand dollars.

On every call for troops, public meetings were held in the park, when the weather was suitable, and at other times in the town-hall, where patriotic speeches were made by the best speakers of the town and vicinity. Hon. Samuel W. Bowerman¹ and Major Charles N. Emerson were untiring in this class of effort, and few meetings passed without an address from one or both of them, distinguished both for eloquence and good judgment. Among the other prominent speakers were E. H. Kellogg, H. L. Dawes, Edward Learned, Joseph Tucker and P. L. Page. The most remarkable of these meetings was that held July 7, 1862, to which allusion has already been made. Addresses were made by Hon. Thomas Allen, who presided, Dr. H. H. Childs, Rev. Dr. Todd, Colonel H. S. Briggs, who was at home on account of wounds received at Fair Oaks, and Major Emerson. But the unique feature of the occasion was the appearance upon the platform of Doctor Childs, then seventy-nine years old, Captain Jared Ingersoll, an officer of the war of 1812, who was seventy-five years old, and others of like age and character, who volunteered to "enlist or send a substitute."

Throughout the war similar occasions constantly recurred, presenting scenes which can never be forgotten by those who witnessed them. Sometimes ordinary business was suspended, and the people were called together at mid-day by martial music and the ringing of bells. Sometimes they assembled in the park by moonlight or torch-light. In urgent crises the solemn hours of the holy Sabbath were devoted to the same patriotic purpose. In most cases the assembly felt the presence of a great and immediate danger to the country. The orators spoke, and the people listened in profound consciousness of that presence; and in the

¹ Samuel W. Bowerman was born at North Adams, May 8, 1820; graduated at Williams College in 1844; was admitted to the bar and commenced practice at South Adams in 1847. He removed to Pittsfield in 1857. He was a member of the state-senate in 1859, 1867 and 1868, and a member of the house in 1866.

same consciousness the young men to whom they appealed, enrolled themselves in the army of the republic. But we must leave the adequate description of those great days of danger, anxiety and excitement to other pens. Enough that they gave a new consecration to a spot before made sacred by the memories of the revolution.

John C. West, Henry Colt, and Chauncey Goodrich were selectmen from the beginning to the end of the war. During the first year much labor and anxiety devolved upon them; but after the system of assigning quotas to towns was adopted, their work was perpetually laborious; often perplexing and involving the gravest responsibilities. These duties they assumed cheerfully and performed with untiring assiduity. The chairman, Mr. West, on whom a large share of the active labor naturally devolved, had made up his mind in the beginning, that, if it was possible to avoid it, the town should do its whole duty without the aid of a draft; and, except in one case where a mistake occurred at Boston, too late to be rectified, he succeeded. Distinguished for firmness of purpose, of great personal influence, and furnished by the town with abundant pecuniary resources, he was everywhere present with persuasive tongue and purse, both when public meetings were in session and when private effort was demanded. In addition to this, he was in constant correspondence with the agents of the government, and of the town, keeping himself watchfully informed of the coming needs, in order to be prepared for them. He was with good reason proud of the result.

The Allen Guard had hardly left Pittsfield, in April, 1861, before the ladies began the labors for the purpose of furnishing the soldiers of the town with articles of health and comfort, which continued and increased until the end of the war. Among the earliest and busiest were the young ladies of Maplewood, in connection with which a sad incident occurred. One of the pupils was Miss Lilla Reeves, a daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Reeves of the Eighth United States infantry; one of the officers stationed in Texas, who were captured through the treachery of General Twiggs. Miss Reeves was a young lady of scarcely seventeen years, of marked personal beauty, and a favorite of her school-mates. As a soldier's daughter, she was naturally foremost in their labors for the volunteers. And, indeed, was so assiduous that her teachers feared its effect upon her health, and

induced her to join in an excursion to Wahconah Falls, a romantic resort, some ten miles from Pittsfield. On reaching the falls, some of the party, in the exuberance of their spirits, ventured too far on the slippery rocks, which extend into the whirlpool below the falls; among them Miss Reeves, who, turning hastily, fell into the water, and being stunned, was carried beyond the reach of aid.

At first, the efforts of the ladies in procuring comfort for the soldiers, like those of the gentlemen in enlisting them, were somewhat more earnest than well-directed, and did not perfectly accomplish their purpose; but as the needs of the soldiers began to be better understood, and the fact that the war must be protracted was realized, a ladies' soldiers' aid-society was formed, and a spacious hall in Martin's block, devoted to its use. The organization was peculiar. There were no officers, or records, or votes. By spontaneous consent, Mrs. Curtis T. Fenn became sole director and manager, taking advice and asking aid of whom she would, but under no control or supervision save that of public opinion, and, so well was she sustained by that, that to the close of the war, almost all donations for the army and contributions to the sanitary commission—not only from Pittsfield, but from several neighboring towns—passed through her hands. Boxes were constantly forwarded to the regiments containing Pittsfield men, to the sanitary commission, and to the hospitals. A New York society, for the aid of the hospitals and garrisons around that city, received very large contributions through Mrs. Fenn, who personally visited the stations at David's Island, and aided at the soldiers' thanksgiving-dinner. The regiments returning from the south-west, and passing through Pittsfield, were all handsomely entertained—the well with solid refreshments, and the sick with wines and delicacies. Long before the war closed, the name of Mrs. Fenn was one of those most familiar by the camp-fire and hospital. The amount of Pittsfield contributions expended under her direction may be fairly estimated at over ten thousand dollars. For the whole period of the war she gave herself up almost entirely to her duties as directress of the soldiers' aid-society.¹

¹ Mrs. Curtis T. [Parthenia] Fenn was born in 1798, being the daughter of Captain John Dickinson. She had worked for the soldiers of 1812, and for the Greek patriots in 1824, and for her whole life has been noted for kindly services to the sick and suffering.

Nearly every lady of the town took some part in the labors of the ladies soldiers aid-society, and many of them with a zeal and self-devotion almost, if not quite equal to that of Mrs. Fenn. Among those who were most distinguished for their efficiency and assiduity, were Mrs. Dr. N. Wilson (afterwards Mrs. Albert Tolman), Mrs. L. F. Sperry, Mrs. Daniel J. Dodge, Mrs. Willard Carpenter, Mrs. Joseph Gregory, Mrs. J. P. Rockwell, Mrs. Phinehas Allen, Jr.

These ladies were always ready on every emergency, even if necessary to the sacrifice of their personal comfort and pressing personal engagements. The soldiers returning through Pittsfield from the war, had special occasion to remember them with gratitude.

A lady whose services and encouragement were most enthusiastically recognized by the soldiers, was Mrs. J. R. Morewood, who extended them a liberal hospitality, and presented them with flags to be carried to the field as tokens of her interest in their exploits. In return, they gave her name to their camps, while she was living, and since she died, bestow upon her grave, annually, the same floral testimonials with which they decorate those of their fallen comrades.

The calls upon the town for soldiers had hardly ceased, before its attention was directed to the pledges which had been made in its name, that it would hold in perpetual memory and honor, the names of its sons who had died in the field. Committees were appointed to consider the best means of redeeming these pledges, by the erection of some monument; and from time to time made partial reports. But final action was delayed, at first on account of the town's desire to avoid all expenses not immediately necessary in order to speedily extinguish the debt incurred in the war; and when that was accomplished, from some difference of opinion whether the monument should take the form of a pillar, statue, or a memorial hall.

While the town was thus considering its plans, independent action had not been neglected. Immediately after the close of the war, Mrs. Fenn devoted herself as energetically to obtaining the means for a monument to the memory of the fallen soldiers, as she had before to the service of the living. By soliciting contributions, and by a fair in co-operation with other ladies, she obtained a considerable fund. But, while it was felt that it

would give additional interest to the monument, that the ladies should have a conspicuous share in providing it, it was also generally deemed proper and fitting, that the town, in its corporate capacity, should take the greater part in thus honoring the memory of its representatives in the armies of the republic. Mrs. Fenn, therefore, suspended her labors and deposited the fund raised by her, in the savings bank, to await the action of the town.

In the spring of 1871, it had there accumulated to the sum of three thousand dollars, and it appeared to gentlemen who had from the first been interested in the matter, that there should be no longer delay. At the April town-meeting, Hon. S. W. Bowerman moved an appropriation of seven thousand dollars for the erection of a "suitable and appropriate soldiers' monument." The motion was advocated by Mr. Bowerman and by Hon. Thomas Colt, who left the moderator's chair for the purpose; and was unanimously adopted. The following gentlemen were then appointed a committee, with full powers to carry the vote into effect: Samuel W. Bowerman, Thomas Colt, William F. Bartlett, Henry S. Briggs, William R. Plunkett, Ensign H. Kellogg, John C. West, Henry H. Richardson, Alonzo E. Goodrich, Edward S. Francis, and Henry Stearns.

Mr. Colt was chosen chairman of the committee, and Messrs. Bartlett, Colt, and Plunkett, were appointed a sub-committee for procuring the monument. Several designs were submitted, but that offered by Mr. Launt. Thompson of New York, an artist of distinguished reputation and acknowledged genius, was so original in thought, so striking and appropriate in character, that the committee had little difficulty in making their selection.

The monument, as finally erected, consists of a bronze-statue of a color-sergeant standing upon a square granite-pillar composed of pedestal, base, shaft, and capital. The height of the pillar is fifteen feet and four inches, and the figure of the standard-bearer is six feet and three inches; above which the spear-pointed staff of the colors rises four feet, making the extreme height of the monument, to this minute apex, twenty-five feet and six inches. The sergeant is represented standing in line of battle, looking eagerly into the distance. The figure is erect, but slightly supported by the staff of the colors, which is clasped by both hands; the right gathering the flag—the stars and

stripes—into graceful folds. The statue is correct in detail, as well as truthful in its grand effect; the uniform and accoutrements being faithfully copied from those of a color-sergeant at Fort Hamilton. Both face and figure are of a peculiar military type—as unique and easily recognized as that of the French zouave or Cossack trooper—which the war for the Union developed from material which it found rough-moulded in every New England village. One sees, at a glance, that the sculptor's ideal was a bold, frank man; resolute rather than defiant; self-reliant but modest; capable of either commanding or obeying; looking into the future as well as into the distance.

The base of the pillar is truncated at the top, leaving a projection upon each face, which bears in bronze-relief: on the west, the arms of the United States; on the east, the arms of the commonwealth; on the north and south, shields inscribed with the names of the Pittsfield soldiers who fell in the war.¹

The dedicatory inscriptions are carved upon the shaft, and read as follows:

On the west face:

FOR THE DEAD

A TRIBUTE.

FOR THE LIVING

A MEMORY.

FOR POSTERITY

AN EMBLEM

OF LOYALTY TO THE FLAG

OF THEIR COUNTRY.

On the east face:

WITH GRATEFUL RECOGNITION

OF THE SERVICES OF ALL HER

SONS

WHO UPHELD THE HONOR AND

¹ Mr. Thompson gave much attention to the modeling of the Massachusetts coat-of-arms, procuring a complete Indian hunting-suit, as a study for the principal figure, and copying the head from that of Spotted Tail, the famous western chief.

INTEGRITY OF OUR BELOVED
COUNTRY
IN HER HOUR OF PERIL,
THE TOWN OF
PITTSFIELD
ERECTS THIS MONUMENT IN
LOVING MEMORY OF THOSE
WHO DIED THAT THE
NATION
MIGHT LIVE.

The names inscribed on the monument are those of citizens of Pittsfield who died in the war, either from wounds, or, before their discharge, from disease contracted in the war; not including citizens of other places, who served on her quota. They are as follows:

SECOND REGIMENT.

Charles W. Robbins, died in hospital at Louisville, Ky.
Michael Mullany, died in 1862.

EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Charles C. Broad, died at Pittsfield, November 4, 1864.
Daniel S. Morgan, died at Baltimore, August 9, 1864.

TENTH REGIMENT.

Sergt. Haskel Hemenway, killed July 1, 1862, at Malvern Hill.
Sergt. Thomas Duffee, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.
Samuel D. Burbank, killed May 10, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.
James Cassidy, killed May 5, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.
Richard S. Corliss, killed July 1, 1862, at Malvern Hill, Va.
Nelson N. Grippen, killed July 1, 1862, at Malvern Hill, Va.
Charles F. Harris, Jr., died Sept. 17, 1862, at Newport News, Va.
Alfred C. Hemenway, killed May 30, 1862, at Fair Oaks, Va.
Gardner B. Hibbard, died November 13, 1861, at Washington, D. C.
Michael Hogan.
Henry Noble, killed May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.
Richard Ryan, killed May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

Lieut. Lansing E. Hibbard, killed May 10, 1864.¹

Sergt. John Merchant, killed October 21, 1861, at Balls Bluff, Va.

Oliver S. Bates, died August 19, 1861, at Alexandria, Va.

James Carough, died of wounds December 15, 1862.

Jonathan Francis, died of wounds December 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.

Charles Goodwin, killed in the Wilderness, May 5, 1864.

George F. Kelly, killed October 21, 1861, at Balls Bluff, Va.

James K. Morey, died December 28th, at Salisbury, N. C.

Wilbur Noble, died in June, 1862, in New York, while on his way home.

John A. Sloan, died October 8, 1862, at Bolivar Heights, Md.

TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Capt. William H. Clark, died of wounds, August 16, 1864.

Sergt. Justin S. Cressy, killed September 1, 1862, at Chantilly, Va.

Sergt. Evelyn A. Garlick, killed September 1, 1862, at Chantilly, Va.

Corp. Charles L. Woodworth, killed March 14, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.

Henry F. Chamberlain, died April 6, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.

George W. Jarvis, killed June 2, 1861, at Cold Harbor, Va.

Hobart R. McIntosh, killed September 1, 1862, at Chantilly, Va.

George E. Menton, killed March 14, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.

Samuel Wright, died March 30, 1863, of wounds.

TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Sergt. Willard L. Merry, died April 19, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.

Sergt. William H. Monnier, died December 4, 1864, at Annapolis, Md.

James S. Bentley, died September 4, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.

David Bolio, killed June 3, 1861, at Cold Harbor, Va.

Charles H. Davis, killed June 18, 1861, at Petersburg, Va.

James Donlon, died July 20, 1861, at Andersonville, Ga.

Joseph Goddit, died June 27, 1861, of wounds, at Point of Rocks, Md.

Eleazur Wilbur, died August 21, 1861, at Andersonville prison, Ga.

James Williams, died in Libby prison, Va., June 8, 1864.

John Wilson, died May 21, 1861, at Norfolk, Va.

THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Capt. William W. Rockwell, died December 3, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.

Louis H. Daily, died June 29, 1865, at Donaldsonville, La.

¹ Lieutenant Hibbard's commission as captain was issued, but he had not been mustered into his new rank, when he was killed.

Henry Holder, died October 13, 1863, at Cairo, Ill.

Edward E. Quigley, died December 21, 1861, at Chester, Mass.

George L. Martin, died October 12, 1864, at New Orleans, La.

John B. Ross, died April 11, 1864, at New Orleans, La.

James Tute, died June 17, 1864, at New Orleans, La.

Jonathan F. H. Harrington, Jr.

THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Lient. James L. Dempsey, died October 17, 1864, at Winchester, Va., of wounds received at Cedar Creek, October 13th.

Corp. Noah A. Clark, killed October 18, 1863, at Ripon, Va.

John Casey, killed June 6, 1864, at Piedmont, Va.

Charles H. Dill, died August 20, 1864, at Staunton, Va.

William E. Donnelly, killed at Newmarket, Va.

Edgar P. Fairbanks, died November 6, 1862, at Fort Lyon, Va.

John Grady, died November 12, 1865, at Salisbury, N. C.

Nelson Harned, died January 7, 1864, at Harper's Ferry, Va.

Thomas Leeson, died April 3, 1864, at Martinsburg, Va.

John Shaw, died August 27, 1864, at Staunton, Va.

THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Miles H. Blood, killed September 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.

Oliver C. Hooker, killed May 6, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.

Patrick Hussey, killed July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg, Pa.

Robert Reinhart, killed August 21, 1864, at Fort Stevens, D. C.

THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Elbert O. Hemenway, died at Salisbury prison, N. C., January 1, 1865.

FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Corp. Allen M. Dewey, died March 23, 1863, at New Orleans, La.

James B. Bull, killed July 13, 1863, at Donaldsonville, La.

Luther M. Davis, killed May 27, 1863, at Port Hudson, La.

Seth R. Jones, died May 16, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.

Daniel M. Joyner, died July 2, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.

Samuel G. Noble, died July 14, 1863.

Charles E. Platt, died June 6, 1863, of wounds, at Port Hudson, La.

William Taylor, died March 20, 1863, at New Orleans, La.

Charles F. Videtto, died April 14, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.

FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Eli Franklin, died July 20, 1863, at Beaufort, S. C.

Levi Bird, died July 10, 1865, at Charleston, S. C.

John Van Blake, died December 21, 1863, at Morris Island, S. C.

Henry Wilson, died July 31, 1865, at Charleston, S. C.

FIFTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Corp. George H. Hodge, died June 5, 1864, at Arlington, Va.

William G. Bourne, killed May 6, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.

Chester H. Daniels, died July 29, 1864.

Lowell Daniels, killed May 18, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.

Horace Danyon, died July 18, 1864, at Washington, D. C.

Peter Monney, killed May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.

Patrick Thornton, died May 18, 1864, of wounds.

Lester Tyler, killed May 6, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.

SIXTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Thomas D. Beebe, died February 12, 1865, at City Point, Va.

Martin F. Mallison, died September 12, 1864, at Galloup's Island.

FIRST REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

Charles T. Chapman, died August 28, 1863, at Annapolis, Md.

Hiram S. Gray, died August 17, 1864.

Michael Hanly, died August 22, 1864, at Andersonville, Ga.

John F. Hills, died February 18, 1865, at Richmond, Va.

John P. Ober, killed June 17, 1863, at Aldie, Va.

Edward O. Roberts, died September 21, 1864, at Andersonville, Va.

Giles Taylor, died at City Point, Va.

THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

Abram Malcom, died October 13, 1864.

Charles Ollinger, killed at Kelley's Ford.

Allen Prichard, died August 11, 1865, at Fort Leavenworth, Kan.

OTHER REGIMENTS.

Timothy Reardon, second battery light artillery, killed April 8, 1864, at Sabine Cross Roads.

Sergt. Byron W. Kellogg, One Hundred and Seventy-third New York Volunteers, died of wounds June 30, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.

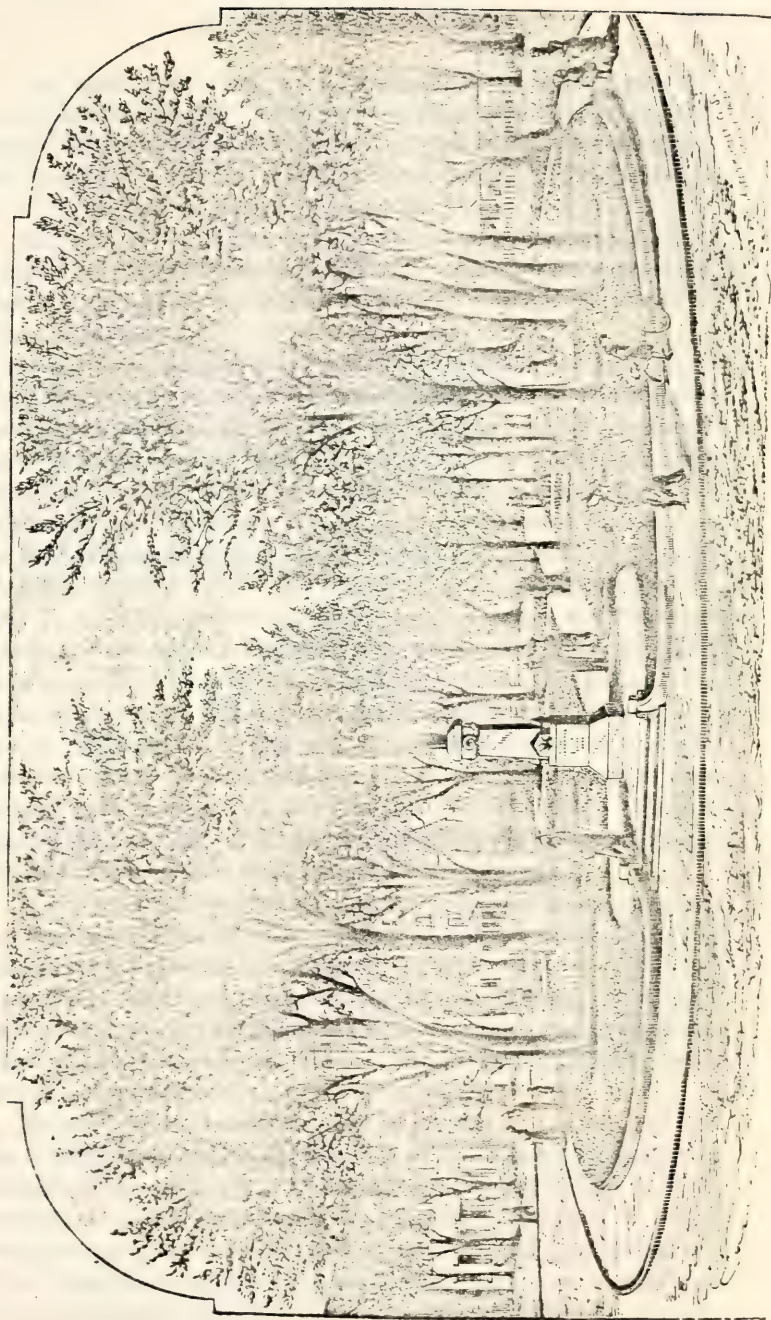
Charles M. Shepardson, Twelfth New York Cavalry, died October 30, 1864, at Newbern, N. C.

Isaac Johnson, Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, killed July 28, 1864, at Point Lookout, Va.

Capt. Henry H. Sears, Forty-eighth New York.

Sergt. John W. Smith, United States Army, died January, 1863, at Harper's Ferry, Va.

James Donabue, One Hundred and Twenty-first New York Infantry, died at Alexandria, Va., April, 1865.



THE PARK. 1876.

One name, which the committee reluctantly, under the strict interpretation of their rules, omitted from the inscription, was that of Lieut. George Read, of the Forty-ninth regiment, who died at Cleveland, O., before reaching home, but after his discharge from the service on account of ill health.

The cost of the entire monument was ten thousand dollars, besides which, Mr. Thompson received a number of condemned cannon, granted for the work by congress, through the efforts of Hon. H. L. Dawes.

It was determined to place it at the west end of the park, in or near which, a large portion of the Pittsfield soldiers volunteered, and which possessed many other associations of patriotic interest; and the park, however beautiful, being not considered in a proper condition for the reception of the contemplated work, the town placed in the hands of the committee before-named, a further sum of seven thousand dollars, for the purpose of making some long-desired improvements. The nature of these improvements was left to the discretion of the committee, by whom the following changes were made: The oval plot which constitutes the park, was surrounded by a handsome and substantial coping of granite, outside of which a broad gravel walk, with granite curbing, was built. The surface of the plot was graded, and a considerable number of trees, which had become so thick as to impede each other's growth, were felled. The Old Elm had fallen in 1861. In addition to this, the grade of Park place was reduced so as to make it more uniform with that of Bank row.

While these alterations were in progress, the town voted an appropriation of twenty-five hundred dollars, to enable the committee to dedicate the monument to its great purposes, with such impressive words and ceremonies, as should fix them, for at least one generation, in the minds of the community; and at the same time add to the honors which the town bestowed upon the memory of its heroic dead.

To carry these intentions into effect, the committee had the good fortune to secure the services of so eminent an orator as George William Curtis. It was afterwards determined to have other exercises than those of the platform; and such as would require very great industry, zeal, experience, and good judgment. The committee, therefore, called to their aid fifteen gentlemen, distinguished for those qualities, viz.: Messrs. James M. Barker,

Graham A. Root, Israel C. Weller, William H. Teeling, Thomas G. Colt, Samuel E. Nichols, William W. Whiting, Frederick A. Francis, William H. Coogan, Michael Casey, Seth W. Morton, George S. Willis, Jr., D. J. Dodge, Henry B. Brewster, and Erdman Leidhold. By this committee, the exercises of the day, with the exception of those on the platform, were arranged and carried out, consultation being had with the town-committee whenever occasion arose.

The pillar having been previously erected, the statue was raised to its place at noon, on the 23d of September, 1872, and immediately draped with the national flags belonging to the two political parties in the town, which had, for the day, been removed from the street, in order that no reminder of political differences might, by any chance, mar the harmony of the occasion.

The day fixed for the unvailing of the statue was the 24th of September, in that week of the year which is most unfailingly characterized by the most delicious of autumn days; and never were September skies more cloudless, or September days more genial in Berkshire, than those which favored the ceremonies with which Pittsfield honored her soldiers.

The streets were brilliant with red, white, blue, green and yellow bunting; the flags of many nations, arranged with greater regard to the effects of color, than to significant grouping. And, in this view of it, the result was excellent; the gay colors of the banners, and of the few trees which had begun to put on their autumnal hues—mellow and rich, but not yet gaudy—contrasting finely with the verdure which the foliage had this year retained in unusual freshness. Nature and art combined to make a gala-day, and the people of western Massachusetts did not incline to resist its attractions. On the morning of the 24th, long trains of cars, from all directions, came in, crowded to their utmost capacity, and the town was soon thronged as it never had been on any similar occasion; not even at the reception of the Forty-ninth regiment.

The Second regiment of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia—belonging to Berkshire, Hampden, Hampshire, and Franklin counties, was holding its annual encampment, and acted as escort for the procession, and the following gentlemen were selected as marshals:

Chief marshal, High-Sheriff Graham A. Root; aids, Michael

Casey, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas G. Colt, Col. Henry H. Richardson, Capt. F. A. Francis, William W. Whiting, William H. Coogan, Lieutenant-Colonel I. C. Weller, Lieut. William H. Harrington, J. L. Peck, and George S. Willis, Jr.

The procession moved in the following order—cheering, as it went, the appropriate mottoes at different points along its route, and receiving the plaudits of the crowds which lined the streets—

Gilmore's Band of Boston.

Second Regiment, M. V. M., Colonel Parsons.

Governor, Orator, Chaplain and President of the Day in Carriage.

Governor's Staff and other distinguished guests in Carriages.

Second Regiment Band.

Berkshire Commandery, Knights Templar.

Brown's Boston Brigade Band.

Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar.

Florence Band.

Northampton Commandery, Knights Templar.

Viall's Band of North Adams.

Veterans of the Tenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-seventh, and Thirty-fourth
Massachusetts Regiments.

Colt's Armory Band of Hartford.

Veterans of Thirty-seventh, Forty-Ninth, Fifty-seventh, and Sixty-first
Regiments.

Grand Army Posts of Berkshire County.

Doring's Band of Troy.

Pittsfield Fire Department.

Erdman's Band of Pittsfield.

St. Joseph's Mutual Aid Society.

The procession reached the park—where an appropriately decorated platform had been erected—at half-past twelve o'clock; and, the assembly having been called to order by Hon. Thomas Colt, president of the day, the exercises commenced with a prayer by Rev. Dr. Todd.

Major-General W. F. Bartlett, chairman of the sub-committee, under whose immediate supervision the monument was erected, then rose, and addressing Mr. Colt, delivered it to him, in a brief speech, in which, after eulogizing the services of Mrs. Fenn, and complimenting the genius of the sculptor, he concluded as follows:

He has taken for his subject, not the private soldier nor the commissioned officer, but a greater hero than either—the man on whom so

often hung the fate of battle; the man on whose self-forgetting bravery and unflinching firmness the steadiness of the whole line depended: the man who bore the colors; and, comrades, was there ever any flag half so well worth fighting for, half so well worth dying for, as that which we followed? As I look upon your faces that I have seen amid the smoke of battle, and remember how you closed up the gaps made by the fall of those whom we honor to-day, I am conscious that to you also belongs a share of the honor, but with this difference: their fame was achieved and secured by dying heroic deaths; yours must yet be maintained and preserved by living blameless lives. How well the hand of genius has succeeded in carving in lasting bronze a living memorial of duty done in the past, which shall be to us and to those who shall come after us, an incentive to faithfulness, you shall now judge.

As General Bartlett closed, the veil of flags which had hitherto covered the statue fell, and it was greeted by the band with appropriate music, and by the people with approving shouts.

Mr. Colt then accepted the monument in behalf of the town, concluding thus:

I receive this monument,—and let us all here receive it,—in trust for succeeding generations, not alone as a monument to perpetuate the memory of those brave heroes who died fighting for their country, and who sleep in honored graves, but as an eminent and lasting evidence of the value of that country for which they laid down their lives. To the present generation this monument will be a constant reminder of sacrifices, of doubts, of dangers, and of glorious victory. To the surviving soldiers who took part in the great conflict it will be a memento of their own hardships, of deadly battles, of lost comrades and of splendid achievements. To those who in future years shall read these inscriptions, it will teach the duties they owe to a government handed down to them through the blood of martyrs shed for its preservation.

On this very spot, where the sacred stillness of the Christian Sabbath has been broken by the clamor of martial music and the tramp of departing soldiers, and where the voice of the patriot preacher has been raised in prayer for their safety and victory, let it stand as an enduring pledge that the devotion and the deaths commemorated on this stone have not been in vain. Let this color-bearer stand with his face to the setting sun, holding up this emblem of liberty to its last lingering rays until the last hopes of liberty shall have expired forever.

Then came the oration of George William Curtis, characterized by all its author's classic and glowing eloquence, overflowing with historic allusions and illustrations, and full of the lessons taught

by the war, and the civil struggle for human rights which preceded it. He opened with a rapid sketch of the history of the the Pittsfield soldiers in the revolution, and in the civil war, and closed with the following lesson :

The educated Germans made better soldiers. The triumph of Germany was a moral victory. It was not cannon and powder and shells—it was character, human quality, that won. Eloquence, says Emerson, is that speech in which there is a man behind every word. Victorious war, says history, is that contest in which intelligence and morality serve the guns.

And how rich was our war in these personal qualities ! How profound the influence of this statue in showing us that the heroic excellence of human character which we associate with the past, and suppose to be the exclusive property of tradition and poetry, are of our own age and country as much as of any other ! We read Plutarch until our imaginations flame with the Grecian story. The trophies of Miltiades will not let us sleep. History and poetry and heroic legend make the names of Marathon and of Salamis, of Thermopylæ and Platea, names of unrivaled glory. Pericles, Themistocles, Alcibiades, Demosthenes, Timoleon, stand in our fancies proudly aloof and superior, removing the meanness of later men and the bitterness of modern times. But our own history is not less heroic. The mighty torrent of Asiatic barbarism that threatened for a time to sweep away Grecian civilization was not more formidable than that which threatened American liberty. If the statesmen and the heroes who stayed that earlier desolation, and the fields on which their battles were fought, are renowned and precious to Americans to-day, how much more our own fields and our own brothers ! Xerxes sent a herald to Leonidas, ordering him to give up his armies. "Let him come and take them," said Leonidas, and for a whole summer day he held all Asia at bay at Thermopylæ. "Surrender ! Surrender !" cried a rebel leader to the commander of a Union company in Missouri, cut off from the main body. "Not much," replied the Union captain, and he won the victory.

The war has taught us that the poetry of heroism is in the deed, not in the distance. The brave youth seems a poetic hero when we see him, three hundred years ago, called Philip Sydney, riding into the fight against the Spaniards, on a misty morning, upon the Isel. Suddenly he sees his friend Lord Willoughby surrounded and sorely pressed, and Sir Philip dashing to the rescue is shot and mortally wounded. Borne fainting upon his horse from the field, he asks for water. But as it is brought to him and he is raising it to his lips, he sees the eyes of a dying soldier fixed upon it with passionate longing. Then leaning from the saddle, the gentleman of gentlemen, the flower

of English manhood, hands the cup to the soldier, and the dying hero whispers to his dying comrade, "Friend, thy necessity is yet greater than mine." History will never tire of the beautiful story. But more than three hundred years later a gunner at Gettysburg falls mortally wounded by his gun, which is sorely pressed by the enemy. The battle rages on, and tortured by thirst, the dying man says to his comrade, serving the gun alone, "Johnny, Johnny, for the love of God give me a drop of water." "Ah, Jamie," says his comrade, "there's not a drop in my canteen, and if I go to fetch it the rebs will have the gun." "No matter, then, Johnny, stick to your gun," is the answer, and when, after a desperate struggle, with a ringing shout of victory, the line moves forward, it is over Jamie's dead body. Does it need three hundred years to make that self-sacrifice as beautiful as Sidney's? Jamie is not less a hero than the Englishman, and the brave Sidney clasps his hand in paradise. The past was a good time, but the present is a better. Themistocles standing upon his galley and driving the enemy at Salamis, the image of Greek valor in the war with Persia, is not a nobler figure than Farragut lashed into the maintop of the old Hartford at Mobile, the image of American liberty in the war with slavery. When Timoleon, the patriot general of Corinth, freed Sicily, the citizens of Syracuse put even the wives and daughters of the opposing general to death. When General Grant by his final victory secured the emancipation of a race and the perpetuity of the Union, he spared the enemy every humiliation, and would not even enter their capital, while in the same great spirit his fellow-citizens forbore to shed one drop of blood. The shadow of a political scaffold has never stained the land; and to-day, with the exception of the ineligibility to office of some two hundred persons,—a disability which the same wise and humane policy will soon sweep away—the laws of the United States rest with perfect equality upon every part of the land.

Let us be grateful for Greece two thousand years ago, and thank God that we live in America to-day! The war scattered the glamour of the past and showed us that we, too, live among great virtues, great characters, and great men. Through these streets the culture of Greece, the heroism of Rome, the patriotism of our own revolution, have marched before your eyes. These elms, like the trees of Ardennes, have shed their tears in dew-drops over the unreturning brave. The ground upon which we stand is consecrated by the tread of feet gladly going to the noblest sacrifice. And from these throbbing drums and wailing horns, still peals the music to which they marched away. They were your sons, Pittsfield and green Berkshire! They were your comrades, Massachusetts soldiers! They were the darlings of your homes, tender hearts that hear me! And here in this fair figure of heroic youth, they stand as you will always recall them—the bloom of immortal youth

upon their cheeks; the divine hope of youth in their hearts; the perpetual inspiration of youth to every beholder. For this is the American soldier of the Union; the messenger of liberty to the captive and of peace to the nation. This is the perpetual but silent preacher of the gospel of liberty and justice as the only sure foundation of states. "Beautiful on the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth glad tidings, that publisheth peace, that saith unto Zion, thy God reigneth!"

After the exercises in the park, the procession was formed again, and marched to the corner of Wendell avenue and East Housatonic street, where dinner had been provided in a mammoth pavilion. Here the public celebration of the day closed; Hon. Thomas Colt presiding, and addresses being made by Gov. Washburn and Lieutenant-Governor Tucker.¹

A full list of the soldiers furnished by Pittsfield in the civil war will be found in the appendix.

¹ An account of the exercises of the day, including Mr. Curtis's address in full, has been published.

CHAPTER XXVII.

LIBRARIES AND ATHENÆUM.

Early private libraries—Pittsfield social libraries—Pittsfield Young Men's Associations—Berkshire Athenæum—Thomas Allen—Calvin Martin—Phinehas Allen—Thomas F. Plunkett—Rev. Dr. Todd—Henry L. Dawes.

THE number of the earliest citizens of Pittsfield who were familiar with the best literature of their day, was unusual in frontier settlements; and allusion, in their letters, as well as bequests in their wills, show that several of them owned choice libraries, which they knew how to prize. Woodbridge Little, Colonel William Williams, Israel Dickinson, Israel Stoddard, Captain John Strong, Rev. Mr. Allen, and probably others, possessed collections as large, in proportion to their means, as gentlemen in corresponding circumstances now own; and there is sufficient evidence that they used them to as good advantage as their successors.

The old tory-families seem in particular to have indulged in a love for the more elegant class of literature; and an incident of a little later date, shows how, in adversity, this sometimes became a passion with them. The family of Graves, which was nearly allied to those of Stoddard and Williams, was one of those which served the king's cause most boldly and actively; and they suffered for it both in purse and person. Still one of them, Moses, retained some portion of his estate, and his son of the same name was in business in the early part of the nineteenth century. But afterwards his fortunes declined rapidly; he became a pauper, and was taken to the alms-house, doubtless keenly feeling his position. The authorities, however, had not the heart to deprive him of his books; and, as he rode to the sad refuge of poverty, seated upon the box containing his little library, he exclaimed, cheerfully, that he could bear his fate with resignation as long as they were left to him.

Social libraries were established as early as 1796, and the town was afterwards rarely without one or more of them. The catalogue of the Pittsfield library of 1800, is preserved in the Berkshire Athenæum, and shows eighty very well selected volumes. The Young Men's Association, a society, which, between the years 1836 and 1849, was of great service, collected an excellent library. Before 1850, this society had become practically extinct, and its collection had dwindled to a set of Ree's encyclopedia and a few other books. In that year the Pittsfield Library Association was founded, with the intention of establishing a permanent and general library for the town. By its constitution, any person might become a member by purchasing a share at the cost of five dollars, subject to a yearly tax of one dollar. One person could hold an unlimited number of shares, and, unless they were used, be exempt from taxation upon all except one. Non-shareholders were admitted to the use of the library on payment of two dollars a year.

Several very earnest workers devoted themselves with ardor to laying the foundations of this institution; and, among the most indefatigable were Rev. Dr. Humphrey, Rev. W. H. Tyler, Rev. S. C. Brace, Dr. Stephen Reed, Hon. Julius Rockwell and John C. Hoadley. By the efforts of these gentlemen, in the first year, ninety-six shares were taken, and eight hundred volumes purchased at a cost of five hundred dollars. The books, among which were the relics of the young men's library, were most judiciously selected and bought by Mr. Brace. The rules of the association excluded forever all prose-works of fiction; and theological writings could only be admitted by a unanimous vote of the directors.

For some years the association flourished; successful courses of lectures were given under its auspices, and its library increased. But, probably on account of its rigid exclusion of the more popular class of literature, the public interest in it after a while languished; the books were consigned to a small room, rudely finished, which was opened only one evening in the week, by the dim light of a lantern. There was danger that the library would soon cease to be.

In this crisis, Rev. Dr. Humphrey published an appeal in its behalf, in response to which James M. Beebe, a wealthy gentleman of Boston, who was, in his boyhood, a resident of Pittsfield,

sent his check for five hundred dollars, to be used at Doctor Humphrey's discretion for the benefit of the library.

This timely donation inspired the institution with new life. A considerable number of members were added to the association, some of whom gave themselves to its interests with the same spirit which its founders exhibited. A handsome hall in Francis' block was hired; new books were purchased; more successful courses of lectures were instituted, and a lively public interest created. The rule regarding works of fiction was construed more liberally than it had been; and, although with great caution, standard novels were admitted. Both classes of book-takers increased so rapidly that it required the utmost efforts of the directors to even proximately meet their demands. Between 1860 and 1866, the Library Association had an interval of hard-earned prosperity.

In the fall of 1865, it was determined to institute a new young men's association; and it was organized November 20th; its object being the intellectual, moral and physical improvement of its members by means of a library, a reading-room, a collection of curiosities, and provision for amusement and exercise. The officers elected were: President, Thomas Colt; vice-president, Samuel W. Bowerman; corresponding secretary, Rev. E. L. Wells; recording secretary, Buel Lamberson; treasurer, M. H. Wood; directors, E. S. Francis, Jabez L. Peck, Rev. Edward Strong and William G. Harding.

Spacious and handsome rooms in James H. Dunham's building on North street, were fitted up, a liberal supply of newspapers was subscribed for, and an attractive recreation-room opened. The institution at once obtained public favor, and entered upon a brilliant career. For six years its rooms afforded a pleasant resort to its members, and added much to the credit of the town with visitors who received its hospitality. It provided many eloquent and instructive lectures, as well as social reunions and musical entertainments of a high order, all of which were enjoyed and prized by the intellectual public of Berkshire. A scientific section of the association was organized, by whose members many valuable papers were read, an interesting cabinet collected, a popular interest in science created, and several successful field-meetings held at various points in the town and vicinity. The association formed a pleasant bond of union among the young

men of the town, and they probably never knew a more agreeable period, nor one more favorable to the formation of character than during its existence.

In their eagerness, however, to make the institution all that it should be, they unfortunately allowed their expenditures to exceed their receipts, with the hope of increasing prosperity. Mr. Colt paid the yearly deficiency while he remained president, and great exertions were made by the other officers by personal contributions of money, and by arduous labor in the management of lectures and otherwise; the most conspicuous service being performed by Messrs. James W. Hull, Samuel E. Nichols, James M. Barker, Albert B. Root, Irving D. Ferry and Thomas G. Colt. With the approaching depression of business in March, 1873, it nevertheless became apparent that all exertions to maintain the organization would be in vain, and measures were taken to discontinue it.

When the Young Men's Association was organized, an attempt was made by some of its friends, to induce the Pittsfield Library Association to endow it with its books. But they, deeming the new corporation even less permanently founded than their own, declined the proposition, although one of its rooms, being peculiarly adapted to the purpose, was hired, and the library removed to it.

In 1861, Hon. Thomas Allen expressed his intention of doing something which would put the library of his native town upon a creditable and permanent footing; but this purpose was postponed by the disorders in Missouri, caused by the civil war. Mr. Allen meanwhile continued his interest in the institution, of which he was made president. Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett was a liberal friend of the library, and while it occupied the hall in Dunham's building, his donations were of indispensable service. Calvin Martin, Esq., for many years a friend of popular education, shortly before his death, made known his wish to contribute towards a public library. Neither of these gentlemen were satisfied with the character of the old organization, in regard to permanence, it being in law merely a private corporation, liable to be dissolved at the will of its stockholders.

While they were deliberating, they learned that the Agricultural Bank building, on Bank row, could be purchased for eight thousand and eight hundred dollars, if appropriated for the pur-

poses of a library-room. This building was handsome, substantial, convenient, and well located; and the price being very low, they determined to buy it; Mr. Martin contributing five thousand dollars, Messrs. Allen and Plunkett each nineteen hundred. There being some delay in the sale, the donors made a gift of the price to themselves as trustees for a library, when one should be established in accordance with their plans. When the building was finally purchased, in October, 1868, Mr. Martin having died in the interval, the deed was made to Messrs. Allen and Plunkett, in trust.

In April, 1869, the legislature authorized the trustees of the Medical College to sell its real and personal estate, and pay the interest of the proceeds, in equal proportions, to the Library and Young Men's Associations, until the organization of the proposed athenæum, when it should receive the principal; providing, nevertheless, that so much of the personal property as it was deemed desirable to preserve, should be deposited with the Young Men's Association until the athenæum should be prepared to receive it. In 1870, the legislature changed the name of the Library Association to the Pittsfield Athenæum, but without altering its constitution. In 1870, Mr. Allen fitted the Agricultural banking-room with handsome book-cases, at a cost of nine hundred dollars; and, together with Mr. Plunkett, invited the Pittsfield Athenæum to occupy it without rent. The offer was accepted. In 1870, the Medical College having been sold, the library, cabinets, and scientific apparatus of that institution, were also removed to the athenæum.

The trustees of the Berkshire Athenæum were incorporated March 24, 1871, "for the purpose of establishing and maintaining, in the town of Pittsfield, an institution to aid in promoting education, culture, and refinement, and diffusing knowledge by means of a library, reading-rooms, lectures, museums, and cabinets of art, and of historical and natural curiosities." This board fills vacancies in its own number, and is authorized to hold real and personal property to the amount of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Power was also granted to the town to appropriate money towards the support of the institution, so long as it maintained a free library for the use of its inhabitants. The trustees named in the charter were Thomas Allen, Ensign H. Kellogg, Thomas Colt, George Y. Learned, Edward S. Francis,

John Todd, Henry L. Dawes, Edwin Clapp, William R. Plunkett, William F. Bartlett, and James M. Barker. The corporation was formally organized May 13, 1872, the principal officers being Thomas Allen, president; William F. Bartlett, vice-president; James M. Barker, clerk and treasurer.

On the same day, the trustees received from Messrs. Allen and Plunkett, a deed of the Agricultural Bank building. The trustees of the Medical College also paid them four thousand four hundred dollars, being the residue, after the payment of debts, of the price received by them for the college-building.

Soon after their organization, the trustees of the athenæum began to take measures for the extension of their grounds; partly in order to control the use of the neighboring property, and partly in anticipation of a larger edifice; and in June, 1872, a committee was appointed to carry out the latter purpose. In December, 1873, Mr. Allen addressed a letter to his associates, offering to erect a suitable building, at his own personal cost, not exceeding fifty thousand dollars; and make a free gift of it to the institution, if satisfactory assurance was given within a reasonable time, that a sufficient fund would be raised to free the site from incumbrance, and maintain the athenæum in perpetuity.

In 1872, Phineas Allen died, leaving an estate valued at over seventy-one thousand dollars; and making the athenæum his residuary legatee, after the payment of certain legacies, and the termination of three annuities, which were secured to relatives of the testator for their lives. After the payment of the legacies, about fifty thousand dollars of the estate remained, which is managed by Elias Merwin of Boston, and Edwin Clapp of Pittsfield, as trustees, until the bequest to the athenæum shall take effect.

Under these circumstances, the trustees of the athenæum instructed William R. Plunkett, Esq., to submit to the town a plan for making Thomas Allen's offer immediately available; and, on Mr. Plunkett's motion, the following votes were passed at the annual town-meeting of 1874:

Voted, That Theodore Pomeroy, Owen Coogan, William H. Murray, Robert W. Adam, and Jarvis N. Dunham, be a committee with power to direct the treasurer of the town, who is hereby duly authorized to issue its obligations in such form as said committee may direct, as follows:

First, To the amount of sixteen thousand dollars for the discharge of

the mortgage now upon the land of the trustees of the Berkshire Athenæum.

Second, For a reasonable sum to be paid for the conveyance to said trustees of the land now owned by the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

Third, For a reasonable sum to be paid for the conveyance to said trustees, of a strip of land in the rear of land now owned by said trustees, to be used for the purposes of a new athenæum:

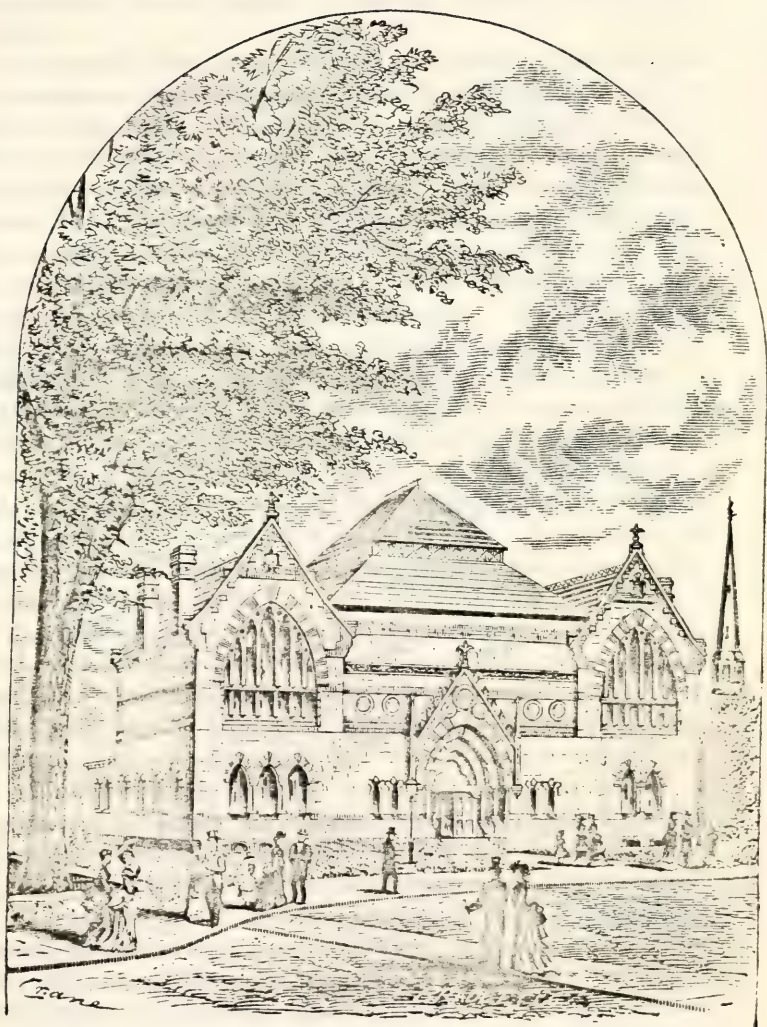
Provided, that the obligations, so to be issued by the treasurer aforesaid, shall not exceed twenty-four thousand dollars in amount; and provided, also, that said committee shall be satisfied that a suitable building for the athenæum and free library of said trustees, will be erected within a reasonable time, without expense to the town of Pittsfield;

And that, upon the erection of a new athenæum-building without expense to the town of Pittsfield, for a free library for all its citizens, and for other purposes, the town hereby agrees to pay annually to the trustees of the Berkshire Athenæum, for the maintenance of said free library, and the care of said building, the sum of two thousand dollars annually, until such time as said trustees shall receive the bequest of the late Phinehas Allen, Esq., or such portion thereof as shall enable them to realize from the increase thereof, the said sum of two thousand dollars yearly; and the erection of said building shall bind the town to the agreement in this vote contained.

Under this vote, the trustees enlarged their estate, free of mortgage, to a frontage of one hundred and forty-four feet, with a uniform depth of ninety-nine feet and six inches, as follows: They had purchased, in 1871, the lots west of their library-building, on which stood two old wooden stores, for twenty thousand dollars, of which they paid four thousand dollars, obtained from the sale of the Medical College; securing the remainder by a mortgage, from which the town now freed them. Between these lots and the athenæum was the office of the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company, which was bought for four thousand dollars; and twenty-four hundred dollars were paid the heirs of Calvin Martin for a strip of land in the rear; making the amount paid by the town twenty-two thousand and four hundred dollars.

In the spring of 1874, the library was removed to the wooden store which occupied a space which is finally to be left vacant; and all the other buildings were demolished or removed.

After considering many designs for the proposed structure, Mr. Allen finally accepted one submitted by William A. Potter of



THE BERKSHIRE ATHENÆUM.

New York, a gentleman specially distinguished in library-architecture. The contract for the erection of the athenæum was awarded to A. B. & D. C. Munyan, who associated with themselves, Patrick Treanor of Boston, by whom it was completed.¹

A very solid foundation was built in the fall of 1874, and the superstructure was nearly completed in the following year. The general appearance of this noble monument to the gentlemen to whom it owes its erection, and in which centers so much evidence of the love of the citizens of Pittsfield for the town, will be best shown by the accompanying beautiful and accurate engraving. It is a much admired specimen of the richer Gothic style, and has few equals among the public libraries of Massachusetts. The chief material is the dark blue lime-stone of Great Barrington, left with a rock face, and laid in courses, while the same stone hammered, and thus becoming a lighter blue, forms a portion of the dressing. The remainder of the ornamental stone-work is of the red Longmeadow free-stone, and the red granite of Missouri; the latter of which is almost identical, in character, with the Aberdeen granite of Scotland. The frontage of the building is ninety feet, and the general depth sixty feet. A projection in the rear gives a depth of eighty feet to the main library-room, which is thirty feet wide.

The other principal divisions of the first story are a reading-room, trustees' room, librarian's room, consulting room, janitor's room, and a spacious entrance-hall. In the second story are two halls, which are to be devoted to natural and general history. Between them is a large apartment designed for a fine art gallery. It is lighted entirely from the roof, which, above the gallery, is constructed of Lenox plate-glass. The library-room furnishes space for about thirty thousand volumes, and the other rooms are amply spacious for the purposes for which they are designed.

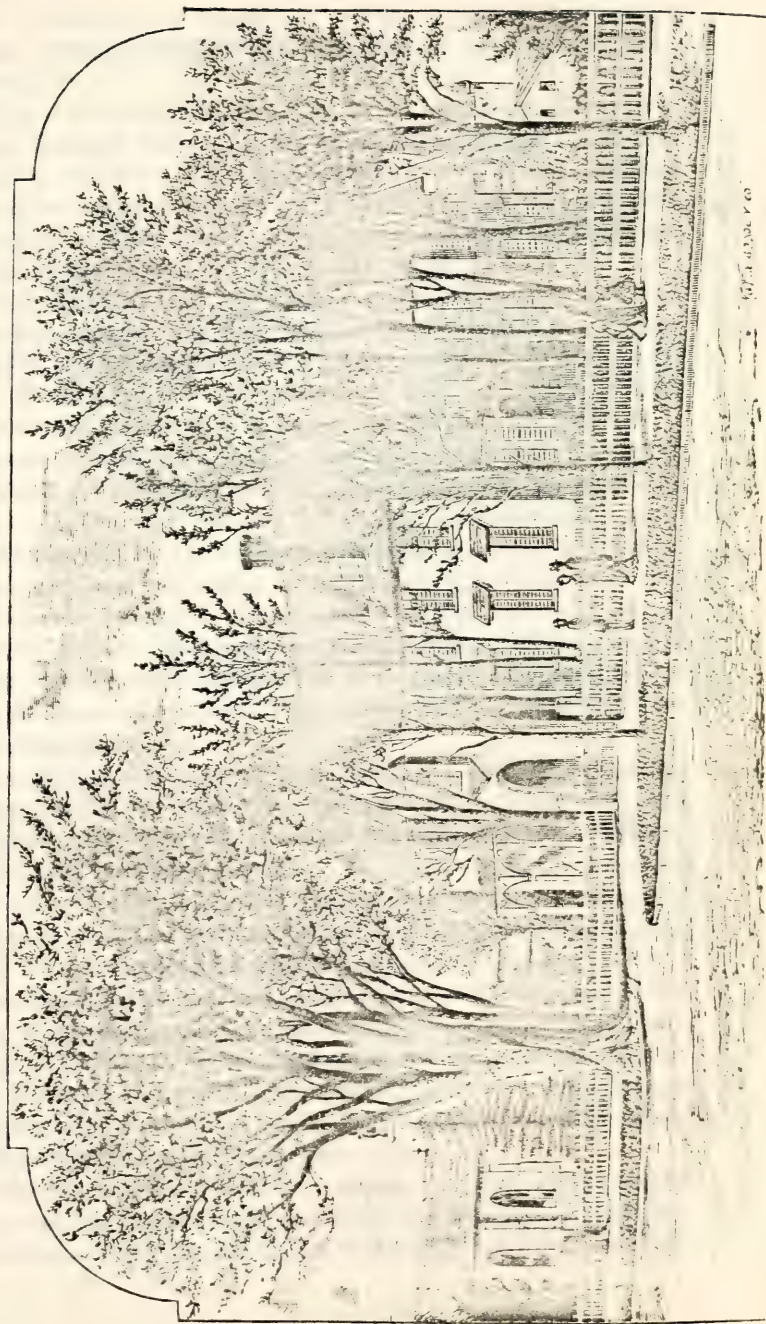
The nucleus of the library was that of the Pittsfield Athenæum, which was transferred to the new organization in November, 1872, on condition that it should be kept free to the citizens of the town. It contained four thousand and two hundred volumes, of which the greater part were of a choice character, and

¹ Mr. Tregnor obtained his first reputation as a builder, by the construction of St. Joseph's Church, Pittsfield. He was afterwards the builder of the cathedral at Boston, and other noted public edifices.

scarcely any worthless. To these was afterwards added the Medical College library, of about a thousand volumes, of which a portion were medical works, many of them obsolete. But beside these, it contained a very valuable collection of pamphlets upon general subjects, dating back to the beginning of the century, and some rare books. Hon. H. L. Dawes subsequently presented to the institution about fifteen hundred volumes of public documents, among which were some very valuable series. Mr. Phineas Allen presented the complete files of the *Pittsfield Sun*, from 1800 to 1872, and a few other rare newspapers. Rev. E. Livingston Wells, presented several files of leading newspapers of dates previous to 1820. Hon. Thomas Allen, among other books, presented an interesting collection of French pamphlets of the era of the Consulate and Empire. Hon. Thomas Colt presented a rich collection of historical manuscripts, pertaining chiefly to western Massachusetts, and the French and Indian wars in New York. Franklin E. Taylor, of New York, gave the splendid work of Luigi Canina, on the edifices of ancient Rome.

Dr. W. E. Vermilye gave the natural and documentary histories of the State of New York. The trustees received the loan from the state-department at Boston, of the duplicate files of the *Boston Advertiser* from 1844 to 1871. There has been a very liberal contribution of smaller but exceedingly interesting donations, including the earlier newspapers of Pittsfield and Stockbridge; and the library contains much to interest the general, as well as the local, historian; a very unusual amount, indeed, for an institution of so recent a date. The cabinets are also of great value, although the classification of that of mineralogy has been postponed until the completion of the new building. It includes the collection made for the medical college, principally under the direction of Professor Dewey; the small but rich collection made by the scientific section of the Young Men's Association; several hundred specimens gathered by the national survey of the fortieth parallel; and many fine single specimens contributed by individuals. Among the most notable of these is a very large and beautiful polished fortification agate, given by Mr. B. C. Blodgett, who bought it in the rough at Mount Blanc. A thorough examination of the collection of agates in the British museum failed to discover its equal.

The atheneum is still in a somewhat inchoate state; but it has



RESIDENCE OF HON. THOMAS ALLEN

W. T. ALLEN & CO

been placed upon a foundation which renders its permanence secure. We proceed to give sketches of its principal benefactors.

Hon. Jonathan Allen first married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Perez Marsh of Dalton, and a granddaughter of Col. Israel Williams of Hatfield. His second wife, Eunice Williams, daughter of Darius Larned of Pittsfield, was also a granddaughter of Colonel Williams. There were two children of the first marriage, and eight of the second; of which the third, Thomas, was born August 29, 1813. After preparation at the Berkshire gymnasium, then just established by Professor Dewey, he entered Union College in 1829, and graduated in 1832. He commenced the study of the law at Albany; but its prosecution was interrupted by the approach of cholera to that city in its first fearful visitation to America. Family misfortunes, involving much loss of property, rendered it impossible for Mr. Allen to resume his studies as before; and with twenty-five dollars only for capital, he repaired to the city of New York, where he was able to earn a salary of three hundred dollars per annum as copying-clerk in a lawyer's office. He was also for eighteen months editor of *The Family Magazine*, a very popular illustrated monthly journal; and, by this and other literary work, contrived to live. For editing a digest of the decisions of the New York courts, he received a small but select law-library.

In 1835, he was admitted to the bar; and in 1836, his uncle by marriage, General Ripley, then a representative in congress from Louisiana, offered to resign to him his law-practice in New Orleans. Intending to accept this office, Mr. Allen spent the winter of 1836-7 in Washington, observing the short but excited session of congress. But General Ripley's health failing in the spring of 1837, and his death soon following, Mr. Allen gave over his project of removing to Louisiana, and undertook the publication and editorship of the *Madisonian* newspaper; the first number being issued August 16, 1837. In the ensuing election for congressional printer, Mr. Allen was chosen, after three days' contest; the other candidates being the veteran publishers, Blair & Rives of the *Globe*, and Gale & Seaton of the *National Intelligencer*.

The *Madisonian* obtained a remarkably large circulation for that era, and contributed greatly to the election of President Harrison. But Mr. Allen left it in 1842, and removed to St.

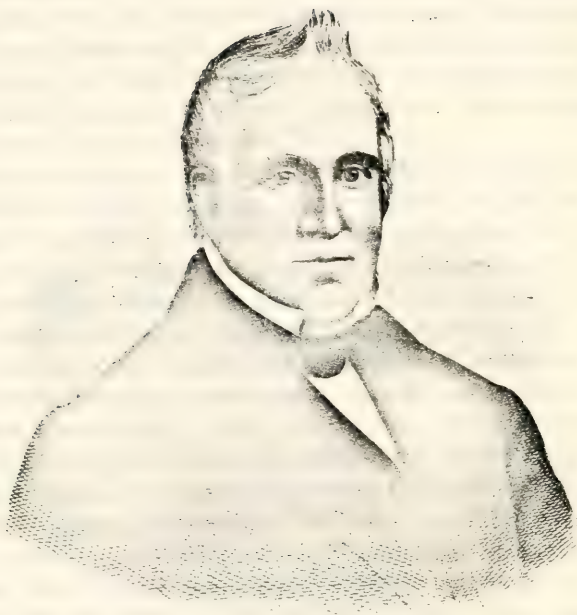
Louis, where, on the 12th of July, he married Miss Ann C., daughter of William Russell, Esq.

At St. Louis, he soon gave up the practice of the law and devoted himself to public interests, prominently in connection with railroad-projects. After several years of study and preliminary measures, he commenced in 1848, those public labors in that direction, which have accomplished results then hardly hoped for by the most sanguine. The United States had then only about seven thousand miles of railroad, of which not a mile was beyond the Mississippi. Various projects had been broached for a line to the Pacific coast; but they were almost universally scouted as impracticable, and it was very largely through his influence that the first road of that character was begun in 1850, by a company of which he was president, and which obtained aid from congress, and the state-legislature, mainly by his efforts. When he resigned its presidency in 1854, thirty-eight miles of the road were in operation, and over one hundred more under construction.

In 1850, he was chosen state-senator from St. Louis, for four years, during which he served as chairman of the committee of internal improvements. In 1854, he declined a re-nomination, and for several years gave his attention to his private affairs, which had suffered from his absorption in the business of the Pacific railroad; his property consisting in great part of city-lots then unoccupied. In 1858, he founded the well-known banking-house of Allen, Copp & Nisbet, of which he is still the head.

Meanwhile, in 1855, he commenced at Pittsfield, a spacious and elegant mansion, on the lands received by his grandfather as the first settled minister of the town. A considerable portion of these grounds had always remained attached to the homestead; and, by re-purchasing the portion sold for a democratic hotel in 1809, Mr. Allen rendered them ample, and opened the view to Park square. The house, which is an excellent specimen of the Elizabethan style, is constructed of the peculiar dark-blue limestone of Great Barrington, one of the most admired building-stones of Berkshire. It was completed in 1858, and Mr. Allen has since occupied it in summer; retaining his winter-residence in St. Louis.

Mr. Allen continued this double residence during the civil war, and manifested in St. Louis the same zeal for the Union which he exhibited in Pittsfield; and in the same practical manner.



Engraved by J. H. Smith, Boston, 1854

Calvin Martin

On the completion of his house at Pittsfield, Mr. Allen intended to pause in his business-career, and give himself up to literary and rural pursuits. But he was soon tempted from that life by an opportunity to purchase the Iron Mountain and St. Louis railroad. We will not attempt to relate the story of his management of that great work or its extension, by means of the Cairo and Fulton road, across the state of Arkansas to the northern border of Texas. His labors in completing these roads have been enormous, and form a conspicuous feature in the history of the Mississippi valley.

Besides the places of trust and power of which we have spoken, Mr. Allen has held numerous others of great importance to the state of Missouri and the country. The railroads of which he is president have an aggregate length of over seven hundred miles; and, including these, he is president of nine different corporations, which employ a very large number of men. The amount of other property, besides his own personal estate, which is administered by him, is also great. But in these numerous and arduous labors for the development of the material resources of his adopted state, he has not forgotten the interests of science. By persistent effort, he carried through the legislature in 1852, a bill for the geological survey of Missouri. In 1871, he endowed a chair of mining and metallurgy in Washington University at St. Louis. In 1872, he was chosen president of the newly-formed university-club of St. Louis, and at the opening of their clubhouse, delivered a philosophical address which was published and made a deep impression. Indeed, wherever he has had opportunity he has manifested a warm interest in all institutions intended to promote classical learning or practical science; and his addresses at their public meetings have been numerous and valuable.

Calvin Martin was born in Hancock, August 7, 1787, and was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1814. From that time to his death, September 6, 1867, he was a lawyer and a prosperous citizen of Pittsfield. He was a director of the Agricultural Bank, and the first president of the cemetery-corporation. Throughout his life he was a friend of popular education, and his gift to the athenæum was a proof that his interest in that subject continued to the end.

Phinehas Allen, the younger, was born in 1807, in the gambrel-roof cottage, which had served as a printing-office for four

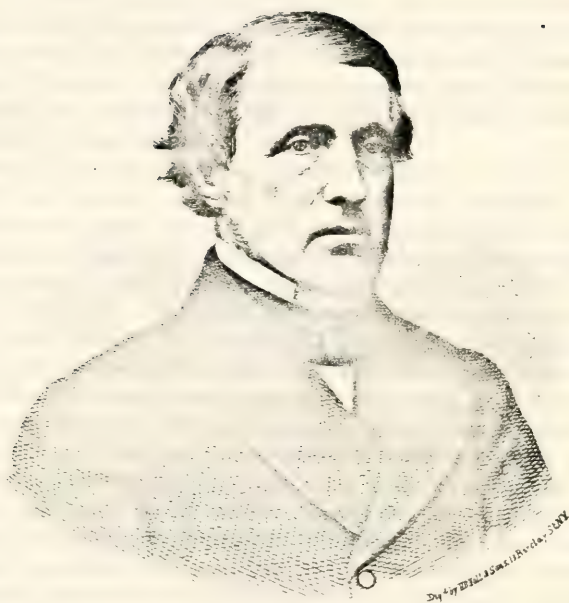
newspapers. At the age of six years, he began to be initiated into the mysteries of the printer's craft; a pedestal of boxes being built to enable him to reach the type in their cases. He soon became an enthusiast in the art; and, long after his pecuniary means freed him from the necessity of mechanical labor, he was accustomed, on many days, for mere pleasure, to set more type than is the ordinary task of a journeyman. In 1829, his father, the founder of the *Sun*, admitted him as a partner in its publication and editorship.

Filial love and reverence were among the most prominent traits in his character, and he adopted without reserve the political opinions and business-habits of his father. Even after his father's death, the bookstore and newspaper were conducted under the old firm name of P. Allen & Son, and as nearly as the junior partner could judge, as his father would have done in the same circumstances. The younger Mr. Allen was of course an unfailing supporter of the democratic party, and for many years a prominent member of its managing committees in the state, as well as the county.

On the death of Hon. Jonathan Allen, in 1845, he was appointed postmaster, and held the office, except for a brief interval, till 1861, performing its duties in all respects so as to command the popular appreciation. In the estimation of the department he ranked as second among the postmasters of the Union in point of faithfulness and accuracy. Neither partisan jealousy or private pique could find anything in his administration to impeach. His views of editorial duty were not always in accord with popular opinions; but none doubted his sincerity. His conduct towards all institutions for the public good, from those for the support of religion, morality and education, down to those of a minor, but still important, character was uniformly generous. His views of life were genial and charitable, and his personal character was beyond reproach. He was a firm and faithful friend, and his affection for those whom he especially esteemed, was most ardent and trusting.

He married, in 1833, Miss Maria, daughter of Jason Clapp, who died in 1866. He died July 4, 1873.

His last act in the endowment of the public library, after a just provision for those who had claims upon him, was consistent with his whole life.



P. Allen Jr.

In one of the later years of the eighteenth century, Hon. William Walker of Lenox, needing a farmer upon his place, obtained the services of Patrick Plunkett, a young Irishman, of whom we have the following spirited story :

He had come out to America "to see the world," in company with a fellow-countryman named Gracie—a "scribe," who had lived in Lenox, and knowing that Judge Walker wanted a capable helper, recommended Plunkett. He was thoroughly honest, and, although uneducated, had the naturally sagacious judgment which places a just estimate on the best things in life.

A kind Providence, and his own wise instinct, helped him in choosing for his wife one who was in all respects a remarkable woman. Patrick had worked for Judge Walker two or three years, when an irrepressible longing to see somebody from the old country seized him. He was then the only Irishman in all this region, and he resolved on a trip to New York. Just then—1795-6-7—many were fleeing from Ireland, driven forth by the disorders of the rebellion; and among those who sought refuge in New York, were a well-to-do gentleman and his wife, who had brought with them their fatherless niece, Mary Robinson, whose brothers were active participants in that struggle. They were all boarding in New York, with no thought but to return to green Erin as soon as the country should be pacified; when the homesick young man from Lenox arrived in town he saw the blooming Miss Mary; was conquered, and asked for her hand. He was bidden by her prudent guardians to wait awhile; but he returned to Lenox, with a new hope in his heart, and a new light in his eye, literally to labor and to wait; and to add to the tidy sum which he had already saved.

On the day after Christmas, 1799, he married Mary Robinson, and, from that hour, wisely gave himself up to the guidance and inspiration of a superior spirit. She was an industrious, frugal, resolute, God-fearing woman; and seldom did heat or cold, or storm detain her or her household from the ministrations of Doctor Shepard—a sample Puritan—in the meeting-house on the hill. The stern doctrines of the assembly's catechism were learned in the district-school by every pupil; and they must have helped to mould the minds which so received them.

Both Mrs. Plunkett and her husband had an almost superstitious reverence for that wisdom which is condensed between the covers of books. They lived isolated, on a farm, and were the only Irish family in the region; so that they had little temptation to spend their evenings abroad. And, as soon as the children could read well, these evenings were consecrated to the acquisition of that wonderful book, knowledge, which to their unlettered parents, seemed a talisman, sure

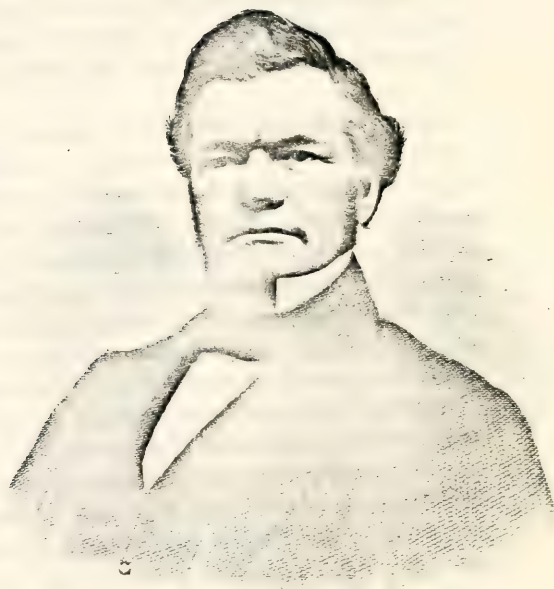
to put its possessors ahead in the race of life. At that day the Lenox library could all have been carried in a bushel-basket ; but it contained some of the old matchless masterpieces : the *Spectator*, Doctor Johnson's works, and the like. One by one, these were carried to the cottage of the Plunketts, and read aloud to the household-circle. The father and mother listening as eagerly as the children, until every book—no matter how obtruse, had been mastered ; so that when the sons went forth to seek their fortunes on the broad arena of the world, they had no mean portion of the culture which comes from acquaintance with the best literary models. And the useful and honorable careers of these sons, and the steps which each took, in his own town, to promote the diffusion of knowledge is a priceless comment on their influence and value.

These sons were William C. of South Adams, Charles H. of Hinsdale, and Thomas F. of Pittsfield, all of whom worked their way to wealth and honorable position. The youngest, Thomas F., was born at Lenox in 1804. His education, so far as schools went, was simply what could be obtained from that excellent institution, the Lenox Academy. For the rest we quote from the account of which we have already made use.

At the age of eighteen, after two years of vain endeavor to like a mechanical handicraft, he entered the broad field of the world ; traveling from town to town through eastern New York ; conducting a trade with householders and country-dealers, which, in those days of infrequent communication, rose to considerable proportions ; meeting at the country-inns the more social spirits of each village, and listening with the hungry eagerness of youth to discussions of questions of the day, often viewed from stand-points novel to him.

It was during these five years of sharp apprenticeship to life that Mr. Plunkett gained a shrewd knowledge of men, a keen tact in influencing them, and a small moneyed capital. He always declared that this was the great labor of his life. With it he went to Chester, Mass., and commenced the manufacture of slat window-shades. When these passed out of fashion, he purchased a small cotton-factory ; and, in it, in eight years, accumulated a moderate fortune, with which he felt that he was free to choose a home from the wide world. And he came to Pittsfield in 1836. A landed domain had always been one of his dreams, and he purchased the farm on Unkamet street, next east of the railroad.

But he soon wearied of the slow processes of agriculture, and, in 1839, commenced the cotton-manufacture, as we have related



Engraved by E. B. & Co. 12, Ward St. N.Y.

J. H. P. Smith

in the proper connection. In 1866, he closed his business in Pittsfield as a manufacturer. But he had previously become senior-partner in the firm of Plunkett, Wyllys & Co., cotton-manufacturers at South Glastonbury, Conn., of which his son, Major Charles T. Plunkett, is business-manager. Without removing from Pittsfield, he continued this business until his death; and also invested largely in the Union Manufacturing Company of North Manchester, Conn., of which his son Thomas F., is treasurer and agent, and of which Mr. Plunkett was president at the time of his death.

As a financier, Mr. Plunkett held many honorable positions. For twenty-seven years he was a director of the Agricultural Bank, and for five its president. From the first organization of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, he was among its most influential officers; and, upon the death of Governor Briggs, in 1861, he succeeded him as president. His business-talent contributed essentially to the remarkable success of the company. His services to the town in connection with the gas and water works, Housatonic, and Boston and Albany railroads, the removal of the county-seat, and in other particulars, have been of great value.

In political life, Mr. Plunkett would doubtless have been more fortunate had his convictions permitted him to choose a side more popular in Massachusetts. But, as it was, his success was honorable. He represented Chester in the legislatures of 1834, and 1835, and Pittsfield in those of 1868, 1869, and 1875. He was senator from Berkshire in 1842, 1843 and 1862. He was twice nominated by the democratic party for lieutenant-governor, and once for representative in congress. These positions were, however, but faint indications of the esteem in which he was held. Official place sometimes offered him opportunity to effect cherished objects; but, as a rule, his influence did not depend upon it.

In April, 1830, Mr. Plunkett married Miss Hannah S. Taylor of Chester, who died in 1844. In October, 1847, he married Miss Harriet Merriek Hodge of Hadley. He died October 31, 1875.

Mr. Plunkett was a man of original and energetic thought, uniquely fitted for the places which he filled. He was a close observer of men and things, with a happy faculty of adapting all he learned to whatever purpose he had in hand. His sympathies were quick, and nothing which pertained to the welfare of the community, or of the country, was foreign to them. For forty

years he was fully identified with the public affairs of Pittsfield, and during all that time there was hardly a project for public improvements in whose discussion he did not take part, and few which he was not concerned in carrying out.¹

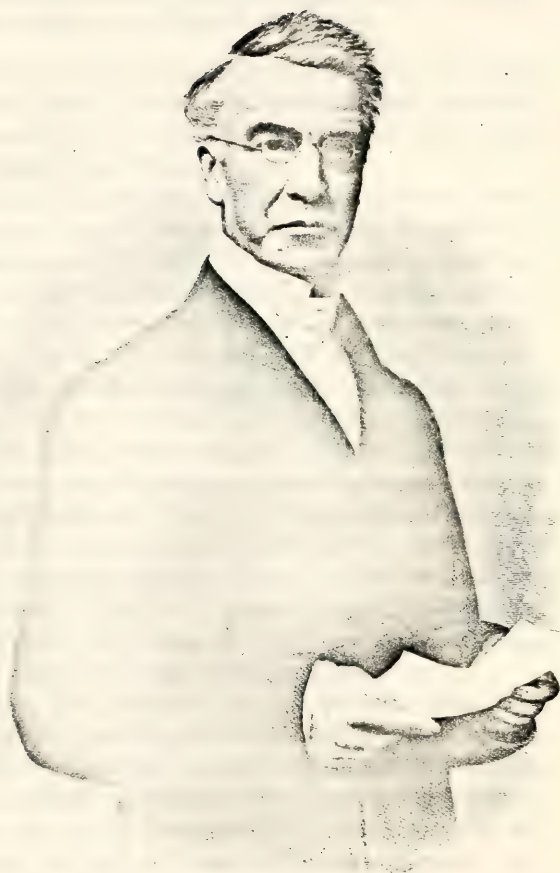
The peculiar love which the inhabitants of mountainous regions bear to their homes, is a matter of trite remark; and is perhaps due to the distinctness of outline and feature, which individualizes each locality, and renders it easy for the imagination to endow it with life and character. This individuality, Pittsfield, by the completeness and picturesqueness of its encircling bounds, possesses in an unusual degree; and it seems to have inspired in many of its best citizens, a corresponding affection. We have already noted this attribute in several of the subjects of our biographical sketches; and, to some good extent, it characterized most of them. In the character of Mr. Plunkett it was a prominent feature. He never wavered in his love for and loyalty to the county of Berkshire and the town of Pittsfield. On his return from a tour in Europe, he declared, with enthusiastic emphasis, that, in his estimation there was no place in the entire world that could equal Pittsfield as a place of residence, and this feeling he constantly manifested in his life.

Rev. Dr. Todd shared largely in this sentiment. Indeed, it began to be inspired long before he became a resident of the town, when in the summer of 1834, passing through it on a trip to Saratoga, he was struck with its beauty, and celebrated it eloquently in the Northampton newspapers. His biographer says, with striking truth:

* * * No one knew him thoroughly who did not know him in Berkshire county, in Pittsfield, in the First Church, and in his own family.

The county of Berkshire was to him the most beautiful region in the world. He would often point out its natural charms to strangers, and speak of them in his family letters, with the enthusiasm of a mind highly sensitive to the beautiful and poetic. In all this region he was recognized as a kind of bishop, partly, in later years, on account of his age and experience; partly because of his being pastor of the leading church in the county; but most of all, on account of his strong common sense and practical wisdom, and his unconscious tendency

¹The statements and opinions regarding Mr. Plunkett, given in the text, were in part communicated to the Pittsfield newspapers, by the writer, at the time of his death. In repeating them here, the same language is sometimes used.



Engr. by S. B. Ball & Son, 13 Barclay St. N.Y.

Yours truly,
Jno. Todd

to push to the front and take the lead, from sheer weight and energy of character. There was scarcely a convention or anniversary, a dedication or an installation, or a meeting or gathering of any kind, secular or religious, which did not demand his presence.

The story of Doctor Todd's pastorate in Pittsfield is included in our account of the First Church, and a general sketch of his life is rendered unnecessary in this place by the publication of an excellent and universally read biography.¹

Still some general account of one who loved the town so well and conferred so much honor upon it will naturally be expected.

John Todd was born at Rutland, Vt., on the ninth of October, 1800. A few months before, his father, Dr. Timothy Todd, a noted physician of that town, and a member of the governor's council, met with an accident, which crippled him until his death which occurred when his son was six years old. Mrs. Todd being abruptly informed of the accident, and being pre-disposed to insanity, became at once a hopeless lunatic. Before his death, Dr. Timothy Todd, after several changes of residence and business, finally settled at Killingworth, Conn. In these changes his property had been nearly dissipated, and his family was left so destitute, that it was necessary to borrow shoes for his youngest son to wear at the funeral. The family was scattered, and John was received into the family of his father's youngest sister Matilda, who had married John Hamilton, of North Killingworth.

In the year 1810, Mr. Hamilton being a prisoner among the Spaniards, and his wife breaking up housekeeping, John lived for several months with his cousin Jeremiah Evarts, of New Haven, who had married a daughter of Roger Sherman; but, Mr. Hamilton returning in the spring, he again became a member of his family. In the fall of 1812, he went to live with his uncle, Dr. Jonathan Todd, at East Guilford, in order to obtain better schooling. In 1815, his cousin, Mr. Evarts, who had removed to Charlestown, to become editor of the *Panoplist*, again offered him a home in his family, which was accepted. Mr. Evarts was treas-

¹JOHN TODD, the story of his life, told mainly by himself, compiled and edited by his son, John E. Todd: New York, Harper & Brothers, 1876. John Edwards Todd, eldest son of Rev. Dr. Todd, was born at Northampton, December 6, 1834, graduated at Yale College in 1855. He was for several years pastor of the Central Church, Boston, and has since held the same position in the Church of the Redeemer, at New Haven.

urer of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and was connected with several other societies; but he seemed not to have recognized the talents of his cousin, and suffered him to work his way in his family by petty and tedious labor. Young Todd, however, steadily pursued his classical studies, with some dim view of sometime entering college. In 1817, a revival of religion commenced in Charlestown, and he was one of its subjects. This circumstance revived and intensified his desire to obtain a college-education, with the ultimate view of becoming a missionary; and, although utterly without means, and but illy fitted in his studies, he determined to make the attempt, and was admitted to Yale College in the fall of 1818. Poverty and ill health haunted him through his whole college-course, but he sustained himself by school-teaching, and by writing for several publications; receiving also some aid from Christian ladies and gentlemen who had become interested in the promising young divinity-student.

Immediately upon graduation he entered the Theological Seminary at Andover, where he maintained himself in the same way as at college, although with improved health and rather better pay for his literary labors. Here he was in danger of giving himself up to a literary and editorial life, having at one time determined to accept the editorship of the *Boston Recorder and Telegraph*. His love of preaching saved him. In June, 1825, he was licensed to preach by the Suffolk Association of Congregational Ministers, and in May, 1826, he left Andover to take charge of the Orthodox Congregational Church at Groton. Here he had a stormy pastorate of six years, the Unitarian denomination being in a majority in the town, and sectarian feeling running high.

In 1832, he removed to Northampton and became pastor of the newly organized Edwards Church. Here he had a pleasant pastorate and remained until 1834, when he accepted a call to the Clinton street Congregational Church at Philadelphia. This church, which originated in a Sabbath-school, was the first of its denomination in the city, where Presbyterianism was predominant; the undertaking at once excited the bitter opposition of that sect, and Mr. Todd led a laborious, vexatious, and disagreeable life while engaged in it. He was, however, well-nigh successful in establishing the church on a firm basis. In December, 1839, he resigned

its charge, and in January commenced preaching for the First Congregational Church at Pittsfield, over which he was installed pastor on the sixteenth of February. He thus gives his first impressions of his new home: "Everything seems strange to me here. It seems strange to see the mountains all around me covered with snow. It seems strange not to be able to leave the stove for half an hour without having all the fire burned out and the room cold. It seems strange to find the water frozen in your room, though you make up a hot fire at ten o'clock, and get up at four. It seems strange to go to meeting when the thermometer is six below zero, and stranger still to see the Baptists go down to the river and baptize seven, when the thermometer is six below zero, and a man has to stand with a rake and keep the pool from freezing over. Last Sabbath you might have seen the richest man in town going to church with a large buffalo-robe under his arm, which he used in his pew; and I actually had my toes touched with frost in the pulpit." His biographer thus completes the picture.

Fronting the little oval park by the side of the old town-hall, which thirty years more have not yet improved, stood the long, cupola-crowned white frame meeting-house of the First Church—an object of great admiration to its original builders, but somewhat the worse for wear, and presenting a strange contrast with the new and elegant edifice which the pastor had just left. In the interior, low galleries ran around three sides, one of them being appropriated by men, the opposite one by women, and the middle one by the choir, who were not crowded by an organ. In the back corners, under the galleries, lingered two or three box-pews claimed by some of the older families; along the fronts of the galleries ran interminable stove-pipes, which dripped pyroligneous acid abundantly on the well-stained carpets, but diffused little heat; behind the lofty pulpit, a supposed window was concealed by faded and dingy crimson tapestry. But the cheery disposition of the new pastor, determined to look on the brightest side of everything, found something even here to approve. "The church has a good bell, a *very* good town-clock on it, and a good clock inside, on the gallery fronting the pulpit." In his new *people* he found much greater cause for satisfaction. "It is a great, rich, proud, enlightened, powerful people. They move slowly, but they tread like the elephant. They are cool, but kind, sincere, great at hearing, but very critical. I have never had an audience who heard so critically. There is ten times more intellect that is cultivated than we have ever had before. You would be surprised to see how much they read. The ladies are most abundant, intelligent,

refined, and kind. A wider, better; harder, or more interesting field no man need desire. It is large enough to make him tremble, and desirable enough to satisfy his most fastidious wishes."

How well Doctor Todd filled this field in his pastoral relations has been shown already; but he was also deeply interested in all the efforts for public improvement, and in the literary institutions of the town. No one of its citizens was more jealous of its honor, or more anxious to enhance its reputation. He was an earnest advocate of the introduction of pure water, of the beautifying of the public streets and squares of the rural cemetery, and of all similar works, and of all measures of public instruction.

The Medical College, the Young Ladies' Institute and other seminaries; the Young Men's Association, and the public library were all deeply indebted to him. For many years he, as well as Rev. Dr. Humphrey, plead eloquently for some such gifts as afterwards laid the foundation for the athenæum; and his selection as one of the trustees was a just recognition of his previous efforts. Doctor Todd's reputation as an author reflected honor upon the town, and a brief record of his works will not be out of place here. He appears to have had an early predilection for literary work. Indeed, at one time he seems to have been in doubt, although not very long, whether he should abandon the pulpit for the editorial chair. This was in 1825, when, being a student at Andover, he was invited to become editor of the *Boston Recorder and Telegraph*; and did edit the *Christian Almanac*. He first began the writing of books at Northampton, in 1833, his object being to aid himself in the support of his insane and widowed mother. His first book and one of his most popular was *Lectures to Children*. This was followed by *Simple Sketches* and the *Student's Manual*; which last, his biographer rightly considers as on the whole, perhaps, the most important of all his published works. "For nearly forty years," says Mr. Todd, "it has found a place in students' libraries, and to this day enjoys the singular distinction of being the only standard authority in the field which it occupies. During his whole life, the author was constantly receiving letters of thanks from men in this and other lands, for the influence exerted upon them by this book. It has passed through a great many editions in England, as well as in this country; over one hundred and fifty thousand copies having been sold to young men in London alone."

In 1847, Doctor Todd published *Stories on The Shorter Catechism*, and in 1867, "two little books * * * *Serpents in the Dove's Nest*; a plain and forcible treatise upon certain prevalent vices; * * * and *Woman's Rights*, a presentation of his views upon that much discussed subject."

In 1869, he visited California, and took part in the ceremonies at the uniting of the eastern and western sections of the Pacific railroad. On his return, he delivered a course of lectures, the profits from which he gave to the Young Men's Association. They were published in a handsome volume, and formed one of the most popular and interesting accounts of the golden state.

Besides his larger works, he wrote many smaller tracts and newspaper-essays which were quite as widely read, and had as powerful an influence. Among these, one of the most valued in Pittsfield is that styled *Polished Diamonds*; being an account of the Christian life of his eldest daughter during a painful illness of many years.

Henry Laurens Dawes was born at Cummington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, October 30, 1816. His family is a branch of that of the same name which is distinguished in politics and literature in eastern Massachusetts. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1839. While a student at law he taught school and edited the *Greenfield Gazette*. He was admitted to the bar in 1842, and commenced practice at North Adams, where, for a time, he edited the *Transcript*. He also represented that town in the legislatures of 1848, 1849, and 1852; and in the constitutional convention of 1853. In 1850, he was elected to the state-senate. From 1853 until 1857, he was district-attorney for the western district of Massachusetts. In 1857, there being a very decisive contest pending, regarding the future status of political parties, Mr. Dawes, being the exponent of republican principles in the westernmost district of Massachusetts, was chosen by a large majority over the democratic and American candidates. And he represented this district until 1874, when he declined a re-nomination. In the following session of the legislature, he was chosen a senator of the United States.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

MISCELLANEOUS.

[1800-1876.]

Agricultural society—Schools—Newspapers—Removal of county-buildings
—Banks and insurance company—Academy of Music—Abraham Burbank
—Edward Learned—New manufactures—Valuation and census.

THE Berkshire Agricultural Society, whose story we left in the year 1823, has continued to flourish, and its transactions have often been interesting and important; but none specially connect it with the town of Pittsfield, until the purchase of exhibition-grounds, in the year 1855.

This was not at that time an entirely new project. As early as 1822, on motion of Thomas Gold, the society voted "to provide a permanent location of land, in Pittsfield, for a show-ground—either by purchase or leasing, as might be most for the benefit of the society—and that the executive committee look for some suitable place, ascertain the terms, and report at a special meeting." There is no mention of any such report; but at the annual meeting of 1823, on motion of Hon. Phinehas Allen, Samuel D. Colt, John Dickinson, and Thomas B. Strong were appointed a committee to correspond with Henry W. Dwight, then at Washington,¹ to ascertain if the society could lease the Cantonment grounds, and if so, to obtain the terms from the government. The committee were directed to report at the next quarterly meeting of the executive committee, who were authorized, if they should deem the terms advantageous, to lease the premises for one or more years. No mention is made in the record of any farther action, and the project seems to have slumbered until 1855.

On the 9th of January in that year, the society voted that the time had come to purchase land for its annual cattle-show and

¹ Mr. Dwight was at this time president of the society as well as member of Congress.

fair; and the following committee were appointed to consider the feasibility and expediency of the plan: E. H. Kellogg and Henry Colt of Pittsfield, Socrates Squier, Justus Tower and Eli Bradley of Lanesboro, William E. Johnson and Asahel Foote, of Williamstown, and Joshua R. Lawton of Great Barrington.

At a special meeting, May 1st, the committee reported favorably, and, after much discussion, the society gave them full powers to make arrangements for the purchase.

On the 7th of July the committee—to which Hon. Julius Rockwell was added—were authorized to purchase the land for which they had taken a bond of William W. Goodman; and, on the 31st, these grounds—which embrace twenty-nine and two-thirds acres on the west side of Wahconah street a mile and a half north of the park—were decided to the society by Mr. Goodman, the price paid being twenty-two hundred dollars.

On the 23d of July, Socrates Squier, Henry Colt and Robert Pomeroy were appointed a sub-committee to erect such fences and buildings as they might deem necessary, and prepare suitable grounds for the exhibition of horses.

The eastern portion of the land purchased of Mr. Goodman is rather an abrupt hill-side, which leads to a broad and nearly level surface, in much the larger portion of the estate. On this elevation, which commands superb views of the neighboring scenery, the committee erected, near the brow of the hill, a plain wooden building of one story in the form of the letter T, having a length of one hundred feet, and a breadth of forty. The traverse is one hundred and twenty long by forty wide. The interior was left rough without paint or plaster. The roof was surrounded by a railing and seats, and furnishes a delightful promenade. A few rods west of this building, which is styled Agricultural Hall, an excellent half-mile track, on a perfectly level surface, was built for the exhibition of horses and the trial of their speed. On the north-east of the hall a block of booths, containing some fifteen stalls, was provided for the sale of refreshments and other articles. In 1860, a dining-hall, forty feet square, was added to the north end of the exhibition-building, giving it the shape of a cross. Sheds and barns for the protection of stock brought to the cattle-shows have since been added at different times.

The expenditures, in 1855, were as follows: for the hall, built by Abraham Burbank, twenty-two hundred dollars; for the fence,

built by Thomas G. Atwood, eight hundred dollars; for track and roads, built by O. H. Beach, eight hundred and fifty dollars. Total, three thousand eight hundred and fifty dollars.

There has been since expended: for additional booths, seven hundred and fifty dollars; for dining-room and secretary's office added to the hall, six hundred dollars; for barn, eight hundred dollars; for sheds, four hundred dollars; for new gate and treasurer's office, five hundred and fifty dollars. Total, thirty-one hundred dollars—making the grand total of expenditures on the grounds, except for ordinary repairs and some small items, six thousand nine hundred and fifty dollars.

Up to the year 1855, the cost of premiums and the small incidental expenses of the society were defrayed by the annual interest of the notes of members and the state-appropriation, with occasional private donations.¹

The exhibitions of cattle and other stock, were made at first on the park, and afterwards upon the town-lot on First street, north of the Boston and Albany railroad. Household-manufactures, agricultural implements, vegetables, fruit and the like small articles were displayed after 1832 until 1848, in the town-hall, and after the latter date in Burbank's hall, on North street. Both of these rooms were usually crowded to suffocation on the exhibition-days—as even the larger exhibition-hall on the society's grounds still is.

Prior to 1855, there was no charge for admission to any of the departments of the society's exhibitions, and it derived no income from the rent of booths; but from that date the receipts from rents and entrance-fees for four years were as follows: 1855, thirteen hundred dollars; 1856, fifteen hundred and fifty dollars; 1857, seventeen hundred dollars; 1858, fifteen hundred and seventy-five dollars. In 1875, the receipts from these sources were seventeen hundred and twenty-four dollars.

The premiums awarded in the four years after the exhibition

¹ These private donations were very rare after the state began to grant its aid to the society. Before that, they were an essential part of its income. In 1813, Allan Melville, brother of Major Melville, and father of Herman and Allan Melville, obtained a hundred and thirty-eight dollars for it from friends in Boston, and T. Storm, of New York, made it a donation of fifty dollars. It awarded, that year, three hundred and sixty-six dollars in premiums. In 1814, Major Melville obtained one hundred and twenty-five dollars from citizens of Boston, and the premiums amounted to five hundred and twenty-three dollars.

was removed to the society's grounds, varied from nine hundred to eleven hundred and seventy-five dollars. In the four years ending with 1875, they were as follows: 1872, three thousand five hundred and twenty-two dollars; 1873, three thousand four hundred and forty-six dollars; 1874, three thousand two hundred and forty-five dollars; in 1875, two thousand eight hundred and seventy-five dollars.

In 1855, also, a change was made in the basis of membership in the society. The practice of accepting the notes of members as an endowment of the institution, and the payment of the interest as an annual fee was done away with, and provision was made for two classes only: honorary and ordinary. The honorary members consist only of distinguished agriculturists, or eminent advocates of the agricultural interest, residing out of the county. They are elected by the executive committee, and may speak but not vote in the meetings of the society. Ordinary members become such either by the payment of one dollar annually, or the payment of ten dollars in advance, which constitutes them life-members. Ladies become life-members on the payment of five dollars. In 1875, the society numbered one thousand and fifty-one members, of whom four hundred and twenty-one resided in Pittsfield, and one hundred and six in Lanesboro. About half were members for life. The receipts from annual members in 1875, were four hundred and eighty-seven dollars; from new life-members they were one hundred and twelve dollars. These figures will serve to show something of the growth of the society. Still other changes incidental to the purchase of the cattle-show grounds were the extension of the festival from two days to three, and increased encouragement for the exhibition of horses. At the cattle-show of 1853, there was only one division of this class of animals, and the premiums amounted to only sixty-six dollars. In 1854, there were two divisions—horses, mares and colts—and the premiums were seventy-one dollars. In 1855, the number of divisions became five, besides one for female equestrianism; and one hundred and forty-one dollars awarded in premiums. In 1857, there were six divisions, and the premiums were one hundred and eighty-four dollars. Since then the policy of the society has varied in regard to the amount appropriated for the encouragement of trotting-horses.

The society celebrated its semi-centennial anniversary on the second day of the cattle-show of 1860, by a dinner in its new

dining-hall. The exercises were under the charge of a committee consisting of E. H. Kellogg, Thomas Colt and Phinehas Allen. Speeches were made by Messrs. Kellogg, president of the society, Thomas B. Strong, its first secretary, Ex-Governor George N. Briggs, who was elected president of the society in 1830, but being a young lawyer was too modest to take the head of a society of farmers; Henry Hubbard; Henry Chamberlain of Dalton, the only survivor of those who took premiums at the first cattle-show; and John C. Grey of Boston. Hon. William J. Bacon, of Utica, N. Y., spoke as the representative of his father, a letter from whom was read by him. A letter was also read from Francis Brewer, of Springfield, who was a witness of the first cattle-show of which he gave pleasant reminiscences.

At the cattle-show of 1849, an incident occurred which conferred so much honor upon the society that it must be recounted, associating its name with the noblest Georgic ever written by an American or English poet: *THE PLOUGHMAN*, written by Oliver Wendell Holmes. This poem is so familiar to most readers that it is useless to reprint it here. We will, however, relate the circumstances under which it was produced. At the cattle-show of 1849, Doctor Holmes being then a summer-resident of Pittsfield, was appointed chairman of the committee on the plowing-match, and prefaced his report as follows:

The committee on the plowing-match are fully sensible of the dignity and importance of the office entrusted to their judgment. To decide upon the comparative merits of so many excellent specimens of agricultural art is a most delicate, responsible and honorable duty.

The plow is a very ancient implement. It is written in the English language p-l-o-u-g-h, and, by the association of free and independent spellers, p-l-o-w. It may be remarked that the same gentlemen can, by a similar process, turn their coughs into cows; which would be the cheapest mode of raising live stock, although it is to be feared that they (referring to the cows,) would prove but low-bred animals. Some have derived the English word plough from the Greek *ploutos*, the wealth which comes from the former suggesting its resemblance to the latter. But such resemblances between different languages may be carried too far: as for example, if a man should trace the name of the Altamaha to the circumstance that the first settlers were all tomahawked on the margin of that river.

Time and experience have sanctioned the custom of putting only plain, practical men upon this committee. Were it not so, the most awkward

blunders would be constantly occurring. The inhabitants of our cities, who visit the country during the fine season, would find themselves quite at a loss if an overstrained politeness should place them in this position. Imagine a trader, or a professional man, from the capital of the state, unexpectedly called upon to act in rural matters. Plow-shares are to him shares that pay no dividends. A coulter, he supposes, has something to do with a horse. His notions of stock were obtained in Faneuil Hall market, where the cattle looked funnily enough, to be sure, compared with the living originals. He knows, it is true, that there is a difference in cattle, and would tell you that he prefers the sirloin breed. His children are equally unenlightened; they know no more of the poultry-yard than what they have learned by having the chicken-pox, and playing on a Turkey carpet. Their small knowledge of wool-growing is lam(b)entable.

The history of one of these summer-visitors shows how imperfect is his rural education. He no sooner establishes himself in the country than he begins a series of experiments. He tries to drain a marsh, but only succeeds in draining his own pockets. He offers to pay for carting off a compost heap; but is informed that it consists of corn and potatoes in an unfinished state. He sows abundantly, but reaps little or nothing, except with the implement which he uses in shaving, a process which is frequently performed for him by other people, though he pays no barber's bill. He builds a wire-fence and paints it green, so that nobody can see it. But he forgets to order a pair of spectacles apiece for his cows, who, taken offense at something else take his fence in addition, and make an invisible one of it, sure enough. And, finally, having bought a machine to chop fodder, which chops off a good slice of his dividends, and two or three children's fingers, he concludes that, instead of cutting feed, he will cut farming; and so sells out to one of those plain, practical farmers, such as you have honored by placing them on your committee, whose pockets are not so full when he starts, but have fewer holes and not so many fingers in them.

It must have been one of these practical men whose love of his pursuits led him to send in to the committee the following lines, which it is hoped will be accepted as a grateful tribute to the noble art whose successful champions are now to be named and rewarded.

Doctor Holmes then read the poem now known to fame as *The Ploughman*.

Since the organization of the society the following citizens of Pittsfield have held its most laborious offices.

PRESIDENTS.

Elkanah Watson, 1811 to October 6, 1814; Thomas Melville, October 6, 1814 to 1816; Thomas Gold, 1816, 1817; Thomas Melville, 1818;

Jonathan Allen, 1820, 1821, 1822; Samuel M. McKay, 1824; Thomas B. Strong, 1827, 1828; Lemuel Pomeroy, 1831, 1832; Edward A. Newton, 1840; George S. Willis, 1848, 1849; Julius Rockwell, 1851, 1855; Ensign H. Kellogg, 1860, 1861; Thomas Colt, 1862, 1863, 1864; John E. Merrill, 1870, 1871.

SECRETARIES.

Thomas B. Strong, 1811; Samuel D. Colt, 1812 to 1814; William C. Jarvis, 1815; Jonathan Allen, 1816, 1817; Thomas A. Gold, 1818 to 1822; Ezekiel R. Colt, 1823, 1824; Josiah Hooker, 1825 to 1827; Henry K. Strong, 1828, 1829; Daniel B. Bush, 1830; Julius Rockwell, 1831 to 1843; Ensign H. Kellogg, 1844 to 1848; Thomas Colt, 1859 to 1861; John E. Merrill, 1862 to 1869; William H. Murray, 1870, 1876.

TREASURERS.

John B. Root, 1811 to 1814; Ebenezer Center, 1815, 1816; Samuel D. Colt, 1817 to 1844; James Buel, 1845, 1846; Walter Laffin 1847 to 1849; Stephen Reed, 1850 to 1857; Henry M. Pierson 1858 to 1876.

Hon. E. H. Kellogg was born at Sheffield in 1812, his father being Elisha Kellogg. He graduated at Amherst College in 1836. He moved to Pittsfield in 1838, and commenced the practice of the law, but after a few years abandoned it for manufacturing. In 1841, he married Miss Caroline L., daughter of David Campbell. Since his residence in Pittsfield he has been prominent in public affairs, and many times represented the town in the legislature, commencing in 1843, and being twice speaker.

Hon. Thomas Colt was born at Pittsfield, June 28, 1823, being the youngest son of Ezekiel R. Colt. He graduated at Williams College, in 1842. In 1856, he was chosen member of the executive council and presidential elector at large. In 1855, he married Catherine M., daughter of William B. Cooley, of Pittsfield, and granddaughter of Rev. Timothy M. Cooley, D. D., of Granville.

The common schools of the town appear to have been generally as good as the average of those in western Massachusetts. Probably there were few of its teachers so incompetent, as Doctor Humphrey describes himself to have been when he first taught a Connecticut district-school. The schools, except in the center-districts, were taught by men in winter, and by women in the summer, until recent years when women have been employed in many of the districts, and indeed as a rule throughout the year. The change has been found advantageous. In 1830, the Center

district was divided into the Center, East Center and West Center.

In 1844, there were fifteen districts, and the number had not increased in 1849. The plan of abolishing the district-system in accordance with the views of the State Board of Education was constantly pressed upon the town, but was resisted stoutly by most of the outer districts; and in 1849, Hon. Edward A. Newton offered, as a compromise, a resolution that the school-houses of the several districts, many of which were unfit for their purpose, should be rebuilt by the town. The resolution, with amendments to it proposed in town-meeting, was referred to Calvin Martin, Abel West and James H. Dunham. The committee reported that the town ought to procure a plan or model for all the school-houses so that all should be alike except as to size; and that they should be built by the town, the districts giving the old buildings—the houses to be built two each year, and the first in the districts where they were most needed. The districts were to furnish sites and keep the buildings in repair.

The report was adopted and all the school-houses in the town were rebuilt in the course of a few years. In 1869, the district-system was entirely abolished.

In 1874, a system of graded schools was established for all except a few outer districts. The system as at present established consists of a High school, a First Grammar school, two Secondary Grammar schools, Intermediate and Primary schools. Mr. George H. Cary, principal of the First Grammar school, gave very valuable assistance in fixing this system of organization.

In 1868, Mr. Lebbeus Scott was elected superintendent of schools, but the office was continued only one year. In 1873, it was re-established, and Dr. John M. Brewster was chosen superintendent. At the annual meeting, in 1876, it was again abolished.

From the beginning to the end of the administration of the schools in town, its management has been so much a matter of conflict and the record is so imperfect, that we are able to give only a bare outline of its story. Very great credit is, nevertheless, due to a large number of gentlemen who have labored in the cause of education. About 1824, much feeling was manifested throughout the county on account of the imperfection of the common schools, and an educational society was established for

the purpose of reforming their character, of which Henry Hubbard, of Pittsfield, was president, and Henry Marsh, of Dalton, secretary. Thomas B. Strong and Samuel M. McKay were prominent members, and the latter gentleman was appointed by Governor Lincoln, commissioner of education. Their labors doubtless were valuable; and with those of other gentlemen in other parts of the commonwealth, prepared the way for the great improvement in public education, which was accomplished under the lead of Horace Mann. But it was many years before the common schools of Pittsfield became such as they should be.

Dr. Stephen Reed, Dr. O. S. Root, Dr. O. E. Brewster and Rev. Dr. Heman Humphrey, as well as several younger gentlemen, have contributed much towards the later improvements of the schools. Mr. William Renne advocated the rebuilding of the school-houses, in a series of influential articles in the *Culturist and Gazette* newspaper.

In 1827, Thomas Melville, Jr., M. R. Lanckton and Thomas B. Strong were appointed a committee to consider whether the town would establish a separate school for black children; and under their advice the town refused to take any measures in that direction.

Previous to the year 1844, the appropriations for schools in addition to the school-fund, did not exceed sixteen hundred dollars annually. From that time it increased rapidly; the amount being in 1845, seventeen hundred and fifty dollars; in 1849, three thousand and two hundred dollars, including the state-fund; for the year 1853, five thousand dollars, including the High school; in 1860, six thousand and three hundred dollars; in 1865, eight thousand six hundred and fifty dollars; in 1866, thirteen thousand four hundred and fifty dollars; in 1869, nineteen thousand and two hundred dollars; in 1871, twenty-one thousand dollars; in 1872, twenty-two thousand three hundred dollars, with the addition of twenty-five hundred dollars for evening-schools; in 1873, twenty-six thousand and three hundred dollars; in 1874, twenty-eight thousand and five hundred dollars; in 1876, twenty thousand dollars, there being no appropriations for evening-schools.

The ordinary district-school system of Massachusetts prevailed in Pittsfield until the year 1869. To this was added for a portion of the time the Grammar school, required by the laws of the

state. There was, almost from the first, a conflict between those who desired an improved system, or a more liberal administration of the old one, and those who were content with a bare compliance with the law, or even less. As early as 1781, under an article in the warrant for a town-meeting, "to see if the town will raise money to set up a grammar school to save the town from a fine," it was voted "that the selectmen be instructed to inform the grand jurymen that the town is not deficient in maintaining schools both summer and winter; although at present a grammar school is not maintained." And the town did not comply with the law until 1792, when a committee was chosen "for the purpose of hiring a master to teach a grammar school, and to attend, with the Rev. Mr. Allen, to visit and inspect the several schools in this town; and that the committee consist of Dr. Timothy Childs, Woodbridge Little and David Bush." In that year a grammar school was established in the new town-house,¹ which was maintained until the year 1824; but with exceedingly varying appropriations, which were rarely sufficient to support the school independently of tuition. In 1824, it was voted, "that instead of appropriating moneys for the support of Latin Grammar schools, the money voted by the town shall be appropriated in the several school-districts for the support of teachers well qualified to instruct youth, in the mode prescribed by an act of our legislature passed February 18, 1822."

From this time the Pittsfield Grammar School, or Academy, appears to have ceased to be a public institution. At this time, however, the system of paying back to parents the taxes paid by them for schooling, to be expended at their discretion for tuition, prevailed, and much of the money returned was received by the Grammar school.

This practice was abolished in 1830, and for many years no grammar school was maintained by the town. The school was, however, continued as a private institution.

In 1849, the town voted that a suitable house should be built on the old burial-ground for a grammar or high school, for the benefit of all the inhabitants of the town; and Thomas F. Plunkett, Walter Laffin, James Francis, John C. West and James D. Colt, 2d, were made a committee to select the site, build the

¹ See Volume 1, page 446.

house, and sell so much of the town-land east of the Baptist church and north of the street laid out in part in 1848, between said church and land sold to L. E. Davis, as might be necessary to meet the expense.

No sufficient offer was made for the land during the summer; and a motion at a special meeting in September, that the committee forthwith build, at an expense not exceeding three thousand dollars, was defeated. But the agitation in favor of the school continued, and at the April meeting of 1850, Nathaniel S. Dodge, George S. Willis and James Francis were appointed a committee to build a suitable house for a grammar or high school, at a cost not exceeding three thousand dollars, to be completed in season for the school to commence November 1st. And Dr. O. S. Root, Rev. Henry Clark, and Dr. Oliver E. Brewster were appointed to employ suitable teachers, to determine the qualifications for admission to the school, and to have the oversight and supervision of it.

The school-house, a neat and commodious building for the time, was built, upon plans furnished by J. C. Hoadley, in the north-east corner of the burial-ground, and streets leading to it were opened from it to North and East streets. The school was organized by Mr. Jonathan Tenney, a teacher of very high ability. The succeeding principals have been A. B. Whipple, S. J. Sawyer, W. H. Swift, J. E. Bradley and Albert Tolman.

In 1867, the High-school house was rebuilt, two stories high. In 1870, the Medical College building being for sale, was purchased for eight thousand five hundred dollars, and remodeled at an expense of seven thousand five hundred dollars, for the use of the High and First Grammar schools. In April, 1876, it was burned by an incendiary fire, and in the succeeding summer was rebuilt at a cost of sixteen thousand dollars.

The first public institution in Pittsfield for the higher education of young women, was suggested by the successful efforts of Miss Nancy Hinsdale, in instituting a select female school about the year 1800. Appreciating the efforts of Miss Hinsdale, several gentlemen determined to give their aid in still farther elevating the school; and in 1806, Joshua Danforth, Joseph Merrick, and Ezekiel Bacon, with such as they might associate with themselves, were incorporated as the trustees of the Pittsfield Female Academy, with authority to hold property, in addition to the value of

the building, the annual income of which should not exceed twelve hundred dollars.

The first board of trustees erected on the east portion of the present site of the athenæum a commodious building of two stories.¹ Miss Hinsdale was principal until about 1813, commencing with about forty pupils, and closing with about ninety. Miss Eliza Doane, of Boston, instructed the school from 1814 to 1818, and other ladies for shorter periods.

After the dissolution of the Union Parish, the Academy was transferred to the lower story of its meeting-house, on South street, which was fitted up for that purpose. In 1826, the trustees, for the accommodation of a principal and for pupils from abroad, erected a large three-story brick-building, on South street, nearly opposite the school-room.

In April, 1827, the seminary was opened as a boarding-school, under the charge of Eliakim Phelps, assisted by accomplished ladies; and the standard of education was raised. In the fall of 1828, Mr. Phelps was succeeded by Mr. and Mrs. Jonathan L. Hyde, who conducted the school with great ability until 1834. Nathaniel S. Dodge, afterwards an author of some reputation, was principal from 1834 to 1838, when he was succeeded for one year by Rev. Ward Stafford.

About this time the seminary appears to have been abandoned as a corporate institution; but Miss Fanny Hinsdale, niece of its first instructress, opened a select school in the south lecture-room. She was assisted by two female-teachers, and gave instruction in French and Latin, and the higher as well as the lower English branches.

In 1845, Miss Clara Wells hired the boarding-house of the seminary, to which a school-room was afterwards added. Miss Wells had previously acquired a reputation as a teacher of a young ladies' select school, and she soon began to raise the character of the seminary, which she conducted until 1870. During this time, she was generally assisted by a full board of skillful male and female teachers; and the graduates of the institution were excelled by none in accomplishments, or in their acquirements in the more solid branches of learning.

During the few latter years of Miss Wells's connection with the

¹ See view of the park in 1807.

school it was conducted for a time in the Childs Mansion on Jubilee Hill, and the Dr. Robert Campbell House on East street; but, being in ill health, she was unable to fully maintain the standard of the school; and in September, 1870, she went to California, where she died.

Before leaving, however, she associated with herself, Miss Mary E. Salisbury, a lady every way competent to sustain and elevate the institution. In 1872, Miss Salisbury removed the school to the building on South street, erected by Mr. Dillingham, which had been purchased by Prof. Charles E. West, of Brooklyn, who, in 1875, much enlarged and completely remodeled it, making it, with its ample grounds, one of the most pleasant and commodious buildings of its class. Here Miss Salisbury has succeeded in restoring the Pittsfield Young Ladies' Seminary to the prosperity of its best days.

After closing his connection with the Pittsfield Seminary, Mr. N. S. Dodge, for a while, kept a boarding-school for young ladies, in the buildings on the Cantonment grounds, left vacant by the suspension of Professor Dewey's gymnasium. While occupied by him the middle building was burned, and the school was given up.

The Pittsfield Young Ladies' Institute, the most noted and successful institution of learning which has ever existed in Pittsfield, was established by Rev. Wellington Hart Tyler, in the fall of 1841, in the building previously occupied by the gymnasium.

Mr. Tyler was born at Harford, Susquehanna county, Pa., October 14, 1812, being the son of Deacon Joab and Mrs. Nabby (Seymour) Tyler. He graduated at Amherst College, in the class of 1831, taking high rank as a scholar. In 1831 and 1832, he was a student in Andover Theological Seminary. From 1832 to 1834, he taught an academy in Kentucky; from 1834 to 1836, he was tutor in Amherst College; and from 1836 to 1838, principal of the academy at Manlius, N. Y. In 1839, he was licensed to preach, by the Hampshire association, but after preaching a few months at Hadley, his voice failing, he went to Columbia, S. C., where he was principal of a young ladies' seminary until 1841.

In the summer of that year, Mr. Tyler removed to Pittsfield, and hired, of Mr. Pomeroy, the gymnasium-grounds and buildings, in which he immediately established the Pittsfield Young

Ladies' Institute. So little was the public confidence in the undertaking, that the principal was refused credit for a barrel of flour at the opening of the school. But he was not a man to be discouraged or to fail; and in 1845, he was able to purchase the gymnasium-property, with the seven and a quarter acres of the Cantonment grounds which lie west of First street, paying for them nine thousand dollars. In the following year he built, in place of the burned dormitory, a brick-chapel upon an elegant classic model.

Mr. Tyler was pronounced by Rev. Dr. Todd a "model teacher," and he possessed an energy and ambition which rendered success certain. More, perhaps, than all, he had a wife characterized by the same qualities, who gave all her abilities and energies to the same end. It was Mr. Tyler's ambition to make the school at least the equal of the best of its kind in the country; and, in order to do so, he employed a large number of the best teachers. In music and the fine arts, as was fitting for a seminary for young ladies he endeavored especially to excel. But he desired to make the whole course of study harmonious, and such as would not only cultivate all the moral and intellectual faculties of the pupils, but develop healthfully their physical constitution. It was, at one time, his intention to give the institution a collegiate character; and in March, 1853, to aid him in doing this, he called a convention of gentlemen distinguished for their interest in education. Rev. Nathaniel Hewitt, D. D., of Bridgeport, presided, and Rev. S. C. Brace was secretary. Among the members were Gov. George N. Briggs, President Hopkins of Williams College, Rev. Drs. Henry Neill, Samuel Harris, John Todd, A. McEwen and Absalom Peters. The discussions were very thorough; and a very exhaustive report, prepared by the Rev. Dr. Harris, was adopted and printed under the title of *The Complete Academic Education of Females*.

By these and other means, the Pittsfield Young Ladies' Institute won a most honorable national reputation, and came to be warmly appreciated at home. For years no entertainments were more keenly enjoyed by the people of the town than the concerts and other exhibitions given by the young ladies in the beautiful chapel and in the spacious hall of the gymnasium.¹

¹ The gymnasium, remodeled from the Congregational meeting-house of 1794, was divided into two stories; of which the first contained recitation-

Of course the Institute flourished, and at times the large dormitories were not sufficient to accommodate all who applied for admission.

Mr. Tyler was one of the most public-spirited citizens of the town, and always displayed a liberal, enlightened and active interest in its improvement. No man exerted himself more energetically than he in behalf of the water-works, the library, and the removal of the county-seat to Pittsfield.

After twelve years of successful effort, Mr. Tyler found the constant labor and intense activity required in the management of the school too exhausting to be safely continued, and in 1852, he admitted Rev. J. Holmes Agnew, D. D., a distinguished scholar and writer, as a partner. And in 1874, he sold to Doctor Agnew, for forty-seven thousand dollars, the grounds, buildings, furniture, and good-will of the institution.

In 1855, he removed to the city of New York, and engaged in mercantile business, which was unsuccessful, and in which he lost all the fortune which he had accumulated in Pittsfield. In 1861 and 1862, he made an attempt to resume teaching in the Cincinnati Female Seminary; but finding the task too great for his strength, he made a health-voyage to Hudson's Bay, where he died at North West River, Labrador, August 19, 1863. His remains were brought to Pittsfield in 1864, and buried in the rural cemetery, where a fine granite-monument was erected over them by the voluntary contributions of his pupils.

In the fall of 1857, Rev. C. V. Spear¹ purchased the personal property of the institution, and together with Rev. Prof. James R. Boyd, conducted the school for three years. In 1864, Professor Boyd retired, and Mr. Spear purchased, for twenty-seven thousand dollars, the grounds and buildings, which had before

rooms, and apartments for the male teachers, while the second formed a spacious and handsome hall, which was liberally furnished with gymnastic apparatus.

¹Charles V. Spear, son of Nathaniel and Esther (Dyer) Spear, was born November 13, 1825, at Randolph, now Holbrook. He graduated at Amherst College, in 1846, and was soon after engaged by Mr. Tyler as teacher at the Institute. While in this position he studied theology with Rev. Dr. Todd, and was licensed to preach in June, 1851. He was pastor at Sudbury, Mass., for three years. He was, for many years, one of the most devoted officers of the Library Association, and was its last president. He married, in 1851, Miss R. L. Holbrook, daughter of E. N. Holbrook, of Holbrook.

passed into the hands of James Mabbitt, of Mabbittsville, N. Y. Mr. Spear has since conducted the institution successfully, under the name of The Maplewood Young Ladies' Institute, which was given to it by Professor Agnew, in 1854.

In the year 1826, the Cantonment grounds were sold at auction, under the act of 1819, authorizing the sale of military posts which had become useless; and the whole twenty acres, with the buildings upon them, were purchased by Lemuel Pomeroy for seven hundred and sixty dollars. The next year, Mr. Pomeroy removed the barracks to the lot on North street, since occupied by St. Joseph's Church, and erected in their place three large three-story brick-buildings, which were immediately occupied by his son-in-law, Prof. Chester Dewey, who established a seminary for young men, under the name of the Berkshire Gymnasium. This school which was incorporated in 1829, was taught by a corps of competent teachers, among whom was Mark Hopkins. Professor Dewey was himself unsurpassed as a teacher and as the governing head of collegiate institutions. The school was conducted on the general plan of the European gymnasia; the pupils were taught all the branches of education usual in the higher classes of seminaries below the rank of colleges; and some which were not then usual in such schools. Professor Dewey was specially distinguished for his attainments in natural science, and his school was noted for excellence in that department. He was also possessed of a fine taste, and, under his direction, was begun that system of adorning the grounds with trees and shrubbery, which, carried out and enlarged by his successors, have made Maplewood famed throughout the country for its beauty.¹

Professor Dewey continued the school until 1836, when he accepted an invitation to become principal of the collegiate institute of the city of Rochester, which position he held until the institute-buildings were destroyed by fire, about 1850. He then accepted the position of professor of chemistry and the natural sciences in the University of Rochester, which he held until he resigned, in 1861.

Several gentlemen, afterwards of note, laid the foundations of their education in the Gymnasium: among them Hon. Thomas Allen and Prof. Charles E. West.

In June, 1826, Mr. Charles Dillingham established an excellent

¹ See Volume 1, page 36.

boarding-school for lads between the ages of six and fourteen years, for which he erected, on South street at the corner of what is now Reed street, a large two-story brick-building, with wings of one story. It had a capacity for forty pupils, and soon there were nearly that number, mostly from Philadelphia, New York and Albany. Mr. Dillingham died December 15, 1834, at the age of thirty-five; deeply mourned by the community which had learned to prize him highly as a citizen, as well as in his profession.

He was succeeded in the school by Mr. Robert M. Chapman, who had been his assistant, and who continued the institution until October, 1838. Mr. Chapman afterwards became an Episcopal clergyman.

In the fall of 1838, Rev. J. Adams Nash, a native of Conway, and a graduate of Amherst College, became principal of the institution, which took the name of the Pittsfield Commercial and Classical Boarding-school. Mr. Nash had previously taught a select school in New York city, for five years, and had also been pastor of a Presbyterian church in Binghamton, N. Y. His associate-principal was Lester M. Clark, A. M.; there was also a teacher of French, and another of penmanship. The course of instruction embraced, besides the ordinary English branches, Greek, Latin, French, Mathematics, vocal music and drawing. Mr. Nash remained principal of the school until 1848, when he was succeeded by Edward G. Tyler, A. M., a graduate of Amherst, who had previously been associate-principal with his brother in the Young Ladies' Institute. In 1849, Mr. Tyler sold the institution to Rev. S. C. Brace, who continued it for three years.

In 1856, Rev. Charles E. Abbott purchased the residence of Abraham Burbank, on a commanding elevation half a mile north of Maplewood, and remodeled it for a boarding-school, of the higher class, for lads. He made an excellent and successful school; but in 1866, sold it to Rev. Prof. William C. Richards, the well-known author and naturalist, who had been previously pastor of the Baptist Church. Both Mr. Abbott and Professor Richards made great improvement in the building, and added a gymnasium and school-rooms.

The story of the later newspapers of Pittsfield may be briefly told. The *Sun* continued to be published by Phineas Allen, alone, until 1829, when he admitted his son of the same name, as

partner in the publication and editorship. The senior partner died May 8, 1868, but his son continued the paper until May, 1872, when he sold it to his kinsman, Theodore L. Allen. The new proprietor, after conducting it creditably from May to August of that year, sold it to William H. Phillips, of North Adams, who removed to Pittsfield, and has since made many improvements in the office. The *Sun* still continues to support the democratic party, but gives up a large portion of its space to local interests.¹

From the suspension of the *Berkshire Reporter*—probably soon after the year 1815—until 1827, the *Sun* had no rival in Pittsfield. But in May of that year, the *Argus*, a handsome sheet twenty-one inches by sixteen in size, was commenced by Henry K. Strong, who had been for some years principal of the grammar school, or Pittsfield Academy. Mr. Strong, having become financially embarrassed, left the state, and was succeeded May 1, 1828, by Samuel W. Bush, who conducted the paper until September 1, 1831, when he removed it to Lenox and united it with the *Berkshire Journal*, then published by John Z. Goodrich. Both Mr. Strong and Mr. Bush were good writers, and judicious and spirited editors; the lack of pecuniary success in the *Argus* was due in part to a fault in its business-management, and in part to the number of journals of the same political character in neighboring towns. While the *Sun* was the sole organ of the democratic party in a large section of western Massachusetts and adjoining states, there were no less than four representatives of the opposing political school among the newspapers of Berkshire alone.

In removing to Lenox, the *Argus* dropped from its heading a neat view of the Pittsfield park, which had adorned it; and the paper took the name of the *Journal and Argus*. Mr. Bush continued to edit it until September, 1838, when Mr. Goodrich became editor as well as proprietor. In the issue of August 27th, the name was changed, without any announcement or explanation, to that of the *Massachusetts Eagle*. In March, 1838, Messrs.

¹ Hon. William H. Phillips was born at Lanesboro, March 16, 1830, being a son of Dr. H. P. Phillips. He studied at Williams College, but did not graduate. In 1857, he established the *Hoosac Valley News*, and soon after combined with it the *Transcript*, which he had purchased. In 1866, he sold the *News* and *Transcript*, and was afterwards engaged in newspaper-enterprises at Bridgeport and Worcester. He was a member of the state-senate from northern Berkshire in 1875.

Eastman and Montague became publishers, with Henry W. Taft as editor. Charles Montague became sole proprietor in July, 1838; and on the retirement of Mr. Taft, in 1840, he assumed the editorial chair. In 1842, Mr. Montague removed the paper to its old home at Pittsfield, where he continued its publication until November 20, 1852. Being then in a not very prosperous condition it was purchased by Samuel Bowles & Co., of Springfield, who replenished the material of the office and leased it to Otis F. R. Wait. Mr. Wait much improved the editorial management and changed the name to the *Berkshire County Eagle*. But, at the end of one year, the establishment was sold to Henry Chickering of North Adams,¹ and Henry A. Marsh of Pittsfield, who conducted it until July 20, 1855, under the firm-name of Chickering & Marsh. At that date Mr. Marsh was succeeded by James B. Davis, and the firm continued to be Chickering & Davis until January 1, 1859, when Mr. Davis withdrew, Mr. Chickering conducting the paper in his own name until July 1, 1865, when William D. Axtell, previously a successful printer in Pittsfield and Northampton, became associated with him in its ownership and management. In 1876, the firm is still Chickering & Axtell.

The *Berkshire County Whig* was established in 1840. It was edited by Hon. Henry Hubbard and his son, Douglas S. Hubbard; the latter also being publisher. Independent in its political course, it supported the whig party, but not uniformly or without reserve. When the first native American party nominated Henry Shaw, of Lanesboro, for governor, it gave him its support. And in 1848, it entered earnestly into the free-soil movement. In 1849, its publisher joining in the new migration to California, the paper was discontinued.

In 1844, T. D. Bonner, a violent temperance-reformer, established the *Cataract*, as an organ of his peculiar views regarding

¹Hon. Henry Chickering was born at Woburn, Mass., September 3, 1819, being the son of Rev. Joseph Chickering, who removed with him in 1822, to Phillipston. He was educated in the common schools, and for short terms in the academies at Westminster, Greenfield and Andover. At the age of fourteen he began to learn the printer's trade at Andover; and in 1844, engaged with John R. Briggs in the publication of the *North Adams Transcript*. After a few months, Mr. Briggs retired, and Mr. Chickering continued publisher and editor of the *Transcript* for twelve years. In 1855, he removed to Pittsfield. From 1852 to 1854, he was a member of the executive council. Since 1861, he has been postmaster of Pittsfield.

that interest. It was grossly personal and scurrilous, and its office was at one time mobbed; the only instance of that kind in the history of Berkshire. After two years it passed into the hands of Quigly, Kingsley and Axtell, who continued it eighteen months, and then sold the subscription-list to an Albany publisher.

In 1847, William D. Axtell, afterwards of the *Eagle*, published for six months, an extremely sprightly and pleasant paper, entitled the *Star*.

In 1840, Thaddeus Clapp, 3d, published a small campaign sheet, entitled, "*Old Tip*." "It supported General Harrison for president," says Holland's History of Western Massachusetts, "and General Harrison was elected."

*During the existence of the Berkshire Gymnasium, the students of that institution published a small sheet of the same name, which numbered among its editors, Thomas Allen, Charles E. West and other men afterwards of note. It was entitled to a fair rank among papers of its class.

The *Institute Omnibus* was a small but sparkling sheet, published by the pupils of the Young Ladies' Institute for several years.

The *Berkshire Agriculturist* was commenced in 1847, by Charles Montague, the publisher of the *Eagle*, and E. P. Little, a bookseller. Rev. Dr. Todd was editor for the first eleven numbers, although his connection with it was not made public. Mr. Little left town at the end of that term and the paper was continued by Mr. Montague until 1848, when he sold it to Dr. Stephen Reed, who changed its name to the *Culturist and Gazette*. Doctor Reed was a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1824, and was for some years a practicing physician in Richmond, Mass. He was a devoted student of natural science; and, in geology, particularly, was an original investigator and thinker. He obtained a wide reputation by the discovery of the ice-strewn trains of boulders from the mountains of Columbia County, N. Y., across the Taconic range and the valley of the Housatonic.¹ He was also ardently interested in all efforts for the promotion of social, moral and intellectual culture, especially by means of common schools, and libraries. Every local undertaking in this direction had his hearty aid; and, although agri-

¹ See Lyell's Antiquity of Man.

The history of the world is a long and tedious story, and it is not possible to tell it in a few words. It is a story of many ages, of many nations, and of many events. It is a story of the rise and fall of empires, of the growth of civilization, and of the progress of knowledge. It is a story of the struggles of the human race for freedom, for justice, and for peace. It is a story of the triumphs of the human mind, of the discoveries of science, and of the achievements of art. It is a story of the joys of life, of the sorrows of death, and of the mysteries of the universe. It is a story of the human condition, of the human soul, and of the human destiny. It is a story of the human race, of the human world, and of the human future.

culture continued to be a leading feature of the paper, these characteristics of the editor were constantly displayed in it, and justified its change of title. Doctor Reed continued to edit it until 1858, when its publication was suspended.¹

In 1861, Professors William H. Thayer and R. Cresson Stiles published the *Berkshire Medical Journal*, a monthly magazine which contained many able original articles and much valuable medical information.

The business of the town having increased so as to need much more ample accommodation than could be afforded by the Agricultural Bank, the Pittsfield Bank was chartered in April, 1853, with a capital stock of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The first meeting of the stockholders was held in May, 1853, and the following directors were chosen: David Carson, John V. Barker, Gaius C. Burnap, Robert Pomeroy, Henry Stearns, Thomas Colt, George W. Platner. David Carson was chosen president, and Junius D. Adams, cashier. The succeeding presidents were: Hon. Julius Rockwell, elected April 6, 1858; Hon. Thomas Colt, elected January 18, 1870; John V. Barker, Esq., elected July 29, 1873; Hon. Julius Rockwell, re-elected January 20, 1874.

On the death of Mr. Adams, Edward S. Francis was chosen cashier April 1, 1864.²

The capital of the bank was increased to three hundred thousand dollars in March, 1854; and to five hundred thousand dollars in May, 1857. It was reorganized as the Pittsfield National Bank, in June, 1865.

The Berkshire County Savings Bank was incorporated in 1846, the original corporators being Henry Shaw, Thomas A. Gold, Thomas F. Plunkett and Charles Sedgwick. These corporators met March 28, 1846, Henry Shaw being chairman, and Thomas A. Gold secretary, when forty gentlemen, from all parts of the county, were elected associate members of the corporation. The

¹During the existence of the *Culturist and Gazette* under Doctor Reed's editorship, the publishers were Reed, Hull & Pierson, and Reed & Pierson. Mr. Varnum Hull, a printer, and H. M. Pierson, Doctor Reed's partner in an agricultural warehouse, being associated with him.

²Edward S. Francis was born in Pittsfield, December 20, 1835, being the son of James Francis. He was clerk in the Pittsfield Bank from 1852 to 1856, and cashier of the Shelburne Falls Bank from 1856 to 1864.

following officers were elected April 29, 1846: president, Henry Shaw; secretary, Thomas A. Gold; vice-presidents, Charles M. Owen, Phineas Allen, Samuel Rossiter, Sanford Blackinton; trustees, Jason Clapp, Jabez Peck, Thomas F. Plunkett, Thaddeus Clapp, George W. Campbell, Solomon L. Russell, Comfort B. Platt, Stephen B. Brown, Zenas M. Crane, Henry W. Bishop, George W. Platner, Samuel Gates, John C. Russell, Socrates Squier.

At the first meeting of the trustees, June 3, 1846, James Warriner was elected treasurer, and held the office until his death in 1865, when he was succeeded by Robert W. Adam, who still holds the office. Mr. Gold was succeeded as secretary in 1855, by John R. Warriner. On the resignation of Mr. Shaw in 1847, Hon. George N. Briggs became president, and was succeeded, in 1852, by Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett, and in 1863, Hon. Julius Rockwell succeeded Mr. Plunkett, and in 1876 is still president.

The first deposit was made July 11, 1846, by David Stockbridge, the amount being twenty-five dollars. The sixteenth depositor was Robert A. Merriam, who, on the 16th of November, 1846, made a deposit of a hundred and fifty dollars, and has ever since kept a deposit in the bank, and, of course, has now the oldest account.

The growth of the institution is shown by the following statement of the amount of deposits at different intervals:

January, 1850, twenty-one thousand five hundred and ninety-six dollars; January, 1855, ninety-four thousand nine hundred and sixty-four dollars; January, 1860, one hundred and eighty-seven thousand seven hundred and thirty-six dollars; January, 1865, four hundred and eighty-eight thousand two hundred and seventy-two dollars; January, 1870, one million nine hundred and fifty-three dollars; January, 1875, one million nine hundred and twenty thousand and eighty-three dollars.

The Agricultural Bank, incorporated in 1818, has had, from the first, a successful history. The successive presidents have been elected as follows: Thomas Gold, April 27, 1818; Edward A. Newton, October 2, 1826; Henry Shaw, April 28, 1830; E. A. Newton, October 5, 1840; Henry Shaw, April 24, 1845; Nathan Willis, October 11, 1845; E. A. Newton, October 2, 1848; George W. Campbell, October 17, 1853; Thomas F. Plunkett, October 8, 1861; Ensign H. Kellogg, January 9, 1866.

Ezekiel R. Colt was elected cashier, June 20, 1818, and held the office until his resignation, August 1, 1853, when John R. Warriner, who has since held the place, was elected.¹ What Mr. Colt's services to the bank were, has been elsewhere stated. The capital stock of the bank was increased, in 1851, to two hundred thousand dollars. Its present combined capital and surplus fund is four hundred thousand and four hundred dollars. It became a national bank in 1865.

The Berkshire Life Insurance Company, which has been one of the most successful business-institutions in the town, and contributed much to its beauty and prosperity,² was chartered in May, 1851, and organized in September, 1851, when Hon. George N. Briggs was chosen president. On the death of Governor Briggs, in September, 1861, he was succeeded by Hon. Thomas F. Plunkett; and upon the death of Mr. Plunkett, Edward Boltwood became president in January, 1876.

In May, 1874, all the water-power of the town being occupied, and there being a strong public desire to extend manufacturing, after a series of public meetings, a company was organized, with a capital of forty-two thousand dollars, for the purpose of erecting a building with steam-power, to be leased, in such portions as might be needed, to other parties. The first officers were, president, Nathan G. Brown; secretary and treasurer, A. J. Waterman; directors, William R. Plunkett, D. J. Dodge, J. H. Butler, E. D. Jones, Daniel Sprague, and George N. Dutton.

A site for the building was presented by Hon. E. H. Kellogg, and it was erected at an expense, including engines and other machinery, of fifty-two thousand dollars. It is two hundred feet long by fifty wide, besides some out-buildings. The third story was leased from October, 1874, to Edward Saunders, who established in it the Saunders factory, for the manufacture of silk-thread.

The lower story was leased to the Pittsfield Tack Company, which was organized August 7, 1875, with the following officers: President, Jabez L. Peck; clerk and treasurer, George N. Dut-

¹ John R. Warriner, son of James Warriner, was born at Pittsfield, March 22, 1827. He was clerk in a dry-goods jobbing-house from 1845 to 1850, clerk in the Springfield Bank until the fall of 1851, and cashier of the Hadley Falls Bank until August, 1853.

² See Volume 1, page 38.

ton; directors, J. L. Peck, George N. Dutton, J. R. Warriner, Edwin Clapp, E. S. Francis. Its capital is thirty thousand dollars, and it has thirty machines, making every description of tacks, brads, nails, etc.

The most extensive builder in Pittsfield has been Abraham Burbank, who was born at West Springfield, June 10, 1813, and was the son of Arthur Burbank. At the age of twelve years, he was compelled to begin earning his own living; and at the age of fifteen began to learn the trade of carpenter and joiner with William Blinn, at East Springfield, with whom he afterwards moved to Utica, N. Y. After leaving him, he moved to Schenectady, and built three and a half miles of the railroad between that city and Saratoga Springs, in 1832. In the same year, he removed to Pittsfield. In 1834, he was married, and in 1836, he removed to the State of Michigan, but not liking the west, returned to Pittsfield in July, 1837, and the location of the Western railroad having been determined, he commenced building, which he has continued to the present time; having also been engaged at various periods in the market and hardware and hotel business.

Mr. Burbank commenced life without pecuniary means and with no one to lend him a helping hand; but he has been one of the first in aiding the growth of the town, with personal hard work, and by the expenditure of hard-earned money. In 1842-44, he purchased a number of lots on North street, and erected two blocks of wooden dwellings, which have since been changed to stores. In 1847, he purchased of E. H. Kellogg a lot of land adjoining his other lots, on which he erected a brick-block, one hundred and forty-two feet long by sixty-two feet deep, the lower story being occupied by six stores, and the third by a large public hall. In 1860, he purchased of Parker L. Hall, the large property now occupied by the American and Berkshire houses, and by the large wooden block which he erected on it. He has also opened several streets, and built a large number of houses in various portions of the town, including the Burbank Hotel, and the buildings occupied by the Springside school.

Hon. Edward Learned was born February 26, 1820, at Water-vliet, Albany county, N. Y. His father, Edward, was born at Salem, Mass.; his mother, whose maiden name was Crawford, was born in the north of Ireland. Mr. Learned attended school until he was fifteen years old, at which time he engaged in civil

engineering, as rodman on the Hudson and Berkshire railroad. His advancement in his profession was so rapid, that the construction of the most difficult portion of the road—that from Melleville, then Hardscrabble, to the river at Hudson—was placed almost exclusively in his charge. From this beginning, Mr. Learned soon became engaged in the construction of other public works, and has continued his relations to such undertakings till the present time; although his business-capacity has not been confined to such operations, but has found abundant employment in other channels, including manufacture of woolens in Berkshire county, manufacturing iron near Marquette, and mining copper and silver on Lake Superior.

In public affairs, whether local, state, or national, he has always taken a lively interest and occupied decided and active positions. He was elected to the state-legislature from Pittsfield, in 1857, and served in the years 1873–1874, for two terms as senator from the Berkshire district.

He was married in September, 1840, to Caroline, daughter of Lewis Stoddard of Pittsfield. He became a resident of Pittsfield in 1853, having purchased the place on which he now resides, and which he has beautified and extended, until "Elmwood" is recognized as one of the most elegant country-seats in Massachusetts.

The removal of the seat of the county-courts to Lenox, in 1787, soon became a source of conflict between the northern and southern portions of the county, which continued until the year 1868—a period of eighty-one years—with serious evils to the county.

The jail having been burned, Dr. Timothy Childs and others, in the year 1812, memorialized the legislature, stating that the public good required that the public buildings of the county of Berkshire should be located in Pittsfield. They said, "we state it to be an incontrovertible fact that this town is more conveniently situated for the transaction of all concerns in the courts of law and in the public offices than the town of Lenox. This is apparent from the peculiar local situation of this town, it being a spacious common center for the people of the county of Berkshire to assemble for the transaction of all public business."

These brief sentences were the basis of all the arguments of the people of Pittsfield, and of northern Berkshire, in favor of the

change in the county-seat, which were repeated and amplified and sustained by redoubled proof, until they were finally successful.

The petitioners further stated that the citizens of Pittsfield would erect pleasant and suitable buildings at their own expense, and in turn, only asked that the county-property at Lenox should be transferred to them; "together with the money lately granted for erecting fire-proof offices for the public records, together with such sums as an impartial committee might judge necessary for rendering the jail secure; and for altering, repairing and rendering convenient the present court-house." They therefore asked the appointment of a legislative committee to view the situation, and examine all the circumstances touching and relating to the subject.

The desired committee was appointed, and at the April town-meeting of 1813, the following committee was chosen to present the case of the town before them: Timothy Childs, Thomas Gold, Ezekiel Bacon, John W. Hulbert, John B. Root, Ebenezer Center, Joshua Danforth, William C. Jarvis and Jonathan Allen.

The viewing-committee reported to the legislature that under certain conditions, provision should be made at the ensuing session of the legislature for the removal of the courts from Lenox to Pittsfield. Among these provisions were the following:

First, that Pittsfield should build on a suitable lot, of not less than one acre, and adjoining The Green so-called, a court-house of solid materials, with two jury-rooms, and all such fire-proof offices as are required by law, besides a jail and jail-house of such dimensions as the legislature might direct; and further to pay the town of Lenox two thousand six hundred and sixty-six dollars.

At a town-meeting held November 15, 1813, the following gentlemen were appointed to take the report into consideration: John C. Williams, John W. Hulbert, Oliver Root, Capt. John Churchill, Hosea Merrill, Butler Goodrich, Ezekiel Bacon, Thomas Gold, Oren Goodrich, Joseph Shearer, Simeon Griswold and Joseph Merrick. This committee thought that it would cost fourteen thousand dollars to comply with these conditions. A private subscription of nine thousand dollars had been raised towards this fund. The committee believed that if the town were authorized to use the money voted by the county for fire-proof offices, and to sell and use the old county-buildings, the

whole expense of removal would be provided for. The location on the green was objected to, as it did not seem practicable to procure a site there of the required size. The committee also thought it might be shown that the required payment of two thousand six hundred and sixty-six dollars to the town of Lenox was unjust. These views were presented at the spring session of the legislature of 1814; and together with petitions in aid of the proposed removal, from the towns of Lanesboro, Dalton, Hinsdale, Washington, Peru, Savoy and Adams, were referred to the succeeding session, with due order of notice. But in the meanwhile the towns were directed to hold meetings to ascertain the opinion of the voters upon the propriety and expediency of the measure.

At this time, twenty citizens of Lenox banded themselves together with the resolution that while they lived, Lenox should remain the county-seat. But indeed, the whole town seems to have been actuated by the same spirit. And it had citizens who acted as leaders, and who were unsurpassed in ability and influence in the county. And as the preponderance of population had not passed absolutely to northern Berkshire, they labored for and obtained this practical reference of the matter to the people. By their efforts, also, it became prestige, and long continued the essential obstacle to the removal; and the legislature clung to it long after it became apparent, to the whole commonwealth, that the public interests demanded a change. In its first operation, its effect was decided by the vote of the town of Richmond; several citizens of Lenox having given a bond to that town agreeing to indemnify it for its share of expense in erecting new buildings, at Lenox. The vote was, therefore, against the removal, and the new county-buildings were erected, and occupied in 1816.

The question was revived in 1826, when Pittsfield voted to petition the legislature for the removal of the county-seat, and appointed Jonathan Allen, John Churchill, Lemuel Pomeroy, Joseph Merrick and Henry Hubbard to manage the matter. There was an earnest but brief attempt to carry out the desires of the town; but at the February session of the legislature, the petitioners had leave to withdraw.

In December, 1842, the completion of the Western railroad, having given Pittsfield great additional advantages, and the county-commissioners having contracted for remodeling the jail

as a house of correction, at a cost of five thousand two hundred and fifty dollars, and the citizens of Pittsfield and other towns having subscribed more than the same sum for the purpose of removing the county-seat to Pittsfield, on motion of M. R. Lanckton, the town agreed to guarantee its payment; and also voted to give a durable lease of land between the store of Tracy & West and the First Church, for a court-house, and to furnish a suitable site for the jail. The following committee was appointed to forward the removal by all honorable means: Hosea Merrill, Jr., E. H. Kellogg, J. D. Colt 2d, Lemuel Pomeroy, Lyman Wariner and George Campbell.

The following extract from the town-records tells the remainder of the story:

Whereas, by a resolve passed by the legislature, the removal of the county-buildings is submitted to a vote of the people on the 3d of April, and the almost impassable state of the roads has prevented the friends of removal from giving that information to the voters necessary for a fair understanding of the question; therefore, resolved, that we, the citizens of Pittsfield, in legal town-meeting assembled, decline voting on the subject.

Resolved, That, in the opinion of this meeting, the necessities of the county do not require the immediate erection of a house of correction, at a cost of five thousand dollars, and the county-commissioners are requested to postpone action until such time as a full, fair and deliberate decision upon the location of all the county-buildings can be had by the citizens of this county.

And then the matter rested again, although not very quietly, until the year 1854, when—the Housatonic railroad having been extended through southern Berkshire to Pittsfield—the agitation was revived; several towns, Great Barrington taking the lead, petitioning the legislature for a change in the county-seat. In February, a Pittsfield town-meeting, on motion of Hon. Julius Rockwell, passed a long series of resolutions favoring the movement, and declaring that the town ought to take action without delay. These resolutions declared, that while the citizens of the town sincerely regretted that a movement of this kind must be attended with a collision of local interests, and some excitement of personal and local feeling, all must be aware that questions of this kind must be determined by the general interests of the people of the whole county and state, and that the interest of par-

ticular towns must yield to the general public accommodation. Upon this predicate, the resolutions argued that the question of the location of county-seats belonged to the legislature exclusively; and that it ought to keep in view the "interests of the commonwealth, at whose expense, and by whose judges and other officers the laws are administered; and for this end it should provide the location where the business could be most conveniently transacted, with the most economy of the valuable time of the judges." They fully recognized, however, the interest of the people of the county in the question; but considered that the proper mode for the people to represent their wishes, was by petition to the legislature, and not by a final reference of the question to their decision.

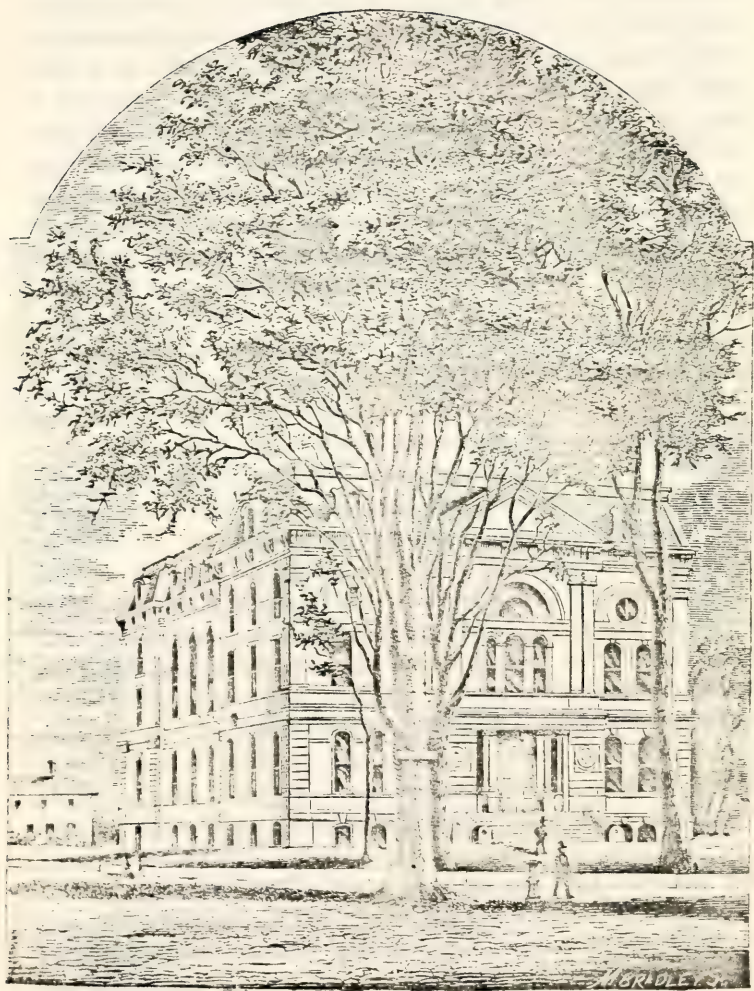
It was further resolved, that there ought to be no farther delay in the removal of the county-seat; and a committee of thirty was appointed, with full powers and an ample appropriation of money, to procure that result. This committee consisted of Wellington H. Tyler, George S. Willis, John V. Barker, Theodore Pomeroy, Hosea Merrill, James Francis, David Campbell, N. G. Brown, R. W. Adam, S. A. Churchill, Henry Stearns, Edwin Clapp, Henry Colt, Elisha S. Tracy, M. R. Lanckton, Calvin Martin, Thomas G. Atwood, Henry Noble, William M. Walker, O. W. Robbins, John Weller, P. L. Page, F. W. Gibbs, William R. Plunkett, H. S. Briggs, John C. West, Joel Stevens, Jerome Hulburt, Josiah Carter, Elisha Peck.

At the March meeting of 1855, the following gentlemen were appointed to meet a committee of the legislature at Lenox, and were authorized to expend five hundred dollars to further the objects of the petitioners for removal: S. L. Russell, James Francis, Thomas Colt, George S. Willis, John E. Dodge, Robert Pomeroy, Julius Rockwell, and S. A. Churchill.

The whole subject was fully discussed in the newspapers of the county, and produced much angry discussion; but the legislature finally submitted the following questions to town-meetings of the people of the county, November 8, 1854.

"Do you desire a removal of the courts from Lenox; and, if so, name the town or towns to which they shall be removed."

In Pittsfield the vote stood for removal six hundred and fifty-eight; against it, three. There were three hundred and eighty-one votes in favor of the removal to Pittsfield, and two hundred



BERKSHIRE COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

and fifty-five for double county-seats, at Pittsfield and Great Barrington. The county decided, by a majority of about fifteen hundred, in favor of Lenox. No further decided movement was made in favor of a change, until the year 1868; but public opinion constantly tended in that direction, and in that year, when Hon. T. F. Plunkett made a movement in the legislature to effect it, the opposition was comparatively feeble. Mr. Plunkett managed the matter with great discretion, and was aided in the same spirit by other gentlemen of the county. The propriety of the measure was generally recognized; and, by a direct vote of the legislature, the county-seat was established at Pittsfield, on condition that the town should furnish suitable sites for the court-house and jail, and provide rooms for the courts, until a court-house could be built.

We forbear comment upon the means by which this result was so long delayed, and also upon the cost which the delay imposed upon the county and its citizens.

The town accepted, without hesitation, the conditions upon which the change was to be made, and appointed the following committee to select and purchase the sites for the court-house and jail: S. W. Bowerman, Theodore Pomeroy, Thomas Colt, John C. West, J. V. Barker, E. H. Kellogg, Edwin Clapp, John E. Merrill, W. B. Cooley, Owen Coogan, and Abraham Burbank. The committee manifested a most liberal spirit, and the town sustained them in selecting the best and most costly sites, which were demanded for those purposes. Thirty-five thousand dollars were paid for the John Chandler Williams place, with its noble surrounding of elms, on the corner of Park square and East street, as a location for a court-house. Six thousand five hundred dollars were paid Abraham Burbank for a site for a jail and house of correction.

The legislature granted three hundred and fifty thousand dollars, to be assessed on the county, for the erection of the county-buildings. One hundred and ninety thousand dollars were expended for the jail, and the remainder for the court-house. Subsequently twenty-eight thousand dollars were appropriated for furnishing the buildings, of which the greater portion was expended for the court-house.

Architectural plans were furnished for the buildings by Louis Weisbein of Boston, and the contract for constructing them was

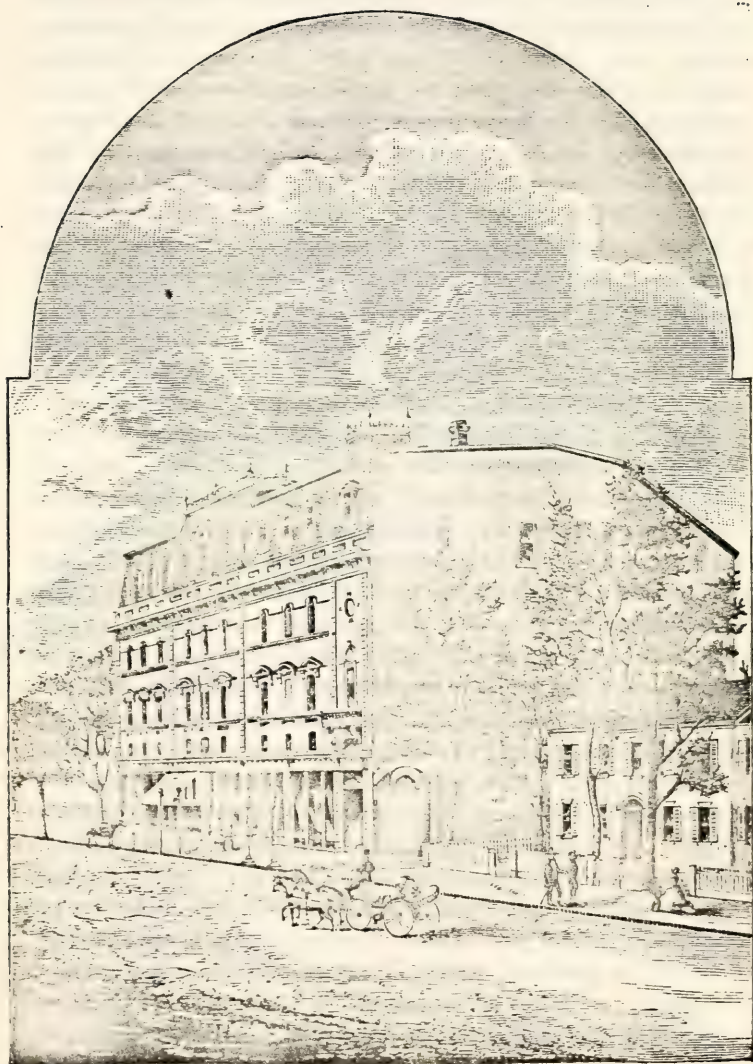
awarded to A. B. & D. C. Munyan. They were completed in the fall of 1871. The court-house, which is one of the finest in the commonwealth, is constructed of white marble, from Sheffield, resting on a basement of light-blue marble from the same town. It was first occupied at the September term of the supreme court, in 1871, all the judges being present, and Henry W. Taft, Esq., delivering an historical address.

The jail, which stands on North Second street, is built of marble and pressed brick; the latter material being chiefly used.

The business brought to the town by the establishment of the county-seat, is not more valued than the accession of citizens of high character, which it involved in the residence of such officers as High-Sheriff Graham A. Root; Henry W. Taft, the clerk of the courts; Andrew J. Waterman, register of probate; George S. Tucker, register of deeds.

Some idea of the growth of the town, in its later decades, may be obtained from the following statistics: In 1865, the population was 9,679; the valuation was \$6,402,666. The taxes were \$84,197. The valuation per capita \$661. In 1875, the population was 12,267, and the valuation \$8,412,236. The total tax was \$111,309, and the valuation per capita was \$685.

We have thus traced the progress of the town from its early hopes and early disappointments, to a success and position which the best might envy. We should have been glad to have given, more in detail, the account of the manufacturing enterprises which, in later years, have aided in building up its prosperity. But space, and the plan to which we are limited, forbid. We may, however, mention that among them are the tannery, which Mr. Owen Coogan has carried on as the successor of James and Simeon Brown; the shoe-factory established by Robbins & Kellogg; the manufactory of magic oil, and other medical and essential preparations carried on for twenty-five years by William Renne; the carriage-factories of Ebenezer Dunham and George Van Valkenberg; the boiler-manufactory by Hezekiah Russell; the machine-works by E. D. Jones and W. H. Clark; and the foundry of E. D. Bonney. Other gentlemen, engaged in professional and mercantile business, may have contributed as much or more to the prosperity of the town, but there is a certain permanence and distinction in manufacturing-enterprise, which permits it to be more positively recognized.



THE ACADEMY OF MUSIC.

The elder citizens of Pittsfield, in 1875, remember with delight literary and artistic entertainments in the old South-street lecture-room, in the two town-halls, in the more commodious halls provided by Messrs. Burbank and West, and in some smaller rooms of the same class. There are many who even remember joyous hours in the old assembly rooms over the Female Academy, and the Berkshire Hotel. Nor are the chapel and gymnasium of Maplewood forgotten. But, until 1872, the town was entirely without any building approaching the character of a theater or any hall well fitted for a dramatic or musical entertainment of a high character. In that year, by private enterprise, it obtained an opera-house as spacious as the requirements of the location demanded, and worthy to rank in other respects with the best edifices of its class.

It was styled the Academy of Music, and was built in the summer of 1872, by Cebra Quackenbush and Messrs. A. B. and D. C. Munyan. The Messrs. Munyan were the practical builders and the capital was furnished by Mr. Quackenbush, who subsequently became the sole owner. The builders took great pride in their work, and by a very liberal expenditure the town was furnished with one of the most beautiful and commodious buildings of its class in the country. It is one hundred and thirty-two feet long, eighty feet deep, and seventy high. The materials are brick and iron with dressings of blue stone and tile, and richly ornamented. The lower story contains six large stores. The theater, with its parlors and offices, occupies the whole of the upper portion of the building, except that in the mansard roof. The auditorium, which is very elegantly finished and furnished, affords eleven hundred and fourteen seats. The stage is eighty feet wide, by thirty-six deep. The parlors are handsome and commodious, and the manager's and other offices are large and convenient. The stairways are of liberal proportion and of easy ascent. In beauty, comfort, and convenience, the Pittsfield Academy of Music is unexcelled by any edifice of its class in the country. Its acoustic properties and the capabilities of its stage are particularly admired.

The story of the academy in the mansard roof is occupied by a smaller hall, so far as it is not required by stage-machinery.

There is one other gentleman whose services to the town, during a not very extended residence, were so marked that they

ought to be recognized, and will create a desire to know more of him. John C. Hoadley was the son of Lester Hoadley and the grandson of Philemon Hoadley, the fourth in descent from William Hoadley, who was a resident of Saybrook, Conn., in 1663, and in 1664 became one of the founders of the town of Bradford. John C. Hoadley was born in Martinsburg, Lewis county, N. Y., in December, 1818. He learned to read at his mother's knee, and had read the New Testament through before his fourth birthday. His subsequent education was eclectic; being partly gathered at the academies at Potsdam and Utica, but chiefly wherever he could find a teacher in men, books, or nature. In 1835, he was employed as chainman and rodman in the preliminary survey of the railway from Utica to Binghamton. In May, 1836, he entered the service of the State of New York, on the surveys for the enlargement of the Erie canal. This work being completed in 1842, he was retained in the employ of the canal board. But in December, 1844, he took charge of the mills at Leominster, Mass., then erecting by H. N. & E. B. Bigelow, where he remained until 1848, when he removed to Pittsfield, and became a partner of Gordon McKay, in his machine-works. Here he was enthusiastically devoted to all the interests of the town. A part, and only a part of these services appear in these pages. In 1852, together with Mr. McKay, he removed to the city of Lawrence, where he became interested in a series of manufactures. He was elected a member of the legislature in 1858, and presidential elector in 1872. He married in 1847, a daughter of Rev. Daniel Kimball, of Needham, who died June 12, 1848. On the 15th of September, 1853, he married Catherine Gansevoort, daughter of Allan Melville and Catherine Gansevoort.

APPENDIX.

LIST OF PITTSFIELD SOLDIERS WHO SERVED IN THE WAR FOR THE PRESERVATION OF THE UNION.

[1861-1865.]

EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V. M.

ALLEN GUARD.

Henry S. Briggs, Captain : Colonel 10th Mass. Vols., June 12, 1861.

Henry H. Richardson, 1st Lieutenant : Captain, June 15, 1861.

Robert Bache, 2d Lieutenant : 1st Lieutenant, June 15, 1861.

Alonzo E. Goodrich, 1st Sergeant : 2d Lieutenant, June 15, 1861.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Daniel J. Dodge, Sergeant.	Frederick Smith, Corporal.
Samuel M. Wardwell, “	Cornelius Burley, “
Israel C. Weller, “	Albert Howe, “
Charles R. Strong, “	

Musician.

Edwin Merry.

Privates.

Alden, Henry	Butler, Lafayette
Atwood, Andrew J.	Chamberlain, Robert
Barnard, William E.	Clark, W. H.
Bassett, Almon F.	Castello, William
Bentley, Perry C.	Davis, Charles H.
Blinn, George	Dodge, Emerson J.
Bonney, Harvey	Fuller, Andrew J.
Bonney, Nicholas	Garrett, William H. H.
Booth, Dexter F.	Goggins, James
Brown, Charles	Greelis, Robert
Burbank, George W.	Harrington, William F.

Hemenway, Elbert O.
 Hemenway, F. A.
 Hemenway, Harrison
 Hopkins, Chester H.
 Hughes, Daniel
 Joyce, Thomas
 Jordan, Dwight
 Lee, John M.
 Lloyd, Frank
 Marks, Constant R.
 Mullany, Anthony
 McIntosh, Hobart H.
 McKenna, James
 McKenna, William
 Mitchell, Wells B.
 Montville, Mitchell
 Morse, J. A.
 Nichols, Abram J.
 Powers, Richard

Randall, Jason B.
 Reed, George
 Read, William D.
 Reynolds, George
 Rockwell, William W.
 Rouse, John T.
 Sedgwick, Irving M.
 Skinner, Frederick A.
 Taylor, Charles H.
 Van Loon, Lyman W.
 Vedder, Jacob
 Volk, Abraham
 Wark, John
 Wells, John
 Whipple, Albert H.
 Whittlesey, Elihu B.
 Wood, Thaddeus
 Wright, Theodore S.

EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V. M. (100 Days.)

Lafayette Butler, Captain.

William D. Reed, 1st Lieutenant.

James Kittle, 2d Lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Edward B. Mead, 1st Sergeant.	Timothy Drew, Corporal.
George A. Holland, "	John K. Packard, "
Edwin F. Russell, "	Orson B. Kendall, "
George S. Willis, Jr., "	William D. Bliss, "
John T. Power, "	John S. Smith, "
Dwight Holland, Corporal.	John L. Dalrymple, "

Privates.

Adams, John H.	Collins, John
Aldrich, Cornelius S.	Curron, Marcus
Barber, Joseph	Fabricius, William
Bardeau, Peter	Fagan, Alonzo D. E.
Broad, Charles C.	Forward, William
Brian, Isadore	Gallipaux, Lewis
Burbank, Charles H.	Goodrich, Frank H.
Burt, Charles A.	Green, William H.
Casey, Patrick	Gunn, Charles H.
Chickering, John A.	Hemenway, Willard F.

Houlohan, James
 Jeffers, Edgar
 Kendall, Eben W.
 Labare, John J.
 Lawrence, Joseph E.
 Mallison, Eugene
 Marshall, Alfred
 Massey, Milo T.
 McDonald, Frank
 Meeks, Thomas
 Moore, Albert
 Moore, Charles
 Moore, John 1st
 Moore, John 2d

Morgan, Daniel S.
 Murphy, Joseph P.
 Prentiss, Charles
 Pritchard, Allen
 Rensehausen, Henry
 Rockwell, Charles A.
 Rolland, Ausanda E.
 Ryan, Edward J.
 Ryan, John
 Sears, James H.
 Smith, Henry H.
 Smith, William H.
 Walker, Eleazer

FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V. M.

[This being a nine-months regiment, raised exclusively in Berkshire county, we give the roll of staff and field officers and the Pittsfield members by companies.]

Field and Staff.

Colonel, William F. Bartlett, Boston.
 Lieutenant-Colonel, Samuel B. Sumner, Great Barrington.
 Major, Charles T. Plunkett, Pittsfield.
 Surgeon, Frederic Winsor, Boston.
 Adjutant, Benjamin C. Miflin, Boston.
 Quartermaster, Henry B. Brewster, Pittsfield.
 Sergeant-Major, Henry J. Wylie, Pittsfield.
 Quartermaster-Sergeant, George E. Howard, Pittsfield.
 Hospital-Steward, Albert J. Morey, Lee.

Pittsfield Roll.

COMPANY A.

Israel C. Weller, Captain.
 George W. Clark, 1st Lieutenant.
 Frederick A. Francis, 2d Lieut. Sept. 18, 1862; 1st Lieut. Dec. 31, 1862.
 George Reed, 1st Sergeant, Sept. 18, 1862; 2d Lieut. May 23, 1863.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Albert Howe, 1st Sergeant.	George H. Kearn, Corporal.
Charles P. Adams, "	Lyman J. Read, "
David Greber, "	Michael F. Dailey, "
Thomas Biety, "	John B. Seace, "
Henry J. Wylie, "	William E. Tillotson, "
George E. Howard, "	James Kittle, "
John Priestly, Corporal.	Joseph H. Allen, "
Erastus D. Barnes, "	

Musicians.

John C. Merry,

Michael H. Hanley,

Emile Neuber.

Privates.

Abbe, Merrick L.
 Aldrich, Cornelius S.
 Bailey, Julius F.
 Bassett, James W.
 Blake, Frank V.
 Bogard, Robert
 Bryce, John, Jr.
 Burt, Orville D.
 Clamann, William
 Clark, John B.
 Clark, William E.
 Coleman, Charles A.
 Colt, Merrick R.
 Daniels, Peter
 Davis, Luther M.
 Drew, Timothy
 Dunlap, Thomas
 Endie, Emile
 Fuller, George
 Green, Robert A.
 Grewe, Henry
 Hall, Thomas E.
 Holland, George A.
 Hubbard, Lewis F.
 Hufneagle, Frederick
 Jones, Seth R.
 Jones, William
 Joyner, Daniel M.
 Kendall, Chauncey E.
 Kimball, John
 LeBarnes, George E.

Macoy, Martin
 Malcomb, Joseph
 Marion, Andrew
 Marion, Lewis
 Maxwell, John
 Nicholas, William
 Noble, Samuel G.
 O'Brien, William
 Packard, John K.
 Platt, Charles E.
 Rairden, Hugh
 Rairden, Timothy
 Reed, William
 Rheel, Henry
 Root, Henry L.
 Robbins, Henry M.
 Rechsteshell, Henry
 Rogers, Judson B.
 Rogers, John
 Shaw, William
 Swart, John
 Swart, John W.
 Stupka, William
 Taylor, William
 Tuggey, William
 Vanderburg, Charles B.
 Videtto, Charles F.
 Warner, Henry C.
 Watkins, Charles B.
 Watkins, Willard L.
 Weidman, John

COMPANY B.

Charles R. Garlick, Captain.

COMPANY C.

Charles T. Plunkett, Captain : promoted Major, May 11, 1862.

Charles R. Lingenfeldter, Captain, January 3, 1863.

William M. Wells, 2d Lieutenant.

James N. Strong, 2d Lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

William H. Cranston, Corporal. Frank H. Haskins, Corporal.
 Allen M. Dewey, “

Privates.

Baker, Robert H.	Lee, John H.
Bastianella, James E.	Merry, Edward F.
Braunwalder, Daniel	Merry, Henry N.,
Campbell, Henry J.	Moore, Henry
Camp, John R.	Ollenger, Charles
Daniels, Michael	Smith, Henry
Dudley, Charles	Stelfax, William
Knox, Francis M.	

COMPANY D.

Henry R. Fowler, Corporal.

COMPANY H.

Privates.

Hills, John F.	Knickerbocker, George
Doten, John	

COMPANY I.

Zenas C. Rennie, Captain.

Non-Commissioned Officer.

George L. Geer, Sergeant.

Privates.

Avery, Peter	Mallison, Martin
Dresser, Gilbert W.	McKenna, James
Gallipaux, Joseph	Merrills, John W.
Groat, Rufus	Rockwell, Charles A.
Harris, Addison I.	Van Line, Peter
Howard, Alberjys W.	Vandenburgh, Richard
Jeffers, Lewis R.	

SIXTY-FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V. M. (ONE YEAR SERVICE.)

William H. Brown, 1st Lieutenant, September 22, 1864.

Henry T. Johns, 2d Lieutenant, Sept. 6, 1864. 1st Lieut. Jan. 15, 1865.

George H. Kearns, 2d Lieutenant, March 15, 1865.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Thomas Bietty, 1st Sergeant.	John B. Scace, Sergeant.
George H. Kearns, 1st “	Charles L. R. Strong, “
Lewis Merriam, “	• Warren W. Wade, “
Judson B. Rogers, “	James W. Bassett, Corporal.

Pindar F. Cooley, Corporal.
 George H. French, "
 John H. Holland, "

James McKenna, Corporal.
 Herman H. Shaw, "
 Chas. W. Thompson, "

Principal Musician.

Edwin S. Joy.

Privates.

Austin, William H.	Grey, William
Bagg, Edwin	Hallenbeck, Augustus P.
Barnes, James	Hancock, John
Bedford, James, Jr.	Harrison, Henry A.
Beebe, James H.	Hemenway, Francis A.
Beebe, Thomas D.	Holdridge, Israel D.
Bonney Nicholas D.	Horton, Emery S.
Boughton, John W.	Howard, George E.
Brown, William H.	Hubbard, Josiah N.
Bundy, Alexander D.	Kellard, John
Caden, James H.	Kerr, Peter
Chapman, Nathaniel C., Jr.	Larkin, Michael
Cowan, Harrison J.	LeBarnes, George E.
Curley, Michael	Loudon, Thomas L.
Dailey, Joseph T.	Loring, William G.
Davis, Daniel	Lovejoy, Alfred H.
Davis, Michael L.	Mallison, Martin F.
Dick, William J.	McKenna, Thomas
Dunn, James	Morrow, John
Ferron, Edward	Porter, Andrew J.
Flansburg, Peter	Ransehausen, William, Jr.
Follen, Michael	Roberts, Peter J.
Forward, Daniel	Robinson, George E.
Francis, George	Shepton, George
Gandley, James	Spaulding, Silas D.
Gilbert, Henry, Jr.	Ward, James
Goodell, David	Webley, Edward
Gottschald, Herman	Widmaier, Christian

THREE YEARS' REGIMENTS.

THE Regiments whose rolls are already given were called in special emergencies, for brief periods. Those which follow were enlisted for three years' service.

TENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V.

Henry S. Briggs, Colonel, June 21, 1861. Promoted Brigadier-General July 27, 1862.

Thomas W. Clapp, Captain.
 John W. Howland, 1st Lieutenant.
 George Hagar, 2d Lieutenant.
 Elihu B. Whittlesey, 2d Lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

George E. Bailey, Sergeant.	James Finnican, Corporal.
Henry R. Davis, "	Gardner B. Hibbard, "
Haskell Hemenway, "	John S. Smith, "
Dwight Hubbard, "	Walter B. Smith, "
Almond Bassett, Corporal.	Timothy Murphy, "
Thomas Duffee, "	

Privates.

Bolter, Peter C.	Martin, John
Breyer, Frank L.	Menton, George
Brown, Thomas	Mullett, Daniel A.
Burbank, Samuel	Mullett, John S.
Carey, John	Newton, Henry D.
Cassidy, James	Noble, Henry
Colt, Thomas G.	Prentiss, George L.
Dailey, John E.	Packard, Charles
Dudley, Charles	Phipps, Charles W.
Ginn, John N.	Reinhardt, Robert
Green, Jerry	Reardon, Daniel
Harris, Charles F., Jr.	Ryan, Richard
Bosworth, Henry C.	Ross, John H.
Baird, Andrew	Shannon, Thomas
Eagan, John	Simons, Wolfe
Hemenway, Alfred C.	Slate, Marshall F.
Hemenway, Harrison	Stockbridge, Lyman
Hogan, William	Tahan, Albert A.
Irving, William	Vetter, Jacob
Jones, John	Viddeto, William H.
Joy, Edward S.	Wetherbee, James W.
Kellogg, George S.	Wallace, William
Lane, William T.	Williams, James
Larkin, Thomas G.	Wilbur, Eleazer
Loomis, Daniel	Wilson, Ephraim
Mann, Benjamin	Wilcox, Darvil M.
Magee, Nelson	

ELEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V.

William R. Bassett, 1st Lieutenant, July 11, 1863.

TWELFTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V.

Privates.

Claffee, John	|	Hemenway, Elbert O.
Evans, John	|	Phelps, Dexter M.

SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V.

Privates.

Cozzens, Michael	|	Murphy, Thomas
Guinar, Andrew	|	Nugent, Hugh
Lawler, James	|	O'Mara, John

EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V.

Privates.

Cannon, Patrick	|	Dwyer, James
-----------------	--	--------------

NINETEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V.

Privates.

McCabe, Joseph	Smith, James
Thornton, James	

TWENTIETH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V.

Walter B. Smith, Captain: transferred from 37th Reg., March 4, 1865. Lansing E. Hibbard, 1st Sergeant, Aug. 31, 1861; 2d Lieut., Nov. 12, 1862; 1st Lieut., June 16, 1863. (Lieut. Hibbard's commission as Captain had been made out, but he had not been mustered into his new rank when he was killed, May 10, 1864.)

Non-Commissioned Officer.

John Merchant, 1st Sergeant.

Privates.

Chapman, David G.	|	Lew, Thomas
Chase, Hollis S.	|	Packard, Charles
Corbett, John	|	Polie, Frederick
Devine, James	|	Reed, John
Feathergill, George W.	|	Shannon, Thomas
French, William, Jr.	|	Sloan, John A.
Kelley, George F.	|	Smith, Thomas
Kennedy, John	|	Strong, King
Lewis, Arthur S.	|	Tenna, John A.

TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V.

Henry H. Richardson, Captain, Aug. 21, 1861; Major, Dec. 18, 1863;
Lieutenant-Colonel, July 16, 1864.

William H. Clark, 1st Sergeant, Aug. 10, 1861; 1st. Lieut., March 3,
1862; Captain, Oct. 30, 1862.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Justin S. Cressey, Sergeant.
Samuel G. Dunoyan, "

Charles E. Johnson, Sergeant.
Richard Stevens, Corporal.

Privates.

Atwood, Andrew J.
Atwood, Charles L.
Bedford, Samuel
Costello, William
Davidson, John H.
Davis, Charles P.
Dudley, Sidney
Farely, John
Garlick, Evalyn A.
Hazard, Alfred M.
Jacquot, Jules
Jarvis, George W.
Jordan, Xavier
Kelley, Jeremiah
Lombard, Robert R.

McIntosh, H. R.
Messenger, John
Mountain, Edward
Murphy, Hugh
Potter, George E.
Reed, Thomas E.
Russell, Henry
Russell, Samuel P.
Scolly, Augustus
Sharp, George W.
Sperry, Henry H.
Volk, Abraham
Whipple, Samuel P.
Wright, Samuel

TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

James R. Cranston, Sergeant. | Timothy Riardon, Corporal.

Privates.

Gifford, Stephen E.
Grisworld, Theodore D.
King, Henry
Lynch, James
McCarthy, John
McKenna, John

Malcomb, George
Pennock, Charles L.
Powers, Peter
Pratt, Edward L.
Quinn, Michael
Scriver, David

TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V.

Robert M. Roberts, 1st Sergeant, Dec. 4, 1863; 1st Lieut., May 15, 1865.
Wm. F. Harrington, 1st Sergeant, Sept. 29, 1861; 2d Lieut., June 4, 1862.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Charles H. Blood, 1st Sergeant.	W. H. Monnier, Sergeant.
Willard L. Merry, 1st " "	Laville F. Hall, Corporal.
Franklin Hunt, " "	

Privates.

Bentley, James L.	Harrington, Walter S.
Bentley, William G.	O'Brien, William
Bolio, David	O'Conner, Dennis
Gorman, John	Patterson, Nathan W.
Groat, Rufus	Davis, Charles H.
Donlan, James	O'Brien, William
Eagan, John	O'Conner, Dennis
Fisher, David	Patterson, Nathan W.
Fisher, Francis	Root, James W.
Goddett, Joseph	Teelhan, Albert A.
Groat, Rufus	Tucker, John
Jackson, Stillman	Weed, Charles
Jones, Thomas	Welsor, John
Lander, Robert	Wilson, John
McCombs, Henry	Wilson, William
Marian, Andrew	Wilbur, Eleazer

TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Non-Commissioned Officer.

Henry Ruckeshell, Corporal.

TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Michael Mullany, Corporal.

Privates.

Cassidy, Francis	Mercer, William
Clamann, William	Owen, Richard
Jackman, Henry L.	Raftes, John

THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Robert Bache, Major.

Elbert H. Fordham, 1st Lieutenant, Feb. 20, 1862; Capt. Sept. 6, 1862;

Major, April 15, 1864.

Francis E. R. Chubbuck, Chaplain.

Edward F. Hollister, Captain.

William W. Rockwell, Captain.

Geo. W. Sears, Sergeant, Feb. 17, 1862; Hospital Steward, Feb. 14, 1862; 2d Lieutenant, April 1, 1864.

Charles S. Burt, Quartermaster-Sergeant.

Wagoner.

John L. Weller.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Abraham I. Nichols, 1st Sergeant.		Charles H. Adriance, Corporal	
William H. Rich, 1st	"	Frederick Blauss,	"
Emerson J. Dodge,	"	Thomas Harrington,	"
William McKenna,	"	George E. Millen,	"
Benjamin Taylor,	"		

Privates.

Agar, John	Glynn, John
Anthony, George	Goodrich, Ami B.
Atwater, William E.	Goor, John L.
Ball, Henry	Gould, Samuel E.
Ball, Horace C.	Hanselman, Andrew
Barber, John L.	Holder, Henry
Barker, Daniel E.	Hopper, Martin
Barnard, William E.	Hubbard, James E.
Bentley, Commodore P.	Hubbard, William P.
Berry, Albert L.	Hughes, Daniel
Bidwell, George A.	Jarvis, James
Bickmyer, William	Jaundrea, Joseph
Bohonet, John	Jaundrea, William
Booth, Dexter F.	Jones, John
Byrne, Edward	Kelley, George
Carney, Patrick	Kelley, Thomas
Carr, Homer E.	Kendall, Thomas
Carver, John W.	Knight, Joseph G.
Clark, John	Knight, George E.
Clary, Franklin	Koehlert, Louis
Corbett, Robert	Lambert, John
Crandal, Rollin E.	Lassure, John
Dailey, Lewis D.	Leppers, Joseph
Daley, Lafayette	Liston, John
Daniels, Peter	Lynes, Henry J.
DeCorgin, F. Lewis	McCann, Peter
Forrest, Joseph B.	McDonald, Patrick
French, William	Main, Ichabod D.
Galapaux, Peter	Main, James A.
Garlick, Latham	Malcolm, Samuel
Gear, Myron L.	Malcolm, William

Martin, George L.
 Matthews, Charles
 Mehan, William
 Merrill, John W.
 Merry, John C.
 Mexcur, George N.
 Montville, Michell
 Moore, William
 Morse, James
 Mullen, George E.
 Mullany, Michael
 Mure, Andrew
 Myers, Peter
 Naragan, Edgar
 O'Neil, Michael
 Palmer, Rosa
 Quigly, Edward E.
 Roberts, Daniel J.
 Rooney, William H.
 Ross, John

Ross, Joseph M.
 Ross, Peter
 Russell, Joseph
 Schlader, Diedrich
 Shannon, Daniel
 Spelman, Dominick
 Stone, Charles
 Sullivan, William
 Tate, James
 Taylor, Benjamin
 Thornton, William H.
 Tobin, Thomas
 Volk, Abram
 Walker, David T.
 Wentworth, Hiram
 Whipple, Stephen
 Willard, John
 Wood, William
 Young, Hiram O.

THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Privates.

Hemenway, Elbert O.
 Anderson, James

Phillips, Dexter M.
 Scolly, Augustus

THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Andrew Potter, Captain, Aug. 6, 1862; Major, Sept. 24, 1864; Lieutenant-Colonel, Oct. 14, 1864.

Lafayette Butler, 1st Lieut., July 15, 1862; Captain, June 24, 1863.

William H. Cooley, Captain, August 6, 1862.

Lyman Van Loan, 1st Lieut., Aug. 6, 1862; Captain, Sept. 24, 1864.

Samuel H. Platt, 2d Lieut., Aug. 6, 1862; 1st Lieut., March 18, 1864.

Melville F. Walker, 2d Lieut., June 18, 1863; 1st Lieut., June 6, 1864.

Lemuel Pomeroy, Sergeant-Major, Aug. 1, 1862; 2d Lieut., Nov. 29, 1864.

James R. Fairbanks, Hospital-Steward.

Michael F. Mullen, Quartermaster-Sergeant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Cornelius Burley, 1st Sergeant.

Henry H. Clark, 1st " "

James Dempsey, 1st " "

Edward B. Emerson, " "

James D. French, Sergeant.

Arthur Marks, " "

William Mink, " "

Elisha Chapin, Corporal.

Noah A. Clark, Corporal.
James Cowan, "
Michael Hayden, "

Charles H. Moulton, Corporal.
William H. Porter, "
Nathan L. Robinson, "

Musicians.

George H. Carpenter,

Edgar P. Fairbanks.

Wagoner.

Julius F. Rockwell.

Privates.

Anthony, Edward P.
Anthony, John M.
Baptist, John
Bell, James A.
Bridgeman, Charles J.
Burns, Edward
Burns, William
Burt, Napoleon
Byrnes, Edward
Cady, Henry C.
Chase, William H.
Casey, John
Chapman, Nathaniel C.
Dailey, Hiram
Dill, Charles H.
Eastman, William H. H.
Garry, Patrick
Grady, John
Haggerty, Michael
Harned, Nelson
Harrison, Edson J.
Hogan, William
Hubbard, Samuel H.
Kelley, William

Kiffe, John H.
King, Henry
Jarvis, William
Leason, Thomas
Logan, Jerry
Lynch, James
McGillp, Henry
Malcolm, George
Mandego, William
Manx, Stephen
Morse, Jeremiah
Mullen, Michael
O'Connor, Thomas
Otis, Philip
Powell, Thomas
Quin, Michael
Shaw, John
Smith, James
Snell, George H.
Sprague, Tyler
Stevens, Louis
Trabold, Sebastian
Wilmot, John
Werden, Willis P.

THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Privates.

Jaquot, Jules
Kelley, Jerry

Murphy, Hugh
Whipple, Samuel P.

THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Alonzo E. Goodrich, Lieutenant-Colonel, August 27, 1862.
Frank C. Morse, Chaplain, August 27, 1862.

Thomas G. Colt, 1st Lieutenant, August 5, 1862; Captain, September 23, 1864; Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel.

Daniel J. Dodge, Quartermaster.

Walter B. Smith, 2d Lieutenant, August 27, 1862; 1st Lieutenant, April 5, 1864; Captain, March 4, 1865.

Michael Casey, 1st Sergeant, September 2, 1862; 2d Lieutenant, March 2, 1865; 1st Lieutenant, June 26, 1865.

James C. Chalmers, 2d Lieut., Nov. 20, 1862; 1st Lieut., Dec. 5, 1863.

Thomas F. Plunkett, Jr., 2d Lieut., Nov. 2, 1862; 1st Lieut., Dec. 5, 1863.

Richard E. Morgan, Hospital Steward.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Thomas Fallon, Corporal.

Robert Howe, Corporal.

Privates.

Blood, Miles H.
Chalmers, John
Clough, Francis W.
Donlan, Andrew
Fallon, John
Farrell, Christopher
Fuller, William
Ginn, John N.
Hemmenway, Harrison
Hooker, Oliver C.
Hussey, Patrick
McGheehin, John

Packard, Charles
Peters, William L.
Rice, William
Rodgers, James
Royce, Charles H.
Reinhart, Robert
Shanley, William F.
Shannon, Thomas
Sutcliff, William
Wademan, Peter
Welch, John
Young, Michael

THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Privates.

Caffrey, John
Hemenway, Elbert O.

Phillips, Dexter M.
Wright, Theodore S.

FORTIETH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Oliver E. Brewster, Surgeon, Aug. 20, 1862; Resigned Oct. 3, 1862.

FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Samuel Harrison, Chaplain, Sept. 8, 1863.

Edward B. Emerson, 2d Lieut., June 3, 1863; 1st Lieut., June 19, 1863; Captain, March 30, 1865.

Non-Commissioned Officer.

George W. Ringgold, Corporal.

Privates.

Bird, Levi	Jones, Henry E.
Foster, Moses	Jones, Samuel
Franklin, Eli	Peters, William
Gaines, Alexander	Potter, Charles
Green, George W.	Thompson, Abraham
Hamilton, Paul	Van Blake, John
Hoose, Edward	Wilson, Abraham
Jackson, Samuel D.	Wilson, Henry

FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.*Privates.*

Bedford, Samuel	Kelly, Jerry
Jaquot, Jules	Whipple, Samuel P.

FIFTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Edward P. Hollister, Lieutenant-Colonel, Dec. 21, 1863.

James H. Marshall, 1st Lieut. Oct. 7, 1864.

Charles H. Royce, 2d Lieut. Jan. 7, 1864; 1st Lieut. Oct. 7, 1864.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Joseph Gallipaux, Corporal.	Lester Tyler, Corporal.
George H. Hodge, “	Charles E. Stone, “

Privates.

Avery, Peter	Gouch, Edwin J.
Bassett, Joseph	Hunt, Alvah A.
Beckwith, Joseph H.	Morrissey, Peter
Bourne, William S.	O'Clair, Peter
Clark, John	Peeardet, George
Daniels, Charles S.	Putnam, Rufus E.
Daniels, Lowell	Thompson, Andrew C.
Danyon, Horace	Thornton, Patrick
Dudley, Charles F.	Vince, Benjamin A.
Dudley, Lyman	

FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.*Private.*

Daniel Higgins.

LIGHT ARTILLERY.

SECOND BATTERY.

John W. Swart, Corporal.	|	Henry Welch, Corporal.
--------------------------	--	------------------------

Privates.

O'Donnell, Peter	|	Riardon, Thomas
Riardon, William	|	

THIRD BATTERY.

Malony, David N.

SEVENTH BATTERY.

Belcher, Edward	|	Brady, Hugh
-----------------	--	-------------

TWELFTH BATTERY.

Boynton, Nathaniel B.	|	Powers, Philip
Keefe, Thomas C.	|	

HEAVY ARTILLERY.

FIRST REGIMENT.

Emanuel B. Bleeo, Corporal.	|	John O'Rourke, Private.
-----------------------------	--	-------------------------

SECOND REGIMENT.

Bates, Henry	|	Murphy, Thomas
Cuzzens, Michael	|	O'Mara, John
Lawler, James	|	

THIRD REGIMENT.

James Halpin, Corporal.	|	Nelson, John
Greenwood, James	|	Schermerhorn, Daniel
Nelson, James	|	

FIRST BATTALION.

Thomas Duffee, Private.

THIRTIETH UNATTACHED COMPANY. (One year.)

William Johnson, Private.

FIRST REGIMENT CAVALRY.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

John B. Fields, Sergeant.	|	Clark B. Blood, Corporal.
James F. Lloyd, "	|	

Privates.

Allen, Stanton	|	Avery, Franklin M.
Andrews, Charles E.	|	Bellon, Patrick
Atwood, Benoni W.	|	Bennett, Richard

Bowen, Nelson O.
 Bramer, Josiah
 Casey, Maurice
 Carter, Nelson
 Chapman, Charles T.
 Clark, William
 Cole, James
 Conway, Anthony
 Coste, Henry
 Dennis, Edward
 Dolan, James
 Estes, William H.
 Fairbanks, Charles F.
 Feeney, Martin
 Fernet, Henry
 Garley, Thomas
 Gallipaux, Charles
 Guinan, James

Hatch, Moses
 Hoin, Theodore C.
 Howe, John
 Hull, William H.
 Jansen, Eilart
 McArdie, James
 Madden, George G.
 Miner, Smith
 Morse, William
 Palmer, William D.
 Putnam, John
 Rouse, John D.
 Shannon, Daniel
 Shannon, Edward
 Taylor, Giles
 Waterman, Irving
 Williams, Henry

SECOND REGIMENT CAVALRY.

Privates.

Abbott, Sturges
 Benjamin, James N.
 Bran, John
 Donahue, Thomas

Heckory, Charles
 Huych, Nicholas H.
 McCreith, John
 Odell, John

THIRD REGIMENT CAVALRY.

Privates.

Barber, Joseph P.
 Brown, Nelson S.
 Conlin, James
 Corron, Marcus
 Fagan, Dennis A.
 Green, Jerry
 McKenna, Daniel

McKenna, William E.
 Malcolm, Abraham
 Pritchard, Allen
 Quinn, Thomas
 Ray, Charles
 Solon, James

FOURTH REGIMENT CAVALRY.

William Cook, Private.

FIFTH REGIMENT CAVALRY.

John F. Porter, Sergeant.
 John A. Williams, "

John E. Gillard, Corporal.
 Augustus Fields, Private.

U. S. REGULAR ARMY.

Privates.

Connolly, Timothy J.	Moran, Hugh
Dane, Joseph E.	Noonan, Morris
Gould, David H.	Powers, Richard

U. S. VETERAN VOLUNTEERS.

Privates.

James Malcomb.	John W. McGinnis.
----------------	-------------------

U. S. COLORED TROOPS.

Privates.

Richard Birdsound.	Abraham Reynolds.
--------------------	-------------------

FIRST COMPANY SHARP-SHOOTERS.

William F. Bunnells, Private.

VETERAN RESERVE CORPS.

Privates.

Albert, Charles.	Kennedy, Thomas
Barrett, James A.	Leary, John
Brady, James	Leary, Patrick
Brady, Michael	Lyman, Charles
Broderick, Patrick	Lynch, John
Brown, James	McCabe, George
Craven, Anthony	McIntyre, Michael
Dalton, William	McRichards, Joseph
Dugan, Joseph	O'Callahan, Eugene
Ersenberger, Rudolph	O'Hanen, Hugh
Finicane, James	O'Neil, Hugh
Fitzgerald, Peter	Parker, Joseph
Gaddis, James	Quinlian, William
Guinan, William J.	Rapp, William
Hart, Daniel	Reed, Samuel W.
Hunt, John	Read, John S.
Hedgeman, George	Schneck, Charles
Hea, Jacob	Spear, Charles H.
Hoffman, Germany	Taylor, Abraham
Hooker, George	Thompson, William
Jackson, Charles L.	Underwood, Edward E.

ENLISTMENTS IN ORGANIZATIONS OF STATES OTHER THAN
MASSACHUSETTS.

Henry H. Sears, Captain, 48th New York Volunteer Infantry.

Byron W. Kellogg, Sergeant, 173d New York Volunteer Infantry.

John Camp, 1st Regiment New Orleans Infantry.

Charles M. Shepardson, 12th New York Cavalry.

INDEX.

A.

- Abbe, Lyman, 505.
 Abbott, Rev. Charles E., 678.
 Academy of Music, 693.
 Adams, Rev. Nehemiah, D. D., 433.
 Adam, Robert W., 429, 599, 610, 683.
 Adams, Junius D., 682.
 Adams, town of, 20, 329, 546.
 Adams, George W., 506.
 Agnew, Rev. Dr. J. H., 676.
 Agriculture, 30; early, et seq.; price of land and stock, 35.
 Agricultural society, Berkshire, 316, et seq. (See heading, Chapter 15.)
 Agricultural societies, early in Europe and America, 316; claims to priority, 319; Elkanah Watson's part in founding, 324; call for first meeting, 328; first cattle-show, 328; first fair after incorporation, 333; sheep-raising a prominent object, 329; early struggles, 333; manufactures a prominent object, 335; efforts to interest the ladies, 340; plowing-matches, 344; society developed by degrees, 345; effects on the county, 345; attempts to make the fairs migratory, 345; poem by William Cullen Bryant, 350; later history of the society, 662; poem and report by Oliver Wendell Holmes, 666; list of Pittsfield officers, 667; permanent show-grounds established, 662; early donations to, 664.
 Albany, 46.
 Allen, Capt. Elisha L., 255, 388.
 Allen, Dr. Elisha Lee, 220, 221.
 Allen Guard, 610, 614, 616.
 Allen, Horace, 48, 186, 188.
 Allen, Hon. Jonathan, 5, 48, 75, 195, 211, 267, 299, 321, 332, 353, 356, 364, 379, 387, 388, 398, 465, 480, 509, 511, 528, 649, 652.
 Allen, Capt. Jonathan 2d, 133, 175, 195, 299, 310, 381.
 Allen, Hon. Phinehas, 66, 79, 82, 186, 267, 271, 299, 303, 379, 381, 387, 550, 662, 678.
 Allen, Phinehas 2d, 561, 576, 651, 652, 679.
 Allen, Rufus, 5, 38, 44.
 Allen, Rev. Samuel A., 418.
 Allen, Solomon L., 221.
 Allen, Samuel L., 222.
 Allen, Rev. Thomas, 5, 53, 54, 66, 72, 74, 102, 104, et seq.; 133, 186, 195, 200, 203, 222, 419, 640.
 Allen, Thomas 2d, 5, 74, 107, 181.
 Allen, Thomas 3d, 187, 368, 589, 610, 613, 622, 623, 643, 648, 649, 677, 681.
 Allen, Theodore L., 679.
 Allen, Rev. William, D. D., 76, 107, 191, 200, 263, 265, 266, 274, 277, 280, 418, 419, 580, 589.
 Amherst College, 299, 304.
 Andrew, Gov. John A., 622.
 Anecdotes. Of Ashbel Strong, 15; trustees of Williams College, 71; Henry Van Schaack, 72; H. H. Childs, 77; Joseph Shearer, 79; Solomon L. Allen, 82; Hon. Phinehas Allen, 83; Hon. Ezekiel Bacon, 85; certain federal young ladies, 91; Mrs. C. T. Fenn, 12; Rev. Billy Hibbard, 153; Capt. Hosea Merrill, wife and daughters, 166; James Stranding and Phillips Merrill, 168; Lemuel Pomeroy, 190; General Weinbold and certain disorderly prisoners of war, 216; Twenty-first regiment, 220; Washington Benevolent Society, 234; Rev. Billy Hibbard and a Boston federalist, 256; Rev. Dr. Humphrey, 286, 289; Timothy Hall, 360; resurrectionists and body-snatching, 361, 362, 364; Abel West, 385; Shakers, 389; Henry C. Brown, 401, 402; Berkshire Hotel, 9; Phillips Merrill, 22.
 Appleton, Nathan, 6.
 Ashley, David, 140, 141.
 Ashley, Lake, 560, 563, 566. (See Water-works.)

Aspinwall, Lieut.-Col. Thomas, 205, 206, 210.

Athenæum, Berkshire, 644, et seq.

Atwood, Thomas G., 505, 551, 553, 603, 664.

Axtell, William D., 680, 681.

B.

Bacon, Hon. Ezekiel, 85, 124, 186, 195, 545, 580, 581, 687.

Bacon, John, 85.

Bacon, W. Frank, 500.

Backus, William G., 553, 607.

Bailey, Dr. Charles, 373.

Bailey, Rev. Rufus W., 416, 418, 419.

Baker, Aaron, 37.

Baldwin, Moses H., 367, 426, 432, 463.

Ballard, Rev. Dr. Edward, 456, 457, 458, 459.

Baptist church. (See headings, Chapters 7, 16, 20.) Early zeal of, 135; re-established in Pittsfield, 136; early place of baptism, 137; Rev. John Francis the first pastor, 138; readmitted to Shaftsbury Association, 139; prominent members of, in 1819, 435; pastorate of Rev. Mr. Beach, 436; Berkshire Association established, 437; builds its first church, 438; rebuilds, 440; remodels, 442, 435, 590, 593.

Barber, Matthew, 37.

Barber, Nathan, 504.

Barker, Charles T., 496, 555.

Barker, Dr. Daniel, 219.

Barker, Gardner T., 495.

Barker, James M., 633, 643, 645.

Barker, John V., 493, 496.

Barker, Otis R., 496.

Barkersville, 37.

Barnes, Amos, 424, 434.

Barnes, Henry P., 551.

Bartlett, Rev. E. O., 420.

Bartlett, General William F., 619, 620, 621, 627, 635, 645.

Batchelder, Dr. J. P., 355, 356, 360.

Bates, Ezekiel, 214.

Beach, Rev. Augustus, 393, 436.

Beach, O. H., 664.

Beebe, James M., 641.

Bedell, B. C., 442.

Benedict, Oren, 381, 445, 598.

Bently, Arnold, 298.

Berkshire Agricultural Society. (See Agricultural Society.)

Berkshire Jubilee, 573, et seq.

Betts, Judge Samuel R., 587.

Bible class, list of in 1823, 287.

Bissell, E. M., 388.

Bissell, Josiah, 188, 195, 236, 260, 282, 303, 332, 361, 362, 379, 381, 394, 418.

Bishop, Nathaniel, 325.

Bliss, George, of Springfield, 536, 541.

Blodget, B. C., 618.

Boltwood, Edward, 684.

Bonney, E. D., 692.

Boston, 229, 244, 245.

Bowden, Rev. James A., 459.

Bowerman, Samuel W., 623, 627, 642.

Boyington, Rev. Charles B., 433, 533.

Brace, Rev. S. C., 641, 675, 678.

Bradley, J. E., 672.

Brewster, Henry B., 619, 634.

Brewster, Dr. John M., 6, 412.

Brewster, Dr. John M. 2d, 669.

Brewster, Dr. Oliver E., 670.

Briggs, George N., 83, 299, 393, 441, 487, 577, 582, 590, 595, 675, 683, 684.

Briggs, George P., 577, 606, 607.

Briggs, Henry S., 551, 601, 612, 616, 623, 627.

Brinsmade, Rev. H. N., 418, 419, 422.

Broadcloth, early manufacture of, 161, 162, et seq.

Brown, George, 563, 568.

Brown, Henry C., 356, 359, 361, 379, 381, 382, 398, 409.

Brown, James, 41, 186, 332, 692.

Brown, Colonel John, 400.

Brown, Captain John, 283.

Brown, John, 563.

Brown, N. G., 563, 568, 684.

Brown, Simeon, 41, 186, 381, 459, 598, 692.

Brown, Rev. William R., 445, 449.

Browning, William, 199, 222, 224.

Bryant, William Cullen, 350, 588, 589.

Bryant, John, 142.

Buel, James, 181, 195, 197, 382, 394, 409, 472, 473, 474, 477.

Bucklin, Capt. A. J., 199.

Buckley, Gershom, 236.

Bulkley, Charles T., 505.

Burbank, Abraham, 422, 553, 554, 685.

Burbank, Dr. Asa, 356, 360.

Burbank, George W., 553.

Burdick, Rev. C. F., 449.

Burial-grounds, 597.

Burt, Z., 5.

Bush, David, 7, 94, 187.

Bush, Eli, 4, 5.

Butler, George, 361.

Butler, James H., 362, 445, 446.

C.

Cadwell, Capt., 54.

Cadwell, Timothy, 123, 267.

Cadwell, William, 35.

- Callender, Henry, 397, 550, 553.
 Campbell, David 1st, 70, 184, 330, 379, 410, 413.
 Campbell, David 2d, 181, 195, 197, 329, 382, 472, 483.
 Campbell, David 3d, 603.
 Campbell, George, 490, 689.
 Campbell, George W., 367, 425, 483, 490, 565, 602, 603, 606.
 Campbell, Dr. Robert, 240, 381, 411, 544, 549, 550, 553, 563, 564.
 Canal proposed, 515.
 Cantonment, 192. (See War 1812.)
 Carding machines. (See Manufactures.)
 Carhart, Rev. Dr. J. Wesley, 140, 448, 449.
 Carey, Avery, 431, 432.
 Carpets, rag and other, 50.
 Carruthers, Rev. William, 433.
 Carter, Josiah, 430.
 Cary, George H., 669.
 Catholic churches, 460, 461; Catholic cemetery, 608.
 Cattle-shows, early, 324, 325, 328.
 Cemeteries, 596, 597, 600.
 Center, Ebenezer, 181, 184, 472, 477, 487.
 Chadbourne, Paul A., 370.
 Chapman, Daniel, 88, 123, 124, 267.
 Chapman, Rev. Dr. George T., 451, 456, 459, 605.
 Chapel, Richard S., 254, 329, 332, 468, 470.
 Cheshire, 20, 177, 204, 211, 213, 242, 328, 329, 546.
 Chickering, Henry, 680.
 Childs, Dr. Henry H., 77, 122, 134, 195, 267, 288, 297, 299, 307, 314, 332, 350, 374, 375, 379, 381, 385, 398, 417, 430, 443, 550, 574, 612, 623.
 Childs, Dr. Timothy, 5, 10, 11, 14, 48, 50, 73, 122, 181, 184, 217, 223, 297, 332, 379, 508, 599, 686, 687.
 Childs, Dr. Timothy 2d, 369.
 Childs, Thomas, 221.
 Churches, Baptist. (See headings, Chapters 7, 20.) Catholic, 460; Congregational. (See headings, Chapters 6, 12, 13, 19.) Episcopal, 459; Lutheran, (German,) 463; Methodist Episcopal. (See headings, Chapters 7, 20.)
 Churchill, Charles, 384.
 Churchill, John, 438, 598, 687, 688.
 Churchill, Samuel A., 602.
 Churchill, Spencer, 504.
 Churchill family, 195.
 Clapp, Edwin, 548, 551, 556, 568, 645.
 Clapp, Jason, 84, 195, 381, 382, 388, 393, 424, 429, 473, 510, 552, 574, 652.
 Clapp, Lyman, 502.
 Clapp, Col. Thaddeus, 475, 483, 484, 490.
 Clapp, Thaddeus 3d, 165, 490.
 Clapp, Thomas W., 615.
 Clark, George H., 505.
 Clark, Rev. Henry, 441, 603, 607.
 Clark, Jonathan Yale, 186, 297, 298, 299, 307, 309, 384, 528.
 Clark, William H., 196, 265.
 Clay, Henry, 452, 482, 492.
 Clothiers, 36. (See Fulling Mills, Cloth, Home-made Woolen, product of Berkshire County in 1808, 177, 179.)
 Clough, Aaron, 430.
 Clymer, Rev. J. F., 449.
 Cogswell, Richard C., 550.
 Coogan, Owen, 645, 692.
 Coogan, William H., 635.
 Cooley, William B., 414.
 Cooley, William H., 617.
 Coleman, Dr. William, 528.
 Cole, Otis, Jr., 595.
 Collins, Dwight M., 501.
 Colt, Ezekiel R., 81, 92, 184, 314, 379, 381, 382, 384, 388, 394, 401, 409, 493, 550, 574, 598, 684.
 Colt, Henry, 428, 500, 545, 568, 624.
 Colt, J. D. & S. D., 5, 14, 43, 77, 197.
 Colt, Capt. James D., 468.
 Colt, James D. 2d, 5, 10, 173, 176, 181, 195, 248, 373, 375, 408, 473, 574.
 Colt, Judge James D., 545, 552, 577, 594, 595, 603, 612, 620, 671, 689.
 Colt, John and Jabez, 444.
 Colt, Robert, 288.
 Colt, Samuel D., 78, 288, 328, 329, 330, 332, 379, 384, 422, 465, 472, 474, 477, 482, 528.
 Colt, Thomas, 429, 503, 504, 551, 590, 568, 613, 615, 627, 635, 636, 644, 648, 656, 658, 682, 690, 691.
 Colt, Thomas G., 618, 634, 635, 643.
 Comb-plates for carding-machines, 167.
 Congregational churches. (See headings, Chapters 6, 12, 13, 19.) Ministerial fund of, 272; zeal of clergymen in 1800, 156; discipline in, 111, 126, 128.
 Connecticut Valley, new emigration from, 79.
 Constitutional convention of 1820, 305. (See heading, Chapter 14.)
 County-buildings, removal of to Pittsfield, 686, et. seq.; committees upon, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691.
 Councils, ecclesiastical, 105, 119, 120, 122, 128.
 Crofoot, Dea. Daniel, 275, 422.
 Crocker, John R., 421.
 Crowther, Rev. Thomas, 433.

Cuddihy, Rev. P., 461.
Curtis, George William, 633, 636.

D.

Dalton, 205, 211, 255.
Dancing-parties and balls, 53, 205.
Danforth, Col. Joshua, 14, 43, 46, 73, 88, 99, 123, 173, 180, 188, 242, 265, 299, 420, 508, 558, 687.
Danforth, Rev. Joshua N., 585.
Danforth, S. A., 417.
Daniels, S. V. R., 441.
Davis, Henry G., 430.
Dawes, Henry L., 623, 633, 645, 648, 661.
Dean, H. N. & A. P., Stowell & Benjamin, 503.
Dearborn, Gen. Henry S., 200, 399.
Deism, 145.
Democrats, list of, in 1810, 186.
DeLamater, Dr. John, 360.
Dewey, Prof. Chester, 356, 359, 360, 366, 418, 648.
Dexter, Andrew, 181.
Dexter, Samuel, 229, 404.
Dickinson, Israel, 17, 640.
Dickinson, Joel, 558.
Dickinson, John, 9, 88, 195, 201, 265, 299, 332, 385, 428, 473, 559, 625.
Dickinson, Oliver P., 332, 381, 438, 574.
Dillingham, Charles, 677.
Dimock, Rev. Samuel R., 433.
Dodge, D. J., 610, 618, 634, 684.
Dodge, Mrs. D. J., 626.
Dodge, Mrs. Emily Pomeroy, 605.
Dodge, John E., 566.
Dodge, N. S., 563, 603, 674.
Dorn, Alexander, 503.
Dress, fashions of, 1800, 51.
Dunbar, George S., 555.
Dunbar, Henry, 480.
Dunham, Ebenezer, 430, 432, 692.
Dunham, Helen, 421.
Dunham, James H., 397, 421, 430, 431, 433, 434, 603, 669.
Dunham, Jarvis N., 555, 556, 645.
Dutton, George N., 428.
Dwight, Henry W., of Stockbridge, 382, 393, 662.

E.

Easton, Col. James, 6, 41, 77.
Earle, Dr. Pliny, 370.
Eli, Alexander and Elisha, 174, 325.
Elm, The old, 188, 384, 633.
Emerson, Charles N., 622.
Emigration to the West, and to Vermont, 21; to the West grows excessive, 22; causes of, 23; counterbalancing influences, 22.

Ensign, Eli, 236.
Ensign's pond, 4.
Episcopal church, 450, 453, 458, 460.
Explosion of powder-magazine, 395.

F.

Factories. (See Manufactures.)
Fairfield, Joseph, 110, 123, 267.
Fairfield, Nathaniel, 123, 267.
Fairfield family, 33, 88.
Fanning, Oramel, 196, 208.
Farmers' diaries and farm-work, 82.
Farm products, prices of, in 1795, 35.
Farming, early, 30. (See heading, Chapter 15.)
Feeley, John, 551, 555, 568.
Fenn, Curtis T., 404, 424, 430, 431, 433, 502.
Fenn, Mrs. Curtis T., 9, 12, 201, 205, 625, 626, 627.
Field, Rev. David Dudley, D. D., 580.
Ferry, Irving D., 643.
Fire-department. (See heading, Chapter 23.) Before 1844, 549; re-organized, 550; fire-district, 549; fire-companies: Housatonic, 551; Pontoosuc, 552; S. W. Morton, 552; Greylock hook and ladder company, 553; Edwin Clapp steamer, 556; George Y. Learned steamer, 556; list of engineers, 553.
Flowers, flower-gardens, and wild flowers, 12, 13, 14.
Foote, Daniel, 267, 275.
Foote, George W., 572.
Foot, James, 449.
Ford, Dr. Corydon L., 370.
Foster, Rev. Roswell, 433.
Francis, Almiron D., 442.
Francis, Charles B., 388, 393, 439.
Francis, Daniel H., 137, 435, 439.
Francis, Edward S., 627, 682.
Francis, Eldad, 356, 439.
Francis, James, 441, 442, 603, 671.
Francis, J. Dwight, 490.
Francis, John, 137; pastor of the Baptist church, 139, 140, 291, 435, 440.
Francis, Josiah, 137, 138, 139, 195, 291, 435, 439.

Francis, Luke, 435.
Francis, Robert, 8, 420, 441.
Francis, William, 8, 195.
French, Edmund, 8.
French revolution, 96.
Fulling-Mills, 36. (See Manufactures.)

G.

Gambling, 65.
Garlick, Charles R., 618.
Gates, Rev. David W., 419.

German population, 463.
 Gerry, Gov. Elbridge, 228.
 Gibbs, F. W., 503.
 Goodhue, Dr. Josiah, 365, 366.
 Goodman, Joseph, 181, 329.
 Goodman, Titus, 328, 330.
 Goodrich, Alonzo E., 618, 627.
 Goodrich, Butler, 9, 195, 236, 363, 384, 428, 528, 598, 687.
 Goodrich, Caleb, 504, 505.
 Goodrich, Capt. Charles, 17, 33, 37, 68, 123, 193, 269, 271, 276, 558.
 Goodrich, Charles, Jr., 123, 124, 129, 195, 267.
 Goodrich, Chauncy, 624.
 Goodrich, Ebenezer, 503.
 Goodrich, Jesse, 8, 195.
 Goodrich, Levi, 298, 426, 427, 550.
 Goodrich, Noah W., 581.
 Goodrich, Oren, 134, 299, 428, 438, 559, 689.
 Gold, Thomas, 5, 6, 195, 247, 248, 265, 332, 379, 420, 477, 480, 508, 509, 687.
 Gold, Thomas A., 388, 473, 528, 576, 559, 602.
 Graves, Perez, 5, 48.
 Graves & Root, 14, 43.
 Great Barrington, 20, 306, 689.
 Green, Rev. Robert, 48, 123, 141, 188, 291.
 Green, Dr. William Warren, 370.
 Gregory, Mrs. Joseph, 626.
 Groot, George R., 556, 610.
 Groot, Henry, 553.
 Grotrian, Rev. Augustus, 453.

H.

Hall, Parker L., 382, 544, 545.
 Hall, Timothy, 360.
 Halls, public, 690.
 Hampshire county, 249.
 Haegar, John David, 464.
 Hancock, 20, 141.
 Harding, William G., 642.
 Harris, Rev. Samuel, 418, 433, 450.
 Harrison, Rev. Samuel, 434, 450.
 Hartford, 11, 19, 96, 162, 194.
 Hartford convention, 249.
 Haskell, Timothy, 123, 129, 267.
 Hawley, Rev. Bostwick, 449.
 Hawthorn, Nathaniel, 7.
 Herriek, William Z., 140.
 Hibbard, Rev. Billy, 142, 213, 253, 291.
 Hicock, Aaron, 38.
 Hinsdale, Miss Nancy, 672.
 Hinsdale, town of, 177.
 Hinsdale, Theodore, 172, 181, 195, 247, 248, 379, 430, 431.

Hinsdale, Rev. Theodore, 121, 123.
 Hitchcock, Rev. Edward, D. D., 366.
 Hoadley, John C., 367, 427, 560, 563, 605, 641, 660, 672.
 Holland, Dr. Joshua G., 372, 373.
 Hollister, Edward P., 620.
 Hollister, William, 208, 381, 385.
 Holly, Nathaniel, 28.
 Holmes, Dr. O. W., 582, 606.
 Honasada street, 517.
 Hopkins, Rev. Dr. Mark, 372, 578.
 Hosmer, James B., of Hartford, 162.
 Horse-breeding, 34.
 Hotels, Merrick's inn, 9, 185, 413; Pittsfield [democratic] hotel, 9, 185, 186, 356. Campbell's coffee-house, 185, 213, 413; William Clark's tavern, 205; Jesse Goodrich tavern, 8; Berkshire hotel, 413, 414; Ingersoll tavern 5, 10.
 Housatonic railroad, 546.
 Household-furniture in 1800, 50.
 Houses in 1800, 5, et seq.
 Howard, Welcome S., 431.
 Hubbard, D. S., 680.
 Hubbard, Henry, 76, 297, 298, 314, 355, 358, 387, 392, 393, 405, 438, 443, 450, 528, 529, 595, 670, 680, 688.
 Hubbard, Rev. Jonathan, 405.
 Hubbard, James, 186, 267, 275.
 Hubbard, James, Jr., 267.
 Hubbard, Thomas, 141, 265.
 Hudson, city of, 18, 43.
 Hulbert, Chauncey, 236.
 Hulbert, John W., 10, 85, 181, 182, 195, 238, 240, 241, 325, 687.
 Hull, James W., 643.
 Humphrey, E. F., 434.
 Humphrey, Col. Gad, 387.
 Humphrey, Rev. Dr. Heiman. (See heading Chapter 13.) 282, 302, 303, 312, 355, 357, 367, 391, 416, 417, 418, 430, 641.
 Humphries, Col. D., of Poughkeepsie, 329.
 Hulburt, Charles, 552, 563.
 Hyde, Alexander, of Lee, 400.
 Hyde, Rev. Dr. Alvan, of Lee, 587.
 Hyde, Jonathan L., 673.

I.

Imprisonment for debt, 63.
 Independence day, celebration of, 293.
 Ingersoll, Capt. Jared 1st, 173, 186, 199.
 Ingersoll, Capt. Jared 2d, 225, 550.
 Ingersoll tavern, 5, 10.
 Insurance-companies, 381, 382; Berkshire Mutual Fire-Insurance Company, 382; Berkshire Life-Insurance Company, 684.
 Iron-forges and manufactures, 37.

J.

- James, Dr. Daniel, 195.
 James, Henry & Company, 188, 236.
 Janes, Ethan, 187, 214.
 Janes, William, 187, 214, 216.
 Jarvis, William C., 299, 355, 356, 361, 381, 403, 472, 482, 687.
 Jennings, Rev. Ebenezer, of Dalton, 237, 279, 286.
 Jewish synagogue, 464.
 Jinks, Ahab, 188.
 Jones, Jonathan M. & Sons, 505.
 Jubilee Berkshire. (See heading, Chapter 24, 573.) Committees and officers, 574; history of, published, 185; jubilee bill named, 588.

K.

- Keeler, Joseph, 37, 485.
 Keeler's mills, 37.
 Kellogg, Ensign H., 367, 426, 490, 549, 566, 568, 602, 612, 623, 627, 644, 663, 668, 689.
 Kernochan, Frank E., 500.
 Kinderhook, 7, 18, 46.
 Kingsley, Jonathan, 142.
 Kingsbury, Rev. A., 440.
 Kirby, Reynolds M., 221, 222, 225.
 Kitteredge, William, 558.

L.

- Ladies' societies, and social meetings, 53, 54, 625.
 Laffin, George H., 615.
 Laffin, Walter, 382, 563, 612, 671.
 Lafayette, General, his visit to Pittsfield, 387.
 Lanckton, M. R., 381, 443, 453, 512, 528, 670.
 Lanesboro, 20, 177, 211, 329, 688.
 Larned, Darius, 9, 649.
 Larned, Simon, 6, 33, 43, 46, 47, 48, 173, 181, 182, 183, 195, 508, 558.
 Learned, Albert, 503.
 Learned, Edward, 499, 500, 623, 685.
 Learned, E. McAlpine, 500.
 Learned, George Y., 556, 644.
 Lee, S. H. P., 550.
 Leland, Elder John, 103, 138, 204, 436, 440.
 Lemarque, Rev. Mr., 463.
 Leidhold, Erdman, 634.
 Lenox, 29, 177, 250.
 Libraries, 640.
 Life, social and domestic. (See heading, Chapter 4.)
 Linseed oil, manufacture of, 43.
 Little, James S., 505.
 Little, Woodbridge, 8, 68, 107, 108, 113, 117, 123, 271, 429.

- Looms, Scholfield's manufacture of, 163, 174.
 Looms, Hand and Power, 474.
 Longfellow, Henry W., 6, 7.
 Lotteries, 63.
 Luce, Benjamin, 329, 450, 473.
 Luce's Mills, 43.
 Lutheran [German] church, 463.

M.

- McGlathery, Rev. William, 460.
 McKay, Gordon, 367, 426, 552, 553, 560, 563, 565.
 McKay, Samuel M., 297, 298, 299, 303, 313, 314, 355, 384, 403, 404, 421, 443, 482, 492, 502, 523, 528, 530, 598, 670.
 Manners and morals. (See headings, Chapters 4, 17, pp. 53, 392, 393, 395, 402.)
 Manufactures. (See headings, Chapters 3, 8, 15, 21, 28.) Early difficulties of, 485, 489; early woolen, 36, 158, et. seq.; fulling-mills, 37, 164; iron-forges, 37; tanneries, 41; potasheries, 42; nails, 44; economy of manufacturing, 159; difficulties in the introduction of cotton and woolen manufactures, 159; early mills, 164; claim of Pittsfield to priority in woolen manufacture, 162; carding-machines, looms, and spinning-jennies. (See Arthur Scholfield.) Profits on home-made broadcloths, 177; Pomeroy's musket-factory, 189; action of agricultural society for protection by tariff, 335, 342; condition of manufactures in 1840, 377; household-manufactures predominant in 1812, 465; first broadcloths, 467; sail duck, 467, 468; rope-walk, 467.
 Manufacturers of Pittsfield; act in favor of protection by tariff, 480, 487; early struggles of, 476.
 Manufactories; Housatonic mill, 468; Pittsfield woolen and cotton factory, 472; Pomeroy woolen mills, 478; Pontotoc woolen manufacturing company, 483; Barkersville and Stearns-ville, 493; Russell woolen factory, 496; Peck's factory, 498; Taconic woolen mill, 499; Pittsfield and Bel Air woolen companies, 499; Osceola woolen mill, 401; Pittsfield cotton factory, 502; Coltsville paper mill, 503; Waheonah flouring mill, 504; Shaker flouring mill, 506; Osceola flouring mill, 506; Kellogg steam-power works, 684; Saunders silk-factory, 684; Pittsfield tack-factory, 684; Various manufactories, 692.

Maplewood, Young Ladies Institute, 7, 201, 419, 625, 674.
 Markham, Zalmon, 502.
 Markets, 46.
 Martin, Calvin, 381, 393, 421, 432, 598, 605, 643, 644, 651, 669.
 Marsh, Henry A., 680.
 Masonry, Free, 9, 293, 297.
 Maynard, Eli, 108, 110, 189, 468.
 Medical College. (See heading, Chapter 16.)
 Medical societies, 373.
 Medical fee-table of 1812, 375.
 Meeting-houses. (See Churches.) Seating and dignifying of, 312, 315.
 Melville, Allan, 7, 8, 664.
 Melville, Herman, 7, 8, 664.
 Melville, Robert, 7.
 Melville, Maj. Thomas, 7, 176, 195, 206, 211, 212, 213, 247, 324, 380, 393, 598, 664, 670.
 Mercantile affairs and merchants, 44, 45, 188; trade by barter, 47.
 Merriam, Daniel P., 424.
 Merriam, Robert A., 683.
 Merrick, Joseph, 9, 172, 173, 181, 185, 195, 303, 328, 329, 332, 384, 392, 472, 509, 511, 528, 687, 688.
 Merrill, Dr. A. P., 497.
 Merrill, Caleb, 38.
 Merrill, Capt. Hosea, 22; 33, 166, 213, 332, 421.
 Merrill, Hosea, Jr., 382, 456, 689, 690.
 Merrill, Orsemus C., 28.
 Merrill, Phillips, 22, 39, 168, 332.
 Merwin, Elias, 368, 603, 645.
 Methodist church. (See headings, Chapters 7, 20.) Early seal of, 146, 147, 148; formation of the Pittsfield Circuit, 140; religious society incorporated, 141; schism of Reformed Methodists, 142; first church built, 139; second church built, 443; third church built, 445; fourth church built, 445; Wesleyan Methodists, 449; list of clergymen, 448; lists of early members, 140, 141.
 Militia, 188, 189, 246, 250, 609, 610.
 Millard, Royal, 187, 470.
 Miller, William, the Second Adventist, 144.
 Mills, Jason, 189.
 Ministerial fund, Congregational, 421, 422, 431.
 Miner, Rev. Bradley, 440.
 Missions, A. B. C. F., meetings of, 419.
 Monument, soldiers', 626; names inscribed on, 629.
 Monroe, Dan, 465.
 Montague, Charles, 430, 680, 681.
 Morals and moral societies, 35, 392.

Morewood, J. R., 7.
 Morewood, Mrs. J. R., 605, 626.
 Morgan, Charles, 506.
 Morgan, Richard P., of Stockbridge, 522.
 Morton, S. W., 532, 554, 555, 556, 568, 634.
 Moseley, T. E., 417.
 Munyan, A. B. & D. C., 572, 647, 692, 693.
 Murray, William H., 544, 645.
 Music church, 421.

N.

Nail-factory, 44.

Names, catalogues of:

[We should have been glad to have given in this index every name mentioned in the body of the work, but it would have swelled it to an unreasonable length, and in cases where large bodies of persons are mentioned in the same connection, we are able only to refer to the lists. We have done so under the proper heads, and here repeat them in a condensed form.]

Residents of Pittsfield in 1800, 5; members of Union church, 123; early members of Baptist church, 136, 142, 435; early members of Methodist church, 140, 141; corporators of Berkshire bank, 181; democrats of 1808, 186; politicians of 1812, 195; miscellaneous, 265; Bible class of 1821, 288; signers to the call for the first cattle-show, 328; exhibitors, 329; early members and officers of the society, 332; corporators of Agricultural bank, 379; first members of South congregational parish, 430, 431; clergymen of Methodist church, 443; committees on Western railroad, 528. Petitioners for Pittsfield and West Stockbridge railroad, 532; first Pittsfield shareholders in Western railroad, 539; members of fire-companies and committees of fire-district, 550, 551, 525, 553; engineers of the fire-department, 553; committees and officers of Berkshire jubilee, 575, 576, 577, 587; Pittsfield soldiers killed in the war of the Rebellion, 629; list of soldiers who served in the war for the preservation of the Union, 695; Pittsfield officers of the Berkshire agricultural society, 687; first directors of Pittsfield bank, 682; officers of Agricultural bank, 683; officers and depositors of Berkshire savings bank, 682, 683.

Natural History, Lyceum of, 365.

Neill, Rev. Dr. Henry, 605, 675.

Nettleton, Rev. Asahel, 56, 92, 296.

New Marlboro', 19, 20.

New measure men, 417.
 Newspapers, early influence of, 24; Centinel, 24; Berkshire Chronicle, 25; rules for conduct of, 26; post riders, 26, 29; Berkshire Gazette, 28.
 Newspapers, recent; Sun, 82, 678; Argus, 679; Eagle, 679; Cataract, 680; Whig, 680; Star, 681; Cultivist and Gazette, 681; Medical Journal, 682; minor papers, 681.
 Newton, Edward A., 6, 379, 382, 383, 384, 385, 392, 397, 407, 434, 453, 456, 550, 563, 574, 601, 669.
 Newton, Miss Lucretia E., 458.
 Nichols, Samuel E., 634, 643.
 Noble, Daniel, of Williamston, 356.
 Noble, Capt. David, 44.
 Noble, Flavius P., 445.
 Noble, Henry, 446.
 Northampton, 41, 56, 182.
 North woods, 17, 137, 139.

O.

O'Callahan, Rev. Jeremiah, 460.
 Oil-mills, linseed, 43.
 Osborne, Olcott, 451, 503, 603.
 Osborn, Vivus, 278.
 Otanesque street, 17, 18.

P.

Page, P. L., 430, 623.
 Palmer, Dr. A. B., 370.
 Palmer, Dr. David, death of, 367.
 Parker, Frederick S., 442.
 Parker, Linus, 8, 187.
 Parker, Titus, 37.
 Park, the, and Park square, 108, 383, 384, 633.
 Parks, Rev. Stephen, 444, 449.
 Partridge family, 17.
 Partridge, Dr. Oliver, 573.
 Parvin, Robert J., 459.
 Peck, Elijah, 422, 424, 498.
 Peck, Rev. E. M., 459.
 Peck, Jabez, 382, 498.
 Peck, Jabez L., 423, 498, 554, 555, 568, 635, 642, 684.
 Pepon, Daniel, 181, 325.
 Perry, Rev. David, of Richmond, 111, 128, 130.
 Perry, Lieut. David, 199.
 Phillips, William H., 679.
 Pierson, Henry M., 608.
 Pierson, Capt. Nathan, 641.
 Pingree, Thomas P., 596.
 Plunkett, Charles T., 618, 619.
 Plunkett, Charles H., 654.
 Plunkett, Patrick, 653.

Plunkett, Thomas F., 426, 502, 504, 547, 549, 563, 565, 566, 568, 576, 594, 602, 603, 613, 643, 653, 671, 684.
 Plunkett, William C., 654.
 Plunkett, William R., 568, 627, 645.
 Political feuds between federalists and democrats, from 1798 to 1815. (See headings, Chapters 6, 10, 11, 12.)
 Politics in 1820. (See heading, Chapter 16.)
 Pollock, William, 613, 615.
 Pomeroy, Edward, 478.
 Pomeroy, John, 443, 456.
 Pomeroy, Josiah, 477, 478, 501.
 Pomeroy, Lemuel, 6, 37, 79, 84, 176, 189, 195, 197, 271, 332, 370, 396, 417, 422, 423, 431, 454, 477, 482, 501, 509, 511, 544, 574, 598, 677, 688, 689.
 Pomeroy, Robert, 6, 478, 500.
 Pomeroy, Theodore, 429, 478, 500, 615, 645.
 Pontoosuc, 37. (See Manufactures and Fire-companies.)
 Population, 20, 89, 378, 692.
 Porter, Rev. Lemuel, D. D., 135, 136, 440, 441, 442, 450, 593.
 Post-office, post-riders, and postmasters, 29, 652, 680.
 Potash-making, 42.
 Powder-magazine explosion, 395.
 Prindle, Rev. Cyrus, 444, 449, 450.
 Punderson, Rev. Thomas, 129, 419.
 Purcell, Rev. Edward H., 461, 608.

Q

Quackenbush, Cebra, 693.
 Quevillon, Rev. Joseph, 463.
 Quigly, 681.

R.

Railroads. (See heading, Chapter 22.)
 Western, 572, et. seq.; Housatonic, 546; Stockbridge and Pittsfield, 545; Pittsfield and North Adams, 545; Boston and Albany, 544; Pittsfield directors of Western, 544.
 Rathbun, Charles T., 445, 446, 572.
 Rathbun, Daniel, 112.
 Rathbun, Sylvester, 311, 443.
 Rathbun, Valentine, 37, 94, 136, 138, 142, 165.
 Reed, Dr. Stephen, 641, 681, 690.
 Reeves, Miss Lilla, 624.
 Religionists, philosophical, 144.
 Religious denominations, equality of in law. (See headings, Chapters 7, 11, 13, 14, pp. 307, 309, 311.)
 Remington, John, 342.
 Renne, William, 445, 447, 670, 692.

Resurrectionists, 209, 360.
 Riall, General, 213, 240.
 Rice, Amasa, 551.
 Rice, William B., 434.
 Rice, William K., 434.
 Richards, Rev. Prof. William C., 442, 595, 678.
 Richardson, Col. Henry H., 434, 612, 616, 627.
 Richmond, town of, 20, 38, 177, 329.
 Ripley, Gen. E. W., 210, 220.
 Roads, 15, 17.
 Robbins, Elijah, 186, 430.
 Robbins, Oliver, 137, 435, 468.
 Robbins, Oliver W., 441, 692.
 Robbins, Sylvester, 443.
 Robinson, Rev. R. H., 449.
 Rockwell, Julius, 426, 512, 574, 586, 595, 623.
 Rockwell, Mrs. J. P., 626.
 Root, Albert B., 382, 643.
 Root, Azariah, 5, 237.
 Root, Ezekiel, 5, 11, 48, 408.
 Root, Graham A., 634, 692.
 Root, John B., 14, 48, 134, 186, 195, 265, 328, 329, 463, 468, 687.
 Root, Col. Oliver, 11, 33, 60, 61, 186, 247, 687.
 Root, Dr. Oliver S., 315, 352, 430, 431, 432, 606, 607, 670.
 Root, Roswell, 328, 332.
 Root, Samuel, 133, 265, 435, 443.
 Ross, Merrick, 430, 431, 432, 550.
 Russell, Charles L., 497.
 Russell, E., 24, 26.
 Russell, Frank W., 497.
 Russell, Hezekiah S., 497, 555, 692.
 Russell, Joseph, 497.
 Russell, Solomon L., 314, 382, 412, 422, 598, 603.
 Russell, Solomon N., 497.
 Russell, Zeno, 413, 497.

S.

Sabbath, observance of, 555.
 Sackett, Erastus and Solomon, 328.
 Saint Joseph's church, 460.
 Saint Joseph's cemetery, 608.
 Saint Stephen's parish, 428, 432, 460.
 Salisbury, Miss Mary E., 674.
 Sandys, Rev. Edwin, 440.
 Sandys, Edwin F., 382.
 Sawyer, S. J., 672.
 Scholfield, Arthur, 162, 329, 332, 466, 471, 472, 504.
 Scholfield, Isaac, 473, 505.
 Scholfield, John, 163, 164.
 Schools, 668, et seq.

Scott, Lebbeus, 554, 555, 669.
 Scythe factory, 485.
 Sedgwick, Theodore, 29, 96, 100.
 Sedgwick, Theodore, Jr., 382, 517.
 Sewers, 572.
 Seymour, John U., 385.
 Shade-trees and shrubbery in 1800, 11.
 Shaker society, 383, 464.
 Shaw, Hon. Henry, 356, 382, 482, 483, 487, 517, 680.
 Shearer, Joseph, 18, 78, 79, 187, 195, 328, 332, 356, 379, 426, 509, 687.
 Sheep and sheep-culture, 35, 171, 483.
 (See Agriculture, Agricultural society and Manufactures.)
 Shepard, Rev. Samuel, of Lenox, 110, 121, 122, 123, 127.
 Sigourney, Mrs. Lydia H., 587.
 Skinner, Thompson J., 134.
 Slaves, fugitive, 52.
 Smith, Chester, 23.
 Smith, Dr. J. V. C., 359.
 Smith, Rev. Lemuel, 140.
 Smith, Rev. Thomas, 395.
 Snow, John, 503, 538.
 Social life of 1800, 53.
 Spalding, Rev. C. H., 139, 432.
 Spear, Rev. Charles V., 676.
 Spencer, Hon. Joshua A., 580.
 Sperry, Mrs. L. F., 626.
 Spinning-jennies, 163, 174, 178.
 Spooner, Mr., 28.
 Sprague, George W., 506.
 Springfield, 26; excursion to, 512.
 Sprong, Daniel, 551.
 Squier, Socrates, 490.
 Stanton, Ludowick, 187, 328.
 Stanton, Robert, 187, 265.
 Starks, Rev. D., 449.
 Stearns, Daniel, 177, 493, 494, 496, 506.
 Stearns, Daniel 2d, 494.
 Stearns, Henry, 441, 494, 549, 627.
 Stearns, Henry, of Springfield, 509, 511.
 Stearns, Jirah, 310, 494.
 Stearns, Rev. John, 460.
 Stevens, Abner, 188.
 Stevens, Joel, 140.
 Stevens, Dr. Joel, 600.
 Stevens, William, 444.
 Stewart, Rev. William H., 459.
 Stiles, Zebediah, 5, 123, 132.
 Stockbridge, town of, 20, 29, 157, 177, 306.
 Stone, Horatio, 604.
 Stoddard, Israel, 14, 70.
 Stoddard, John, 14, 48, 99.
 Stoddard, Lewis, 430, 432, 686.
 Storrs, Rev. Leonard K., 460.

Storrs, Roger, 25, 27, 28, 29.
 Story, Judge Joseph, 436.
 Stranding, James, 164, 167, 485.
 Strong, Ashbel, 5, 14, 15, 58, 70, 100.
 Strong, Rev. Edward, D. D., 433, 642.
 Strong, Henry K., 224, 392, 393.
 Strong, Capt. John, 5, 6, 94.
 Strong, Nelson, 298, 396.
 Strong, Noble, 435.
 Strong, Thomas B., 13, 310, 313, 328, 332, 381, 405, 421, 443, 472, 487, 574, 662, 670.
 Sunday-schools, 287.
 Swift, William H., 672.

T.

Taconic factory. (See Manufactures.)
 Tack-factory, 684.
 Taft, Henry W., 594, 680, 692.
 Tanneries, 41, 692.
 Tappan, Rev. Dr. Henry P., 393, 416, 418, 419.
 Taxation, 692.
 Teeling, William H., 551, 634.
 Temperance-organizations, 392, 393, 395, 402.
 Temperance and intemperance, 60, 414.
 Tenney, Jonathan, 672.
 Thayer, Dr. William H., 670.
 Theaters, 393.
 Thompson, Launt, 627.
 Tillotson, Otis R., 501.
 Todd, Rev. Dr. John, 12, 84, 85, 191, 367, 419, 422, 423, 424, 434, 858, 613, 656, 681.
 Todd, Rev. John E., 637.
 Tolman, Albert, 672.
 Tolman, Mrs. Albert, 626.
 Town-hall, 653.
 Town-lot, 599.
 Tracy, Appleton, 187.
 Tracy, E., 265.
 Travel, facilities for, 18, 514. (See heading, Chapter 22.)
 Tremain, Isaac and Nathaniel, 123, 132, 276.
 Treanor, Patrick, 647.
 Tucker, George S., 692.
 Tucker, Joseph, 623, 639.
 Turnpikes and Railroads. (See heading, Chapter 22.)
 Tyler, Rev. W. H., 425, 430, 463, 641, 674.
 Tyng, Dudley Atkins and Susan C., 408.
 Tyringham, town of, 20, 197.

U.

Union church and parish, 118, 119.

V.

Valuation, 692.
 Van Schaack, Henry, 7, 11, 71, 108, 290, 450, 508.
 Van Sickler, Martin, 502.
 Vermilye, Dr. W. E., 648.
 Village of 1800, mapped and described, 3.
 Virginia, politics and politicians of, 103.

W.

Wadsworth, Joseph, 470.
 Wait, Otis F. R., 6.
 Walker, John A., 382.
 Walker, William M., 430, 454.
 Walker, Hon. William, 325, 332.
 Ward, William M., 430.
 Warriner, James, 397, 683.
 Warriner, John R., 683.
 Warriner, Lyman, 414.
 Warriner, Solomon, 381.
 Warner, Moses, 381.
 Washburn, Luther, 439, 443.
 Washburn, Rev. Sanford, 449.
 Waterman, Andrew J., 684, 692.
 War of 1812. (See headings, Chapters 10, 11.) Influence of on Pittsfield, 199; Cantonment established, 200; difficulties and expenditures of the quartermaster and commissary, 206, 211; Cantonment made a depot for prisoners of war, 210; patriotic resolutions, 230, 247; town and county militia called out, 244; proposition of the Berkshire regiment to march for the relief of Maine, 257; celebration of peace, 260; first troops arrive, 202; hospitality to the soldiers, 204; prisoners of war, 214, et seq.; Cantonment, 205; Thomas Melville appointed commissary, marshal and agent for prisoners of war, 206; influence on the business of Pittsfield, 206; Ninth regiment, 206; troubles from political slanders, 206; Jonathan Allen appointed deputy quartermaster-general, 211; numbers and disposition of the prisoners, 212, 213; kind treatment of, 215; reluctance to return to Europe, 216, 217; surgical services of Dr. Timothy Childs, 217; bravery of Pittsfield soldiers, 219, et seq.; celebration of Washington's birthday by the Washington Benevolent Society, 235.
 War of the Rebellion. (See heading, Chapter 26.) Thirty-seventh regiment, 618; Forty-ninth regiment, 619; Camp Briggs, 618; Thirty-first regiment, 616; Ladies' Soldiers Aid Society, 625; sol-

diers' monument, 628; list of Pittsfield soldiers killed in the war, 629; list of soldiers who served in the war, 695.
 Water-works, early, 558; Ashley water-works, 560; Sackett Brook added to, 569; commissioners of, 568. (See heading, Chapter 23.)
 Waters, Rev. W. G., 449.
 Watson, Elkanah, 170, 173, 176, 195, 316, 328, 332, 465, 467.
 Watson, Rev. D. S., 442.
 Weller, Capt. Daniel, 5, 41.
 Weller, Maj. Daniel.
 Weller, Enoch, 5, 41.
 Weller, Col. Israel C., 334, 335.
 Weller, John, 607.
 Weller, Royal, 503.
 Weller, William, 471.
 Wells, Miss Clara, 673.
 Wells, Rev. E. L., 460, 642.
 Wendell, Judge Oliver, 119.
 Wentworth, Rev. Erastus, 445, 446, 449.
 West, Abel, 384, 385, 603, 669.
 West, Prof. Charles E., 386, 674, 677, 681.
 West, Gilbert, 386.
 West, John C., 425, 551, 563, 565, 624, 627, 671.
 Westfield, emigrants from, 53.
 Weston, Jonathan, 123, 129.
 West Stockbridge, 20.
 Whelden, Lieut. Col. Charles M., 617.
 Wheeler, Samuel H., 328, 329, 332.

Whipple, A. B., 672.
 Whipple, S. T., 442.
 White, Ebenezer, 5, 502.
 White, Enoch, 428, 502.
 White's Mills, 37.
 Whitney, Asa, George, Joshua, Noah, and Porter, 37, 40.
 Whiting, William W., 685.
 Willard, Josiah, 329.
 Williams College, 71, 77, 300, 355, 356, 366.
 Williams, John Chandler, 5, 6, 50, 69, 79, 118, 123, 124, 125, 132, 182, 185, 188, 303, 333, 421, 456, 458, 508, 687.
 Williams, Col. William, 10, 11, 12, 58, 78, 649.
 Williamstown, 20.
 Willis, George S., 411, 549, 550, 563, 565, 572, 600, 605.
 Willis, George S., Jr., 554, 634 635.
 Willis, General Nathan, 188, 307, 309, 314, 357, 361, 379, 382, 384, 410, 421, 470, 471, 515, 598.
 Wilson, James, 503.
 Wood, M. H., 642.
 Woolen manufactures. (See Manufactures.)
 Wrigley, James, 472, 473.

Y.

Yates, Rev. J., 449.
 Yeomans, Rev. John W., 416, 418, 419.
 Young Men's Associations, 641, 642.

ERRATA.

THE figures 1872, in the second line of the note on page 15, should be 1772, and on page 17, fourteen lines from the bottom, "west" should read "east."

Later investigations than those in our possession when the text was written, show that the first Hubbard, George, came first to Watertown, Mass., about 1634, and soon went to Wethersfield, Conn., thence to Milford, and about 1650 to Guilford, where he died. His son John removed to Hadley. There is no evidence that either ever lived in Saybrook. See page 405.

5748

